THE COMPLETE WORKS OF
JOHN WESLEY, VOLUME 4
JOURNALS 1773-1790
by John Wesley
HYPERTEXT TABLE OF CONTENTS

NUMBER XVII
September 13, 1773, To January 2, 1776.

NUMBER XVIII
January 1, 1776, To August 8, 1779.

NUMBER XIX
August 9, 1779, To September 3, 1782.

NUMBER XX
September 4, 1782, To June 28, 1786.

NUMBER XXI
June 29, 1786 To October 24, 1790.

Mr. Wesley’s Last Will And Testament.
Mr. Wesley’s Deed Of Declaration, Endorsement.

Notes
Publishers Notes
THE WORKS

OF

JOHN WESLEY

Third Edition

Complete and unabridged
Third Edition, 1872

VOLUME IV

Journals from September 13, 1773 to October 24, 1790
AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY JOURNAL

FROM SEPTEMBER 13, 1773, TO JANUARY 2, 1776

NUMBER XVII
Mon. SEPTEMBER 13. — My cold remaining, I was ill able to speak. In the evening I was much worse, my palate and throat being greatly inflamed. However, I preached as I could; but I could then go no farther. I could swallow neither liquids nor solids, and the windpipe seemed nearly closed. I lay down at my usual time, but the deflection of rheum was so uninterrupted, that I slept not a minute till near three in the morning. On the following nine days I grew better. Friday, 17. I went to Kingswood, and found several of the children still alive to God.

Sat. 18. — I gave them a short exhortation, which tired but did not hurt me.

Sun. 19. — I thought myself able to speak to the congregation, which I did for half an hour; but afterwards I found a pain in my left side and in my shoulder by turns, exactly as I did at Canterbury twenty years before. In the morning I could scarce lift my hand to my head; but, after being electrified, I was much better; so that I preached with tolerable ease in the evening; and the next evening read the letters, though my voice was weak. From this time I slowly recovered my voice and my strength, and on Sunday preached without any trouble.

Wed. 29. — After preaching at Pensford, I went to Publow, and in the morning spent a little time with the lovely children. Those of them who were lately affected, did not appear to have lost anything of what they had received; and some of them were clearly gaining ground, and advancing in the faith which works by love. Sunday, OCTOBER 3. I took a solemn leave of the society at Bristol, now consisting of eight hundred members.
Mon. 4. — I went, by Shepton-Mallet, to Shaftesbury, and on Tuesday to Salisbury. Wednesday, 6. Taking chaise at two in the morning, in the evening I came well to London. The rest of the week I made what inquiry I could into the state of my accounts. Some confusion had arisen from the sudden death of my book-keeper; but it was less than might have been expected.

Monday, 11, and the following days, I took a little tour through Bedfordshire and Northamptonshire. Between Northampton and Towcester we met with a great natural curiosity, the largest elm I ever saw; it was twenty-eight feet in circumference; six feet more than that which was some years ago in Magdalen-College walks at Oxford.

Mon. 18. — I began my little journey through Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire. In the way I read over Sir Richard Blackmore’s “Prince Arthur.” It is not a contemptible poem, although by no means equal to his Poem on the Creation, in which are many admirably fine strokes.

Mon. 25. — I went to Shoreham, and spent two days both agreeably and profitably. The work of God, which broke out here two or three years ago, is still continually increasing. I preached near Bromley on Thursday, and on Friday, 29, had the satisfaction of dining with an old friend. I hope she meant all the kindness she professed. If she did not, it was her own loss.

Mon. November 1. — I set out for Norfolk, and came to Lynn while the congregation was waiting for me. Here was once a prospect of doing much good; but it was almost vanished away. Calvinism, breaking in upon them, had torn the infant society in pieces. I did all I could to heal the breach, both in public and private; and, having recovered a few, I left them all in peace, and went on to Norwich on Wednesday.

Fri. 5 — I preached at noon to the warm congregation at London, and in the evening to the cold one at Yarmouth. I know there is nothing too hard for God; else I should go thither no more. Monday, 8. I found the society at Lakenheath was entirely vanished away. I joined them together once more, and they seriously promised to keep together. If they do, I shall endeavor to see them again; if not, I have better work.
Tues. 9. — I preached at Bury; and on Wednesday, at Colchester, where I spent a day or two with much satisfaction, among a poor, loving, simple-hearted people. I returned to London on Friday, and was fully employed in visiting the classes from that time to Saturday, 20.

In my late journey I read over Dr. Lee’s “Sophron.” He is both a learned and a sensible man; yet I judge his book will hardly come to a second impression, for these very obvious reasons: —

1. His language is generally rough and unpleasing; frequently so obscure that one cannot pick out the meaning of a sentence, without reading it twice or thrice over:

2. His periods are intolerably long, beyond all sense and reason; one period often containing ten or twenty, and sometimes thirty, lines:

3. When he makes a pertinent remark he knows not when to have done with it, but spins it out without any pity to the reader:

4. Many of his remarks, like those of his master, Mr. Hutchinson, are utterly strained and unnatural; such as give pain to those who believe the Bible, and diversion to these who do not.

Mon. 22. — I set out for Sussex, and found abundance of people willing to hear the good word; at Rye in particular. And they do many things gladly: But they will not part with the accursed thing, smuggling. So I fear, with regard to these, our labor will be in vain.

Monday, 29. I went to Gravesend; on Tuesday, to Chatham; and on Wednesday, to Sheerness; over that whimsical ferry, where footmen and horses pay nothing, but every carriage four shillings! I was pleasing myself that I had seen one fair day at Sheerness! But that pleasure was soon over. We had rain enough in the evening. However, the House was crowded sufficiently. I spoke exceeding plain to the bigots on both sides. May God write it on their hearts!

Mon. DECEMBER 6. — I went to Canterbury in the stage-coach, and by the way read Lord Herbert’s Life, written by himself; the author of the first system of Deism that ever was published in England. Was there ever so
wild a knight-errant as this? Compared to him, Don Quixote was a sober man. Who can wonder, that a man of such a complexion should be an Infidel? I returned to London, Friday, 10, with Captain Hinderson, of Chatham, who informed us, — “Being off the Kentish coast, on Wednesday morning last, I found my ship had been so damaged by the storm, which still continued, that she could not long keep above water; so we got into the boat, twelve in all, though with little hope of making the shore. A ship passing by, we made all the signals we could; but they took no notice. A second passed near: We made signals and called; but they would not stay for us. A third put out their boat, took us up, and set us safe on shore.”

Fri. 17. — Meeting with a celebrated book, a volume of Captain Cook’s Voyages, I sat down to read it with huge expectation. But how was I disappointed! I observed,

1. Things absolutely incredible: “A nation without any curiosity;” and, what is stranger still, (I fear related with no good design,) “without any sense of shame! Men and women coupling together in the face of the sun, and in the sight of scores of people! Men whose skin, cheeks, and lips are white as milk.” Hume or Voltaire might believe this; but I cannot.

I observed,

2. Things absolutely impossible. To instance in one, for a specimen. A native of Otaheite is said to understand the language of an island eleven hundred degrees [query, miles] distant from it in latitude; besides I know not how many hundreds in longitude!

So that I cannot but rank this narrative with that of Robinson Crusoe; and account Tupia to be, in several respects, akin to his man Friday.

Saturday, 25, and on the following days, we had many happy opportunities of celebrating the solemn Feast-days, according to the design of their institution. We concluded the year with a Fast-day, closed with a solemn watch-night.
Tues. January 4, 1774. — Three or four years ago, a stumbling horse threw me forward on the pommel of the saddle. I felt a good deal of pain; but it soon went off, and I thought of it no more. Some months after I observed, testiculum alterum altero duplo majorem esse. I consulted a Physician: He told me it was a common case, and did not imply any disease at all. In May twelvemonth it was grown near as large as a hen’s egg. Being then at Edinburgh, Dr. Hamilton insisted on my having the advice of Drs. Gregory and Munro. They immediately saw it was a Hydrocele, and advised me, as soon as I came to London, to aim at a radical cure, which they judged might be effected in about sixteen days: When I came to London, I consulted Mr. Wathen. He advised me,

1. Not to think of a radical cure, which could not be hoped for, without my lying in one posture fifteen or sixteen days. And he did not know whether this might not give a wound to my constitution, which I should never recover.

2. To do nothing while I continued easy.

And this advice I was determined to take.

Last month the swelling was often painful. So on this day, Mr. Wathen performed the operation, and drew off something more than half a pint of a thin, yellow, transparent water. With this came out (to his no small surprise) a pearl of the size of a small shot; which he supposed might be one cause of the disorder, by occasioning a conflux of humus to the part. Wednesday, 5. I was as perfectly easy, as if no operation had been performed.

Tues. 11. — I began at the east end of the town to visit the society from house to house. I know no branch of the pastoral office, which is of greater importance than this. But it is so grievous to flesh and blood, that I can prevail on few, even of our Preachers, to undertake it.

Sun. 23. — Mr. Pentycross assisted me at the chapel. O what a curse upon the poor sons of men is the confusion of opinions! Worse by many degrees than the curse of Babel, the confusion of tongues. What but this
could prevent this amiable young man from joining heart and hand with us?

Mon. 24. — I was desired by Mrs. Wright, of New York, to let her take my effigy in wax-work. She has that of Mr. Whitefield and many others; but none of them, I think, comes up to a well-drawn picture.

Fri. 28. — I buried the remains of that venerable mother in Israel, Bilhah Aspernell. She found peace with God in 1738; and soon after, purity of heart. From that time she walked in the light of God’s countenance, day and night, without the least intermission. She was always in pain, yet always rejoicing, and going about doing good. Her desire was, that she might not live to be useless: And God granted her desire. On Sunday evening she met her class, as usual. The next day she sent for her old fellow-traveler, Sarah Clay, and said to her, “Sally, I am going.” She asked, “Where are you going?” She cheerfully answered, “To my Jesus, to be sure!” and spoke no more.

Saturday, 29, and several times in the following week, I had much conversation with Ralph Mather, a devoted young man, but almost driven out of his senses by Mystic Divinity. If he escapes out of this specious snare of the devil, he will be an instrument of much good.

Thur. February 10. — I was desired by that affectionate man, Mr. P—, to give him a sermon at Chelsea. Every corner of the room was thoroughly crowded; and all but two or three gentlewomen (so called) were deeply serious, while I strongly enforced, “Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life.”

Mon. 14. — In my way to Dorking, I gave another reading to the “Life of Anna Maria Schurman:” Perhaps a woman of the strongest understanding that the world ever saw. And she was likewise deeply devoted to God. So was also Antoinette Bourignon, nearly her equal in sense, though not in learning; and equally devoted to God. In many things there was a surprising resemblance between them, particularly ill severity of temper, leading them to separate from all the world, whom they seemed to give up to the devil without remorse; only with this difference, — Madame
Bourignon believed there were absolutely no children of God, but her and her three or four associates: Anna Schurman believed there were almost none, but her and her little community. No wonder that the world returned their love, by persecuting them in every country.

_Thur._ March 3. — I preached at L——. But O what a change is there! The society is shrunk to five or six members, and probably will soon shrink into nothing. And the family is not even a shadow of that which was for some years a pattern to all the kingdom!

_Sun._ 6. — In the evening I went to Brentford, and on _Monday_ to Newbury. _Tuesday,_ 8. Coming to Chippenham, I was informed that the floods had made the road by Marshfield impassable. So I went round by Bath, and came to Bristol just as my brother was giving out the hymn; and in time to beseech a crowded audience, not to receive “the grace of God in vain.”

_Sat._ 12. — I went over to Kingswood, and put an end to some little misunderstandings which had crept into the family. At this I rejoiced; but I was grieved to find that Ralph Mather’s falling into Mysticism and Quakerism had well-nigh put an end to that uncommon awakening which he had before occasioned among the children. But the next day I found, the little maids at Publow, who found peace by his means, had retained all the life which they had received; and had indeed increased therein.

_Tues._ 15. — I began my northern journey, and went by Stroud, Gloucester, and Tewkesbury, to Worcester. _Thursday,_ 17. I preached in the Town-Hall at Evesham, to a numerous and serious congregation. _Friday,_ 18. I returned to Worcester. The society here continues walking together in love, and are not moved by all the efforts of those who would fain teach them another Gospel. I was much comforted by their steadfastness and simplicity. Thus let them “silence the ignorance of foolish men!”

_Sat._ 19. — In the evening I preached at Birmingham, and at eight in the morning. At noon I preached on Bramwick-Heath; and, the Room being far too small, stood in Mr. Wiley’s courtyard, notwithstanding the keen
northeast wind. At Wednesbury, likewise, I was constrained by the multitude of people to preach abroad in the evening. I strongly enforced upon them the Apostle’s words, “How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?” If we do not “go on to perfection,” how shall we escape lukewarmness, Antinomianism, hell-fire?

Mon. 21. — I preached at nine in Darlaston, and about noon at Wolverhampton. Here I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Fletcher, and we took sweet counsel together. Tuesday, 22. At five I explained that important truth, that God trieth us every moment, weighs all our thoughts, words, and actions, and is pleased or displeased with us, according to our works. I see more and more clearly, that “there is a great gulf fixed” between us and all those who, by denying this, sap the very foundation both of inward and outward holiness.

At ten I preached at Dudley, and in the afternoon spent some time in viewing Mr. Bolton’s works, wonderfully ingenious, but the greater part of them wonderfully useless. Wednesday, 23. I preached at Ashby-de-la-Zouch; and Thursday, 24, went on to Markfield. The church was quickly filled. I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, “Lazarus, come forth!” In the evening I preached at Leicester. Here, likewise, the people “walk in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost.”

Sun. 27. — About noon I preached at Stapleford, six miles west from Nottingham. I stood in a meadow, because no house could contain the congregation. But it was nothing to that at Nottingham-Cross in the evening, the largest I have seen for many years, except at Gwennap.

Monday, 28. About noon I preached at Donnington. It was a showery day, but the showers were suspended during the preaching. In the evening I preached at Derby, and had the satisfaction to observe an unusual seriousness in the congregation. Careless as they used to be, they seemed at length to know the day of their visitation.

Tues. 29. — About ten I preached in the market-place at Ashbourne to a large and tolerably serious congregation; and some, I believe, felt the word of God quick and powerful, while I enforced, “God now commandeth all
men everywhere to repent.” After dinner we went on to Newcastle-under-Lyne, (what is the proper name of the river,) where I was invited by the Mayor, a serious, sensible man, to lodge at his house. I was desired (our Room being but small) to preach in the market-place. Abundance of people were soon gathered together; who surprised me not a little, by mistaking the tune, and striking up the March in Judas Maccabeus. Many of them had admirable voices, and tolerable skill. I know not when I have heard so agreeable a sound: It was indeed the voice of melody. But we had one jarring string: A drunken gentleman was a little noisy, till he was carried away.

Wed. 30. — I went on to Congleton, where I received letters, informing me that my presence was necessary at Bristol. So about one I took chaise, and reached Bristol about half an hour after one the next day. Having done my business in about two hours, on Friday in the afternoon I reached Congleton again; (about a hundred and forty miles from Bristol;) no more tired (blessed be God!) than when I left it. What a change is in this town! The bitter enmity of the townsfolk’s to the Methodists is clean forgotten. So has the steady behavior of the little flock turned the hearts of their opposers.

APRIL 3. — (Being Easter-Day.) I went on to Macclesfield, and came just in time (so is the scene changed here also) to walk to the old church, with the Mayor and the two Ministers. The rain drove us into the House in the evening; that is, as many as could squeeze in; and we had a season of strong consolation, both at the preaching, and at the meeting of the society.

Mon. 4. — I went on to Manchester, where the work of God appears to be still increasing. Tuesday, 5. About noon I preached at New-Mills, to an earnest, artless, loving people; and in the evening, at poor, dull, dead Stockport, not without hopes that God would raise the dead. As one means of this, I determined to restore the morning preaching, which had been discontinued for many years. So I walked over from Portwood in the morning, and found the house well filled at five o’clock. Wednesday, 6. I preached at Pendleton-pole, two miles from Manchester, in a new chapel designed for a Church Minister, which was filled from end to end.
Thur. 7. — I preached about noon at Northwich, now as quiet as Manchester: And in the evening at that lovely spot, Little Leigh. Friday, 8. I went on to Chester. Saturday, 9. I visited our old friends at Alpraham; many of whom are now well-nigh worn-out, and just ready for the Bridegroom.

Mon. 11. — I preached about noon at Warrington, and in the evening at Liverpool. Thursday, 14. I preached in Wigan at noon, where all tumult is now at an end: The lives of the Christians having quite put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. In the evening I preached at Bolton, to the most lively and most steady people in all these parts.

Fri. 16. — I preached at a preaching-house just built at Chowbent, which was lately a den of lions; but they are all now quiet as lambs. So they were the next day at the new House near Bury. Saturday, 16. At noon I preached in Rochdale; and in the evening near the church in Huddersfield. The wind was high, and very sharp; but the people little regarded it, while I strongly enforced those words, “What doest thou here, Elijah?”

Sun. 17. — I rode to Halifax. Such a country church I never saw before. I suppose, except York Minster, there is none in the county so large. Yet it would not near contain the congregation. I was afraid it would be impossible for all to hear; but God gave me a voice for the occasion: So that I believe all heard and many felt the application of those words, (part; of the First Lesson,) “Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!”

While I was at dinner at Dr. Leigh’s, one came from Huddersfield to tell me the Vicar was willing I should preach in the church. Dr. Leigh lending me his servant and his horse, I set out immediately; and, riding fast, came into the church while the Vicar was reading the Psalms. It was well the people had no notice of my preaching, till I came into the town: They quickly filled the church. I did not spare them, but fully delivered my own soul.
Mon. 18. — The Minister of Heptonstall sent me word that I was welcome to preach in his church. It was with difficulty we got up the steep mountain; and when we were upon it, the wind was ready to bear us away. The church was filled, not with curious but serious hearers. No others would face so furious a storm. At the Ewood, in the evening, we had the usual blessing.

Tues. 19. — Mrs. Holmes, who has been some years confined to her bed, sent, and desired I would preach at her house. As I stood in the passage, both she could hear, and all that stood in the adjoining rooms. I preached on Revelation 14:1-5. It was a refreshing season to her and to many. At half-hour after ten, I preached in the new House at Hightown, and in the evening at Daw-Green.

I found Mr. Greenwood (with whom I lodged) dying (as was supposed) of the gout in the stomach. But, on observing the symptoms, I was convinced it was not the gout, but the angina pectoris: (Well described by Dr. Heberden, and still more accurately by Dr. M’Bride of Dublin:) I therefore advised him to take no more medicines, but to be electrified through the breast. He was so. The violent symptoms immediately ceased, and he fell into a sweet sleep.

Thur. 21. — I preached at Morley, on, “O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?” About two I preached at the new-built House at Pudsey, where the Germans (I was informed) are continually declining. Twenty years since one would have thought they would never have been moved; but who can stand any longer than God is on their side? This evening and the next I preached to the lively congregation at Bradford, and was much comforted; so were many; indeed all that earnestly desired to recover the whole image of God.

Fri. 22. — I rode and walked to Bradshaw House, standing alone in a dreary waste. But although it was a cold and stormy day, the people flocked from all quarters. So they did at noon the next day, to Clough, (two or three miles from Colne,) where, though it was cold enough, I was obliged to preach abroad. In the evening I preached to our old, upright, loving brethren at Keighley.
Sun. 24. — It being a cold and stormy day, Haworth church contained the people tolerably well. On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I preached at Bingley and Yeadon; and on Thursday opened the new House at Wakefield. What a change is here, since our friend was afraid to let me preach in his house, lest the mob should pull it down! So I preached in the main street: And then was sown the first seed, which has since born so plenteous a harvest.

Hence I went to Leeds, and on Saturday, 30, to Birstal. Here, on the top of the hill, was the standard first set up four and-thirty years ago. And since that time, what hath God wrought!

Sun. May 1. — I preached at eight on that delicate device of Satan to destroy the whole religion of the heart, — the telling men not to regard frames or feelings, but to live by naked faith; that is, in plain terms, not to regard either love, joy, peace, or any other fruit of the Spirit: Not to regard whether they feel these, or the reverse; whether their souls be in an heavenly or hellish frame! At one I preached at the foot of the hill to many thousand hearers; and at Leeds to about the same number, whom I besought in strong terms not to receive “the grace of God in vain.”

On Monday and Tuesday I preached at Otley and Pateley-Bridge. Wednesday, 4. I went on to Ambleside; and on Thursday to Whitehaven. Monday, 9. I set out for Scotland. At, eight I preached in the Castle-yard at Cockermouth, to abundance of careless people, on, “Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.” In the evening I preached at Carlisle. On Tuesday I went on to Selkirk, and on Wednesday to Edinburgh; which is distant from Carlisle ninety-five miles, and no more. Thursday, 12. I went in the stage-coach to Glasgow; and on Friday and Saturday, preached on the old Green, to a people, the greatest part of whom hear much, know every thing, and feel nothing.

Sun. 15. — My spirit was moved within me at the sermons I heard both morning and afternoon. They contained much truth, but were no more likely to awaken one soul than an Italian Opera. In the evening a multitude of people assembled on the Green, to whom I earnestly applied these
words, “Though I have all knowledge, — though I have all faith, — though I give all my goods to feed the poor,” etc., “and have not love, I am nothing.”

Mon. 16. — In the afternoon, as also at seven in the morning, I preached in the kirk at Port-Glasgow. My subjects were Death and Judgment, and I spoke as home as I possibly could. The evening congregation at Greenock was exceeding large. I opened and enforced these awful words, “Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life.” I know not that ever I spoke more strongly. And some fruit of it quickly appeared; for the House, twice as large as that at Glasgow, was thoroughly filled at five in the morning. In the evening, Tuesday, 17, I preached on the Green at Glasgow once more, although the north wind was piercing cold. At five in the morning I commended our friends to God.

How is it that there is no increase in this society? It is exceeding easy to answer. One Preacher stays here two or three months at a time, preaching on Sunday mornings, and three or four evenings in a week. Can a Methodist Preacher preserve either bodily health, or spiritual life, with this exercise? And if he is but half alive, what will the people be? Just so it is at Greenock too.

Wed. 18. — I went to Edinburgh, and on Thursday to Perth. Here likewise the morning preaching had been given up: Consequently the people were few, dead, and cold. These things must be remedied, or we must quit the ground.

In the way to Perth, I read that ingenious tract, Dr. Gregory’s “Advice to his Daughters.” Although I cannot agree with him in all things; (particularly as to dancing, decent pride, and both a reserve and a delicacy which I think are quite unnatural;) yet I allow there are many fine strokes therein, and abundance of common sense: And if a young woman followed this plan in little things, in such things as daily occur, and in great things copied after Miranda, she would form an accomplished character.

Fri. 20. — I rode over to Mr. Fraser’s, at Monedie, whose mother-in-law was to be buried that day. O what a difference is there between the English
and the Scotch method of burial! The English does honor to human nature; and even to the poor remains, that were once a temple of the Holy Ghost! But when I see in Scotland a coffin put into the earth, and covered up without a word spoken, it reminds me of what was spoken concerning Jehoiakim, “He shall be buried with the burial of an ass!”

Sat. 21. — I returned to Perth, and preached in the evening to a large congregation. But I could not find the way to their hearts. The generality of the people here are so wise that they need no more knowledge, and so good that they need no more religion! Who can warn them that are brimful of wisdom and goodness, to flee from the wrath to come.

Sun. 22. — I endeavored to stir up this drowsy people, by speaking as strongly as I could, at five, on, “Awake, thou that sleepest;” at seven, on, “Where their worm dieth not;” and in the evening, on, “I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.” In the afternoon a young gentleman, in the west kirk, preached such a close, practical sermon, on, “Enoch walked with God,” as I have not heard since I came into the kingdom.

Mon. 23. — About ten, I preached to a considerable number of plain, serious, country-people, at Rait, a little town in the middle of that lovely valley, called the Carse of Gowry. In riding on to Dundee, I was utterly amazed at reading and considering a tract put into my hands, which gave a fuller account than I had ever seen of the famous Gowry conspiracy in 1600. And I was thoroughly convinced, —

1. From the utter improbability, if one should not rather say, absurdity, of the King’s account, the greater part of which rests entirely on his own single word;

2. From the many contradictions in the depositions which were made to confirm some parts of it; and,

3. From the various collateral circumstances, related by contemporary writers, —

that the whole was a piece of king craft; the clumsy invention of a covetous and blood-thirsty tyrant to destroy two innocent men, that he might kill and also take possession of their large fortunes.
In the evening I preached at Dundee, and on Tuesday, 24, went on to Arbroath. In the way I read Lord K——’s plausible “Essays on Morality and Natural Religion.” Did ever man take so much pains to so little purpose, as he does in his Essay on Liberty and Necessity? Cui bono? What good would it do to mankind, if he could convince them that they are a mere piece of clock-work? that they have no more share in directing their own actions, than in directing the sea or the north wind? He owns, that “if men saw themselves in this light, all sense of moral obligation, of right and wrong, of good or ill desert, would immediately cease.” Well, my Lord sees himself in this light; consequently, if his own doctrine is true, he has no “sense of moral obligation, of right and wrong, of good or ill desert.” Is he not then excellently well-qualified for a Judge? Will he condemn a man for not “holding the wind in his fist?”

The high and piercing wind made it impracticable to preach abroad in the evening. But the House contained the people tolerably well, as plain and simple as those at Rait. I set out early in the morning; but, not being able to ford the North-Esk, swollen with the late rains, was obliged to go round some miles. However, I reached Aberdeen in the evening.

Here I met with another curious book, “Sketches of the History of Man.” Undoubtedly, the author is a man of strong understanding, lively imagination and considerable learning; and his book contains some useful truths. Yet some things in it gave me pain:

1. His affirming things that are not true; as that all Negro children turn black the ninth or tenth day from their birth. No: most of them turn partly black on the second day, entirely so on the third. That all the Americans are of a copper color. Not so: Some of them are as fair as we are. Many more such assertions I observed, which I impute not to design but credulity.

2. His flatly contradicting himself; many times within a page or two.

3. His asserting, and laboring to prove, that man is a mere piece of clock-work:

And, lastly, his losing no opportunity of vilifying the Bible, to which he appears to bear a most cordial hatred. I marvel if any but his brother Infidels will give two guineas for such a work as this!
Sun. 29. — At seven the congregation was large. In the evening the people were ready to tread upon each other. I scarce ever saw people so squeezed together. And they seemed to be all ear, while I exhorted them, with strong and pointed words, not to receive “the grace of God in vain.”

Mon. 30. — I set out early from Aberdeen, and preached at Arbroath in the evening. I know no people in England who are more loving, and more simple of heart, than these. Tuesday, 31. I preached at Easthaven, a small town, inhabited by fishermen. I suppose all the inhabitants were present; and all were ready to devour the word. In the evening I preached at Dundee, and had great hope that brotherly love would continue.

In my way hither, I read Dr. Reid’s ingenious Essay. With the former part of it I was greatly delighted: But afterwards I was much disappointed. I doubt whether the sentiments are just: But I am sure his language is so obscure that to most readers it must be mere Arabic. But I have a greater objection than this; namely, his exquisite want of judgment in so admiring that prodigy of self-conceit, Rousseau, — a shallow, but supercilious Infidel, two degrees below Voltaire! Is it possible, that a man who admires him can admire the Bible?

Wed. June 1. — I went on to Edinburgh, and the next day examined the society one by one. I was agreeably surprised. They have fairly profited since I was here last. Such a number of persons having sound Christian experience I never found in this society before. I preached in the evening to a very elegant congregation, and yet with great enlargement of heart.

Saturday, 4. I found uncommon liberty at Edinburgh in applying Ezekiel’s vision of the Dry Bones. As I was walking home, two men followed me, one of whom said, “Sir, you are my prisoner. I have a warrant from the Sheriff, to carry you to the Tolbooth.” At first I thought he jested; but finding the thing was serious, I desired one or two of our friends to go up with me. When we were safe lodged in a house adjoining to the Tolbooth, I desired the Officer to let me see his warrant. I found the prosecutor was one George Sutherland, once a member of the society. He had deposed, “That Hugh Saunderson, one of John Wesley’s Preachers, had taken from his wife one hundred pounds in money, and upwards of thirty pounds in
goods; and had, besides that, terrified her into madness; so that, through the want of her help, and the loss of business, he was damaged five hundred pounds.”

Before the Sheriff, Archibald Cockburn, Esq., he had deposed, “That the said John Wesley and Hugh Saunderson, to evade her pursuit, were preparing to fly the country; and therefore he desired his warrant to search for, seize, and incarcerate them in the Tolbooth, till they should find security for their appearance.” To this request the Sheriff had assented, and given his warrant for that purpose.

But why does he incarcerate John Wesley? Nothing is laid against him, less or more. Hugh Saunderson preaches in connection with him. What then? Was not the Sheriff strangely overseen?

Mr. Sutherland furiously insisted that the Officer should carry us to the Tolbooth without delay. However, he waited till two or three of our friends came, and gave a bond for our appearance on the 24th instant. Mr. S. did appear, the cause was heard, and the prosecutor fined one thousand pounds.

Sun. 5. — About eight I preached at Ormiston, twelve miles from Edinburgh. The House being small, I stood in the street, and proclaimed “the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.” The congregation behaved with the utmost decency. So did that on the Castle-Hill in Edinburgh, at noon; though I strongly insisted, that God “now commandeth all men everywhere to repent.” In the evening the House was thoroughly filled; and many seemed deeply affected. I do not wonder that Satan, had it been in his power, would have had me otherwise employed this day.

Wed. 8. — I took my leave of our affectionate friends, and in the evening preached at Dunbar. Thursday, 9. The wind being high, I preached in the Court-House at Alnwick; but it was intolerably hot. Friday, 10. About eleven I preached in the little Square, adjoining to the preaching-house in Morpeth. In the evening I preached at Newcastle; and in the morning, Saturday, 11, set out for the Dales about noon I preached at Wolsingham, and in the evening near the preaching-house in Weardale.
Sun. 12. — The rain drove us into the House, both morning and afternoon. Afterwards I met the poor remains of the select society; but neither of my two lovely children, neither Peggy Spence nor Sally Blackburn, were there. Indeed a whole row of such I had seen before; but three in four of them were now as careless as ever. In the evening I sent for Peggy Spence and Sally Blackburn. Peggy came, and I found she had well-nigh regained her ground, walking in the light, and having a lively hope of recovering all that she had lost. Sally flatly refused to come, and then ran out of doors. Being found at length, after a flood of tears, she was brought almost by force. But I could not get one look, and hardly a word, from her. She seemed to have no hope left: Yet she is not out of God’s reach.

I now inquired into the causes of that grievous decay in the vast work of God, which was here two years since; and I found several causes had concurred:

1. Not one of the Preachers that succeeded was capable of being a nursing-father to the new-born children:
2. Jane Salkeld, one great instrument of the work, marrying, was debarred from meeting the young ones; and there being none left who so naturally cared for them, they fell heaps upon heaps:
3. Most of the liveliest in the society were the single men and women; and several of these in a little time contracted an inordinate affection for each other; whereby they so grieved the Holy Spirit of God, that he in great measure departed from them:
4. Men arose among ourselves, who undervalued the work of God, and called the great work of sanctification a delusion. By this they grieved some, and angered others; so that both the one and the other were much weakened.

Hence, the love of many waxing cold, the Preachers were discouraged; and jealousies, heart-burnings, evil-surmisings, were multiplied more and more. There is now a little revival: God grant it may increase!

Mon. 13. — At eleven I preached in Teesdale, and at Swaledale in the evening. Tuesday, 14. We crossed over the enormous mountain into lovely
Wenaudale; the largest by far of all the Dales, as well as the most beautiful. Some years since, many had been awakened here, and joined together by Mr. Ingham and his Preachers. But since the bitter dissension between their Preachers, the poor sheep have all been scattered. A considerable number of these have been gleaned up, and joined together by our Preachers. I came into the midst of them at Redmire. As I rode through the town, the people stood staring on every side, as if we had been a company of monsters. I preached in the street, and they soon ran together, young and old, from every quarter. I reminded the elder, of their having seen me thirty years before, when I preached in Wensley church; and enforced once more, “Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.” When I rode back through the town, it wore a new face. The people were profoundly civil: They were bowing and curtseying on every side. Such a change in two hours I have seldom seen.

Hence we hasted to Richmond, where I preached in a kind of Square. All the Yorkshire Militia were there; and so were their Officers, who kept them in awe, so that they behaved with decency. At six I preached at the end of our House in Barnard-Castle. I was faint and feverish when I began; but the staying an hour in a cold bath (for the wind was very high and sharp) quite refreshed me; so that all my faintness was gone, and I was perfectly well when I concluded.

_Wed. 15._ — I went on by Durham to Sunderland. _Saturday_, 18. I preached at Biddick. It was fair while I was preaching, but rained very hard both before and after. _Sunday_, 19. I preached at the east end of the town, I think, to the largest congregation I ever saw at Sunderland. The rain did not begin till I had concluded. At two I preached at the Fell, at five in the Orphan-House.

_Mon. 20._ — About nine I set out for Horsley, with Mr. Hopper and Mr. Smith. I took Mrs. Smith and her two little girls, in the chaise with me. About two miles from the town just on the brow of the hill, on a sudden both the horses set out, without any visible cause, and flew down the hill, like an arrow out of a bow. In a minute John fell off the coach-box. The horses then went on full speed, sometimes to the edge of the ditch on the right, sometimes on the left. A cart came up against them: They avoided it
as exactly as if the man had been on the box. A narrow bridge was at the foot of the hill. They went directly over the middle of it. They ran up the next hill with the same speed; many persons meeting us, but getting out of the way. Near the top of the hill was a gate, which led into a farmer’s yard. It stood open. They turned short, and run through it, without touching the gate on one side, or the post on the other. I thought, “However, the gate which is on the other side of the yard, and is shut, will stop them: “ But they rushed through it as if it had been a cobweb, and galloped on through the corn-field. The little girls cried out, “Grandpapa, save us!” I told them, “Nothing will hurt you: Do not be afraid;” feeling no more fear or care, (blessed be God!) than if I had been sitting in my study. The horses ran on, till they came to the edge of a steep precipice. Just then Mr. Smith, who could not overtake us before, galloped in between. They stopped in a moment. Had they gone on ever so little, he and we must have gone down together!

I am persuaded both evil and good angels had a large share in this transaction: How large we do not know now; but we shall know hereafter.

I think some of the most remarkable circumstances were,

1. Both the horses, which were tame and quiet as could be, starting out in a moment just at the top of the hill, and running down full speed.
2. The coachman’s being thrown on his head with such violence, and yet not hurt at all.
3. The chaise running again and again to the edge of each ditch, and yet not into it.
4. The avoiding the cart.
5. The keeping just the middle of the bridge.
6. The turning short through the first gate, in a manner that no coachman in England could have turned them, when in full gallop.
7. The going through the second gate as if it had been but smoke, without slackening their pace at all. This would have been impossible, had not the end of the chariotpole struck exactly on the center of the gate; whence the whole, by the sudden impetuous shock, was broke into small pieces.
8. That the little girl, who used to have fits, on my saying, “Nothing will hurt you,” ceased crying, and was quite composed.

Lastly, That Mr. Smith struck in just then: In a minute more we had been down the precipice; and had not the horses then stopped at once, they must have carried him and us down together. “Let those give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed, and delivered from the hand of the enemy!”

Fri. 24. — I read over Dr. Wilson’s tract on the Circulation of the Blood. What are we sure of but the Bible? I thought nothing had been more sure, than that the heart is the grand moving power, which both begins and continues the circulation. But I think the Doctor has clearly proved, that it does not begin at the heart; and that the heart has quite another office, only receiving the blood, which then moves on through its channels, on the mere principle of suction, assisted by the ethereal fire, which is connected with every particle of it.

Sun. 26. — In the morning I preached at the Ballast-Hills, among the glassmen, keelmen, and sailors. As these had nothing to pay, I exhorted them “to buy wine and milk without money and without price.”

Mon. 27. — I took my leave of this lovely place and people, and about ten preached to a serious congregation at Durham. About six I preached at Stockton-upon-Tees, on a text suited to the congregation, “Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.”

Tues. 28. — This being my birth-day, the first day of my seventy-second year, I was considering, How is this, that I find just the same strength as I did thirty years ago? That my sight is considerably better now, and my nerves firmer, than they were then? That I have none of the infirmities of old age, and have lost several I had in my youth? The grand cause is, the good pleasure of God, who doeth whatsoever pleaseth Him. The chief means are,

1. My constantly rising at four, for about fifty years.

2. My generally preaching at five in the morning; one of the most healthy exercises in the world.
3. My never travelling less, by sea or land, than four thousand five hundred miles in a year.

In the evening, I preached at Yarm; about eleven the next day at Osmotherley; and in the evening at Thirsk. Thursday, 30. I preached at Hutton-Rudby, and found still remaining a few sparks of the uncommon flame which was kindled there ten years ago. It was quenched chiefly by the silly, childish contentsions of those who were real partakers of that great blessing.

Fri. July 1. — I preached in Stokesley at six; and many determined to set out anew. In Guisborough I was constrained to preach abroad; and the whole multitude was as silent as the subject, — Death! I never before had such an opportunity at this place. In the afternoon, through miserable roads, we at length got to Whitby.

Sun. 3. — We had a solemn hour at five with the society only; and another at eight, while I enforced those words on a numerous congregation, “How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?” While we were at church, a poor man would needs divert himself by swimming; but he sunk, and rose no more. The Minister preached in the afternoon a sermon suited to the occasion, on, “Be ye likewise ready; for ye know not the hour when the Son of Man cometh.” At five I preached in the market-place, on, “Though I speak with the tongues of men and angels,” etc., “and have not charity, I am nothing.” I spoke exceeding plain, and the people were attentive: Yet few of them, I doubt, understood what was spoken. The society, however, are well established, and adorn the doctrine of God our Savior.

Mon. 4. — At eleven I preached in the little Square at Robin Hood’s Bay. At six I preached to a numerous congregation, in the new House at Scarborough. It is plain; and yet is one of the neatest and most elegant preaching-houses in England. Now let the people walk worthy of their calling, and there will be a good work in this place.

Wed. 6. — I went On to Bridlington-Quay; and in the evening preached in the town, to as stupid and ill-mannered a congregation as I have seen for many years. Thursday, 7. I preached at Beverley and Hull, where the
House would not near contain the congregation. How is this town changed since I preached on the Car! Saturday, 9. I preached at Pocklington and York.

Sun. 10. — Some of Tadcaster informing me that the Minister was willing I should preach in the church, I went thither in the morning. But his mind was changed: So I preached in the street, to a listening multitude, from the Lesson for the day, on the righteousness which exceeds that of the Scribes and Pharisees; in the morning and evening at York.

Tuesday, 12, was the Quarterly Meeting. It was a busy, and yet a comfortable, day. Many were refreshed, both at the love-feast, and while I was describing the “hundred forty and four thousand,” standing “with the Lamb on mount Zion.” Who is ambitious to be of that number?

Thur. 14. — About nine I preached at Wakefield, and in the evening at Doncaster. Here also God has a few names. Friday, 15. About eleven I preached at Thorne, and in the evening, at Rotherham, to a people who both understand and love the Gospel.

Sat. 16. — I went to Epworth, and preached in the market-place to a numerous and quiet congregation. Sunday, 17. About eight I preached at Misterton. The sun shining in my face was a little troublesome at first; but was soon covered with clouds. We had an useful sermon at Haxey church. About one I preached at Overthorpe; and between four and five, the rain being stayed, I began in Epworth market-place. Such a congregation never met there before; and they did not meet in vain.

Mon. 18. — I reached Brigg before eight; and, by the request of the chief persons in the town, preached at nine in the market-place, to a large and attentive congregation. Hence I went on to Tealby, and preached near the church to a multitude of plain, serious country-people: Very different from the wild, unbroken herd, to whom I preached at Horncastle in the evening.

Tues. 19. — I preached at Louth about noon, and at Grimsby in the evening. At ten, on Wednesday, 20, I preached at Wimberton. None of the
hearers was more attentive than an old acquaintance of my father’s, — Mr. George Stovin, formerly a Justice of the peace near Epworth, now as teachable as a little child, and determined to know nothing save Christ crucified. About two I preached in an open place at Scotter, and in the evening at Owston. One of my audience here was Mr. Pinder, a contemporary of mine at Oxford. But any that observed so feeble, decrepit an old man, tottering over the grave, would imagine there was a difference of forty rather than two, years between us!

On Friday and Saturday I made a little excursion into Yorkshire. Sunday, 24. I preached at eight at Gringley-in-the-Hill, to an huge congregation, among whom I could observe but one person that was inattentive. Here I received an invitation from Mr. Harvey, to give him a sermon at Tinningley. I came thither a little before the service began; and the church was filled, but not crowded. Between three and four I returned to Epworth. The congregation there was large last Sunday; but it was nearly doubled now: And never had we, from the beginning, a more solemn and affectionate parting.

Mon. 25. — I went on to Sheffield, and on Tuesday met the select society. But it was reduced from sixty to twenty; and but half of these retained all that they once received! What a grievous error, to think those that are saved from sin cannot lose what they have gained! It is a miracle if they do not; seeing all earth and hell are so enraged against; them: While, meantime, so very few, even of the children of God, skillfully endeavor to strengthen their hands.

Wed. 27. — About one we reached Leek, in Staffordshire. I could not imagine who the Quaker should be that had sent me word he expected me to dinner; and was agreeably surprised to find that it was my old friend, Joshua Strongman, of Mount-Mellick, in Ireland, whom I had not seen for many years. I found he was the same man still; of the same open, friendly, amiable temper: And every thing about him was (not costly or fine, but) surprisingly neat and elegant. It began to rain soon after we came in; but the rain stayed while I was preaching; and it seemed the whole town, rich and poor, were gathered together, and listened while I explained, “God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in
truth.” I preached at Burslem in the evening; and on Thursday, 28, in the afternoon, came to Shrewsbury.

Sat. 30. — I went on to Madeley; and in the evening preached under a sycamore-tree, in Madeley-Wood, to a large congregation, good part of them colliers, who drank in every word. Surely never were places more alike, than Madeley-Wood, Gateshead-Fell, and Kingswood.

Sun. 31. — The church could not contain the congregation, either morning or afternoon; but in the evening I preached to a still larger congregation at Broseley; and equally attentive. I now learned the particulars of a remarkable story, which I had heard imperfectly before: — Some time since, one of the colliers here, coming home at night, dropped into a coal-pit, twenty-four yards deep. He called aloud for help, but none heard all that night, and all the following day. The second night, being weak and faint, he fell asleep, and dreamed that his wife, who had been some time dead, came to him, and greatly comforted him. In the morning, a gentleman going a hunting, an hare started up just before the hounds, ran straight to the mouth of the pit, and was gone; no man could tell how. The hunters searched all round the pit, till they heard a voice from the bottom. They quickly procured proper help, and drew up the man unhurt.

Mon. August 1. — I preached at Bewdley, in an open place at the head of the town; and in the evening at Worcester, which still continues one of the liveliest places in England. Here I talked with some who believe God has lately delivered them from the root of sin. Their account was simple, clear, and scriptural; so that I saw no reason to doubt of their testimony.

Tues. 2. — I preached at ten in the Town-Hall, at Evesham, and rode on to Broadmarston. Thursday, 4. I crossed over to Tewkesbury, and preached at noon in a meadow near the town, under a tall oak. I went thence to Cheltenham. As it was the high season for drinking the waters, the town was full of Gentry: So I preached near the market-place in the evening, to the largest congregation that was ever seen there. Some of the footmen at first made a little disturbance; but I turned to them, and they stood reproved.
Sat. 6. — I walked from Newport to Berkeley-Castle. It is a beautiful, though very ancient, building; and every part of it kept in good repair, except the lumber-room and the chapel; the latter of which, having been of no use for many years, is now dirty enough. I particularly admired the fine situation, and the garden on the top of the house. In one corner of the castle is the room where poor Richard II was murdered. His effigy is still preserved, said to be taken before his death. If he was like this, he had an open, manly countenance, though with a cast of melancholy. In the afternoon we went on to Bristol.

The Conference, begun and ended in love, fully employed me on Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday; and we observed Friday, 12, as a day of fasting and prayer for the success of the Gospel.

Mon. 15. — I set out for Wales, but did not reach Cardiff till near eight o’clock. As the congregation was waiting in the Town-Hall, I went thither without delay; and many, I believe, did not regret the time they had waited there.

Tues. 16. — I preached, about noon, in the great hall at Llandaff, on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.” Strange doctrine, and not very welcome to the inhabitants of palaces!

Wed. 11. — At eleven I preached in the Town-Hall, at Cowbridge: The neatest place of the kind I have ever seen. Not only the floor, the walls, the ceiling, are kept exactly clean, but every pane of glass in the windows.

Hence I hasted on to Swansea, and at seven preached in the Castle to a large congregation. The next morning I went on to Llanelly; but what a change was there! Sir Thomas Stepney, the father of the poor, was dead: Cut down in the strength of his years! So the family was broke up, and Wilfred Colley, his butler, the father of the society, obliged to remove. Soon after, John Deer, who was next in usefulness to him, was taken into Abraham’s bosom. But just then Col. St. Leger, in the neighborhood, sent to Galway for Lieutenant Cook to come and put his house into repair, and manage his estate. So another is brought, just in time to supply the place of Wilfred Colley. I preached at five near sister Deer’s door, to a good
company of plain country-people; and then rode over to the old ruinous house, which Mr. Cook is making all haste to repair. It is not unlike old Mr. Gwynne’s house at Garth, having a few large handsome rooms. It is also situated much like that; only not quite so low: For it has the command of a well-cultivated vale, and of the fruitful side of the opposite mountain.

_Fri._ 19. — We rode on to Larn-Ferry; and seeing a person just riding over the ford, we followed him with ease, the water scarce reaching above our horses’ knees. Between two and three we came to Pembroke.

_Sun._ 21. — At nine I began the service at St. Daniel’s, and concluded a little before twelve. It was a good time. The power of the Lord was unusually present, both to wound and to heal. Many were constrained to cry, while others were filled with speechless awe and silent love.

After dinner I went over to Haverfordwest, but could not preach abroad because of the rain. Both here and at Pembroke, I found the people in general to be in a cold, dead, languid state. And no wonder, since there had been for several months a total neglect of discipline. I did all I could to awaken them once more, and left them full of good resolutions. _Tuesday_ 23 I went to the New Inn, near Llandilo; and on _Wednesday_, 24, to Brecknock.

In the evening I preached in the Town-Hall to most of the Gentry in the town. They behaved well, though I used great plainness of speech in describing the narrow way.

_Thur._ 25. — At eleven I preached within the walls of the old church at the Hay. Here and everywhere I heard the same account of the proceedings at——. The Jumpers (all who were there informed me) were first in the court, and afterwards in the house. Some of them leaped up many times, men and women, several feet from the ground: They clapped their hands with the utmost violence; they shook their heads; they distorted all their features; they threw their arms and legs to and fro, in all variety of postures; they sung, roared, shouted, screamed with all their might, to the no small terror of those that; were near them. One gentlewoman told me, she had not been herself since, and did not know when she should.
Meantime the person of the house was delighted above measure, and said, “Now the power of God is come indeed.”

Sat. 27. — Being detained some hours at the Old Passage, I preached to a small congregation; and in the evening returned to Bristol.

Mon. 29. — I set out for Cornwall, and preached at Collumpton in the evening. I spoke strong words to the honest, sleepy congregation: Perhaps some may awake out of sleep. Tuesday, 30. I preached to a far more elegant congregation at Launceston; but what is that unless they are alive to God?

Wed. 31. — The rain, with violent wind, attended us all the way to Bodmin. A little company are at length united here. At their request I preached in the Town-Hall, (the most dreary one I ever saw,) to a mixed congregation of rich and poor. All behaved well: And who knows but some good may be done even at poor Bodmin?

In the evening I preached at Redruth. Thursday, September 1, after preaching at St. John’s about noon, I went on to Penzance. When the people here were as roaring lions, we had all the ground to ourselves; now they are become lambs, Mr. S——b and his friends step in, and take true pains to make a rent in the society. But hitherto, blessed be God, they stand firm in one mind and in one judgment! Only a few, whom we had expelled, they have gleaned up: If they can do them good, I shall rejoice. In the evening I took my stand at the end of the town, and preached the whole Gospel to a listening multitude. I then earnestly exhorted the society to follow after peace and holiness.

Fri. 2. — I preached in the market-place at St. Ives to almost the whole town. I could not but admire the number of serious children, as well-behaved as the eldest of the congregation. This was a happy meeting: So was that of the society too, when all their hearts were as melting wax.

Sat. 3. — We had the Quarterly Meeting at Redruth. This is frequently a dull, heavy meeting; but it was so lively a one today, that we hardly knew how to part. About six I preached at Treworgey, and applied closely to
the Methodists, “What do ye more than others?” One cried out, “Damnable doctrine!” True; it condemns all those who hear and do not obey it.

_Sun._ 4. The rain drove us into the House at St. Agnes. At one it was fair; so I preached in the street at Redruth. But the glorious congregation was assembled at five, in the amphitheater at Gwennap. They were judged to cover fourscore yards, and yet those farthest off could hear.

Today I received the following note: —

“The sermon you preached last Thursday evening was, by the grace of God, of great good to my soul. And when you prayed so earnestly for backsliders, (of whom I am one,) an arrow dipped in blood reached my heart. Ever since I have been resolved, never to rest till I find again the rest that remains for the people of God.

“I am, dear Sir,

“A vile backslider from the pure love of Jesus, and from the society at Gwennap,”

_________

_Mon._ 5. — I preached at Cubert; _Tuesday_, 6, at Port-Isaac. _Wednesday_, 7. Having preached at Camelford and Launceston, I did not think of preaching at Tavistock; but finding a congregation waiting, I began without delay. I had scarce half finished my discourse in the Square at Plymouth Dock, when the rain began. At first I did not regard it: But as it grew heavier and heavier, I thought it best to shorten my sermon.

It seems, after a long interval of deadness, God is again visiting this poor people. The society is nearly doubled within this year, and is still continually increasing. And many are athirst for full salvation; particularly the young men. _Friday_, 9. I set out early from the Dock; and the next afternoon reached Bristol.
Fri. 16. — We had a solemn watch-night at Kingswood. It seemed, every one felt that God was there; so that hardly any went away till the whole service was concluded.

In the following week I visited many of the country societies. At Frome I learned the remarkable case of sister Whitaker. Last Sunday she met her class as usual; and after saying, "I know that my Redeemer liveth," dropped down, and in a few minutes, without any struggle or pain, expired.

Tues. 27. — I preached at Freshford and Bradford; Wednesday, 28, at Bath, where many of the people seemed much moved; chiefly those who had long imagined they were “built on a rock,” and now found they had been “building upon the sand.”

Thur. 29. — I preached at Pill, on the “worm” that “dieth not, and the fire” that “is not quenched;” If haply some of these drowsy ones might awake, and escape from everlasting burnings.

Mon. October 3, and on Tuesday and Wednesday, I examined the society.

Thur. 6. — I met those of our society who had votes in the ensuing election, and advised them,

1. To vote, without fee or reward, for the person they judged most worthy:
2. To speak no evil of the person they voted against: And,
3. To take care their spirits were not sharpened against those that voted on the other side.

Sun. 9. — The evening being fair and mild, I preached in the new Square. It was a fruitful season:

    Soft fell the word as flew the air;

even “as the rain into a fleece of wool.” Many such seasons we have had lately: Almost everyday one and another has found peace, particularly
young persons and children. Shall not they be a blessing in the rising generation? In the evening we had a solemn opportunity of renewing our covenant with God; a means of grace which I wonder has been so seldom used either in Romish or Protestant churches!

Mon. 10. — I preached at Salisbury; and on Tuesday, 11, set out for the Isle of Purbeck. When we came to Corfe-Castle, the evening being quite calm and mild, I preached in a meadow near the town, to a deeply attentive congregation, gathered from all parts of the island. I afterwards met the society, artless and teachable, and full of good desires. But few of them yet have got any farther, than to “see men as trees walking.”

Wed. 12. — I preached to a large congregation at five, who seemed quite athirst for instruction. Afterwards we took a walk over the remains of the Castle, so bravely defended in the last century, against all the power of the Parliament forces, by the widow of the Lord Chief Justice Banks. It is one of the noblest ruins I ever saw: The walls are of an immense thickness, defying even the assaults of time, and were formerly surrounded by a deep ditch. The house, which stands in the middle, on the very top of the rock, has been a magnificent structure. Some time since the proprietor fitted up some rooms on the southwest side of this, and laid out a little garden, commanding a large prospect, pleasant beyond description. For a while he was greatly delighted with it: But the eye was not satisfied with seeing. It grew familiar; it pleased no more; and is now run all to ruin. No wonder: What can delight always, but the knowledge and love of God?

About noon I preached at Langton, three or four miles from Corfe-Castle, to a large and deeply serious congregation. Here is likewise a little society; but I did not find any among them who knew in whom they had believed. In the evening I preached in a meadow, near Swanage, to a still larger congregation. And here at length I found three or four persons, and all of one family, who seemed really to enjoy the faith of the Gospel. Few others of the society (between thirty and forty in number) appeared to be convinced of sin. I fear the Preachers have been more studious to please than to awaken, or there would have been a deeper work.
The Isle (or properly Peninsula) of Purbeck is nine or ten miles broad, and perhaps twenty long, running nearly from northeast to southwest. Two mountains run almost the whole length, with valleys both between them and on each side, but poorly cultivated. The people in general are plain, artless, good-natured, and well-behaved. If the laborers here are zealous and active, they will surely have a plentiful harvest.

*Thur.* 13. — I set out early, and reached Gosport, (seventy-two miles,) not long after six. Finding a boat ready, I crossed, and went straight to the Room. It was full enough; so I began without delay, and enforced our Lord’s words, (one of my favorite subjects,) “My yoke is easy, and my burden is light.” *Friday,* 14. I visited as many as I could, sick or well, and endeavored to settle those that had been shaken by those bigots who are continually waiting to receive the weak “unto doubtful disputations.” I had intended, after preaching in the evening, to meet the society alone; but the eagerness of the people to stay, induced me to suffer a great part of them. Yet it was little to their satisfaction; for when I warned our brethren not to have “itching ears,” they ran away in all haste.

*Sat.* 15. — Setting out (as usual at two, I reached London early in the evening. *Monday,* 17. I set out for Oxfordshire, and preached at Wallingford in the evening. *Tuesday,* 18. About nine I preached at Newnham; at noon, in the garden at Oxford; and in the evening, at Finstock, (a village near Carnbury-house, built by the great Earl of Clarendon, but not inhabited by any of his descendants!) to a plain, artless people. *Wednesday,* 19. I rode to Witney, and found more life than I expected, both in the congregation and the society. *Thursday,* 20. I preached at Wattleton, at the front of Mr. Stonehill’s house. The whole congregation was seriously attentive. In the evening I preached at High-Wycomb, to many more than the Room would contain; and I believe not in vain.

*Fri.* 21. — I preached in Chesham, and on *Saturday* returned to London.

*Mon.* 24. — I set out for Northamptonshire, and received a particular account of one that eminently adorned the Gospel: —
“1. Susannah Spencer was born at Whittlebury, in the year 1742. When she was young she contracted a very general acquaintance, and was exceedingly beloved by them, having an agreeable person, a good understanding, and much sweetness of temper; and, being modest and decent in her whole behavior, she seemed, like others, to think she had religion enough.

“2. In 1760, Thomas Grover came down, and preached several times at Whittlebury and at Towcester. She went to hear him, but with a fixed resolution, ‘not to be caught,’ as she called it; but her resolution was vain. In a sermon she heard at Towcester, she was cut to the heart. Her convictions grew deeper and deeper from that time, for about a year. She was then hearing him preach, but felt her heart as hard as the nether millstone. Yet at the love-feast which followed, it was suddenly broke in pieces, and she was all melted into tears, by those words applied to her inmost soul, in an inexpressible manner,—

My God is reconciled,
    His pardoning voice I hear!
He owns me for his child;
    I can no longer fear.

“3. The day following, being exercised with strong temptation, she gave up her confidence; but the next night wrestling with God in prayer, she received it again with double evidence: And though afterwards she frequently felt some doubts, yet it never continued long; but she had, in general, a clear, abiding sense of the pardoning love of God.

“4. From that time she walked steadily and closely with God, and was a pattern to all around her. She was particularly exact in reproving sin, and lost no opportunity of doing it. In her whole conversation she was remarkably lively, and yet gentle towards all men. Her natural temper indeed was passionate, but the grace of God left scarce any traces of it.

“5. From the very time of her justification, she clearly saw the necessity of being wholly sanctified; and found an unspeakable hunger and thirst after the full image of God; and in the year 1772, God answered her desire. The second change was wrought in as strong and distinct a manner as the
first had been. Yet she was apt to fall into unprofitable reasonings; by which her evidence was often so clouded, that she could not affirm she was saved from sin, though neither could she deny it. But her whole life bore witness to the work which God had wrought in her heart. She was as a mother in Israel, helping those that were weak, and tenderly concerned for all; while she sunk deeper into the love of God, and found more and more of the mind that was in Christ.

“6. In the summer, 1773, she took cold by lying in a damp bed. This threw her into a violent fever, which not only brought her very low, but fixed a deep cough upon her lungs, which no medicine could remove. It quite wore her down; especially when there was added the loss of both her sisters and her mother, who were all taken away within a little time of each other. She had likewise a continual cross from her father, and was at the same time tried by the falsehood of those friends in whom she confided, and whom she tenderly loved. The following year, 1774, she had a presage of her death; in consequence of which, she was continually exhorting the young women, Betty Padbury in particular, to fill up her place when God should remove her from them.

“7. In the beginning of winter I understood, that, weak as she was, she had not proper nourishment; being unable to procure it for herself, and having no one to procure it for her; so I took that charge upon myself; I worked with her in the day, (for she would work as long as she could move her fingers,) lay with her every night, and took care that she should want; nothing which was convenient for her.

“8. For some time her disorder seemed at a stand, growing neither better nor worse; but in spring, after she had taken a quantity of the bark, she was abundantly worse. Her cough continually increased, and her strength swiftly decayed; so that before Easter, she was obliged to take to her bed: And having now a near prospect of death, she mightily rejoiced in the thought, earnestly longing for the welcome moment; only still with that reserve, ‘Not as I will, but as thou wilt.’

“9. Mr. Harper (the Preacher) took several opportunities of asking her many questions. She answered them all with readiness and plainness, to
his entire satisfaction. She told him abundance of temptations which she underwent from time to time; but still witnessed, that the blood of Christ had cleansed her from all sin. She often said to us,

The race we all are running now!
   And if I first attain,
Ye too your willing heads shall bow;
   Ye shall the conquest gain!

“10. Commonly, when I came into her room, I was not able to speak for a time. She would then say, ‘Why do not you speak? Why do not you encourage me? I shall love you better when we meet in heaven, for the help you give me now.’

“11. In the last week or two, she was not able to speak many words at a time; but as she could, with her feeble, dying voice, she exhorted us to go forward. Yet one day, some of her former companions coming in, her spirit seemed to revive; and she spoke to them, to our great surprise, for near an hour together. They seemed deeply affected; and it was some time before the impression wore off.

“12. Her father now frequently came, sat by her bedside, and expressed tender affection; weeping much, and saying he should now be quite alone, and have no one left to whom he could speak. She spoke to him without reserve. He received every word, and has never forgotten it since.

“13. A few days before she died, after we had been praying with her, we observed she was in tears, and asked her the reason. She said, ‘I feel my heart knit to you, in a manner I cannot express; and I was thinking, if we love one another now, how will our love be enlarged when we meet in heaven! And the thought was too much for me to bear; it quite overcame me.’

“14. On Friday she seemed to be just upon the wing: We thought she was going almost every moment. So she continued till Tuesday. We were unwilling to part with her, but seeing the pain she was in, could not wish it should continue; and so gave her up to God. I sat up with her that night, and the next day, June 7, she fell asleep.”
Monday, 31, and the following days, I visited the societies near London. Friday, November 4. In the afternoon John Downes (who had preached with us many years) was saying, “I feel such a love to the people at West-Street, that I could be content to die with them. I do not find myself very well; but I must be with them this evening.” He went thither, and began preaching, on, “Come unto me, ye that are weary and heavy-laden.” After speaking ten or twelve minutes, he sunk down, and spake no more, till his spirit returned to God.

I suppose he was by nature full as great a genius as Sir Isaac Newton. I will mention but two or three instances of it: — When he was at school, learning Algebra, he came one day to his master, and said, “Sir, I can prove this proposition a better way than it is proved in the book.” His master thought it could not be; but upon trial, acknowledged it to be so. Some time after, his father sent him to Newcastle with a clock, which was to be mended. He observed the clockmaker’s tools, and the manner how he took it in pieces, and put it together again; and when he came home, first made himself tools, and then made a clock, which went as true as any in the town. I suppose such strength of genius as this, has scarce been known in Europe before.

Another proof of it was this: — Thirty years ago, while I was shaving, he was whittling the top of a stick: I asked, “What are you doing?” He answered, “I am taking your face, which I intend to engrave on a copper-plate.” Accordingly, without any instruction, he first made himself tools, and then engraved the plate. The second picture which he engraved, was that which was prefixed to the “Notes upon the New Testament.” Such another instance, I suppose, not all England, or perhaps Europe, can produce.

For several months past, he had far deeper communion with God, than ever he had had in his life; and for some days he had been frequently saying, “I am so happy, that I scarce know how to live. I enjoy such fellowship with God, as I thought could not be had on this side heaven.” God having now finished his course of fifty-two years, after a long conflict
with pain, sickness, and poverty, he gloriously rested from his labors, and entered into the joy of his Lord.

* Tues. 8. —* I baptized two young women; one of whom found a deep sense of the presence of God in his ordinance; the other received a full assurance of his pardoning love, and was filled with joy unspeakable.

* Sun. 13. —* After a day of much labor, at my usual time, (half-hour past nine,) I lay down to rest. I told my servants, “I must rise at three, the Norwich coach setting out at four.” Hearing one of them knock, though sooner than I expected, I rose and dressed myself; but afterwards, looking at my watch, I found it was but half-hour past ten. While I was considering what to do, I heard a confused sound of many voices below; and looking out at the window towards the yard, I saw it was as light as day. Meantime, many large flakes of fire were continually flying about the house; all the upper part of which was built of wood, which was near as dry as tinder. A large deal-yard, at a very small distance from us, was all in a light fire; from which the northwest wind drove the flames directly upon the Foundery; and there was no probability of help, for no water could be found. Perceiving I could be of no use, I took my Diary and my papers, and retired to a friend’s house. I had no fear; committing the matter into God’s hands, and knowing He would do whatever was best. Immediately the wind turned about from northwest to southeast; and our pump supplied the engines with abundance of water; so that in a little more than two hours, all the danger was over.

* Mon. 14. —* In the evening I preached at Bury; *Tuesday, 15,* about one at Loddon, to a people the most athirst for God of any I found in the county. In the afternoon I went on to Yarmouth. When was “confusion worse confounded?” Division after division has torn the once-flourishing society all in pieces. In order to heal the breach, in some measure, I enforced those deep words, “Though I have all knowledge and all faith, so as to remove mountains, and have not love, it profiteth me nothing.” One of our former Leaders being asked what he thought of this, frankly answered, “It is damnable doctrine.”
Thur. 17. — About noon I preached at Lowestoft, where the little flock are remarkably lively. The evening congregation at Yarmouth was all attention; and truly the power of God was present to heal them.

In the evening I returned to Norwich. Never was a poor society so neglected as this has been for the year past. The morning preaching was at an end; the bands suffered all to fall in pieces; and no care at all taken of the classes, so that whether they met or not, it was all one; going to church and sacrament were forgotten; and the people rambled hither and thither as they listed.

On Friday evening I met the society, and told them plain, I was resolved to have a regular society or none. I then read the Rules, and desired every one to consider whether he was willing to walk by these Rules or no. Those in particular, of meeting their class every week, unless hindered by distance or sickness, (the only reasons for not meeting which I could allow) and being constant at church and sacrament. I desired those who were so minded to meet me the next night, and the rest to stay away. The next night we had far the greater part; on whom I strongly enforced the same thing. Sunday, 20. I spoke to every Leader, concerning every one under his care; and put out every person whom they could not recommend to me. After this was done, out of two hundred and four members, one hundred and seventy-four remained. And these points shall be carried, if only fifty remain in the society.

Mon. 21. — I examined the society at Loddon. There are near fifty of them, simple and teachable, all of one mind, and many of them able to rejoice in God their Savior. Tuesday, 22. I took a solemn and affectionate leave of the society at Norwich. About twelve we took coach. About eight, Wednesday, 23, Mr. Dancer met me with a chaise, and carried me to Ely. O what want of common sense! Water covered the highroad for a mile and a half. I asked, “How must foot-people come to the town?” “Why, they must wade through!”

About two I preached in a house well filled with plain, loving people. I then took a walk to the cathedral, one of the most beautiful I have seen. The western tower is exceeding grand; and the nave of an amazing height.
Hence we went through a fruitful and pleasant country, though surrounded with fens, to Sutton. Here many people had lately been stirred up: They had prepared a large barn. At six o’clock it was well filled; and it seemed as if God sent a message to every soul. The next morning and evening, though the weather was uncommonly severe, the congregation increased rather than diminished.

*Fri. 25.* — I left them in much hope that they will continue in this earnest, simple love.

I set out between eight and nine in a one-horse chaise, the wind being high and cold enough. Much snow lay on the ground, and much fell as we crept along over the fen-banks.

Honest Mr. Tubbs would needs walk and lead the horse through water and mud up to his mid-leg, smiling and saying, “We fen-men do not mind a little dirt.” When we had gone about four miles, the road would not admit of a chaise. So I borrowed a horse and rode forward; but not far, for all the grounds were under water. Here therefore I procured a boat full twice as large as a kneading-trough. I was at one end, and a boy at the other, who paddled me safe to Erith. There Miss L—— waited for me with another chaise, which brought me to St. Ives.

No Methodist, I was told, had preached in this town: So I thought it high time to begin; and about one I preached to a very well-dressed and yet well-behaved congregation. Thence my new friend (how long will she be such?) carried me to Godmanchester, near Huntingdon. A large barn was ready, in which Mr. Berridge and Mr. Venn used to preach. And though the weather was still severe, it was well filled with deeply attentive people. *Saturday, 26.* I set out early, and in the evening reached London.

*Mon. 28.* — I paid a visit to the amiable family at Shoreham, and found the work of God there still increasing. *Wednesday, 30.* I crossed over to Ryegate, and had a larger congregation than ever before.
Thur. December 1. — I preached at Dorking, and was much pleased with the congregation, who seemed to “taste the good word.” Friday, 2. I returned to London.

Mon. 5. — I preached at Canterbury; and Tuesday, 6, at Dover. As I was setting out thence on Wednesday morning, a wagon, jostling us, disabled our chaise. Our coachman went back to procure another, saying, he would soon overtake us. He did so after we had walked nine or ten miles, and brought us safe to Canterbury, where I spent a day or two with much satisfaction; and on Saturday, returned home.

Mon. 12. — I opened the new House at Sevenoaks. Tuesday, 13. About noon I preached at Newbounds; and in the evening at Sevenoaks again, where our labor has not been in vain.

Wed. 14. — I rode to Chatham, and found that James Wood, one of our Local Preachers, who, being in a deep consumption, had been advised to spend some time in France, had come back thither two or three days before me. The day after he came he slept in peace: And two days after, his body was interred, all our brethren singing him to the grave, and praising God on his behalf. I preached his funeral sermon to a crowded audience, on the text which he had chosen: “Let me die the death of the righteous; and let my last end be like his!”

Monday, 19, and the following days, I read with the Preachers what I judged most useful: And we endeavored to “provoke one another to love and to good works.”

Thur. 22. — I walked, with one that belongs to the family, through the Queen’s house. The apartments are nothing so rich as those in Blenheim House, but full as elegant. Nor in any thing in Blenheim itself more grand than the staircase and the saloon. But I was quite disappointed in the Cartoons; they are but the shadow of what they were: The colors are so entirely faded, that you can hardly distinguish what they were once.

Sun.. 25. — I buried the body of Esther Grimaldi, who died in the full triumph of faith. “A mother in Israel” hast thou been; and thy “works
shall praise thee in the gates!” During the twelve festival days, we had the
Lord’s Supper daily; a little emblem of the Primitive Church. May we be
followers of them in all things, as they were of Christ!

Sun. January 1, 1775. — We had a larger congregation at the renewal of
the Covenant than we have had for many years: And I do not know that
ever we had a greater blessing. Afterwards many desired to return thanks,
either for a sense of pardon, for full salvation, or for a fresh manifestation
of his grace, healing all their backsliding.

Tues. 10. — I set out for Bedfordshire, and in the evening preached at
Luton. Wednesday, 11. I crept on through a miserable road to Bedford, but
was well rewarded by the behavior of the congregation.

Thur. 12. — We crossed over the country to Godmanchester. The whole
town seemed to be moved. The people flocked together from all parts, so
that the barn would in nowise contain them. I found great liberty of speech
among them, and could not doubt but God would confirm the word of his
messenger.

Fri. 13. — Even at poor, dead Hertford was such a concourse of people,
that the Room would not near contain them. And most of them were
deeply attentive while I explained these awful words, “I saw the dead,
small and great, stand before God.”

Sun. 29. — Finding many were much dejected by the threatening posture
of public affairs, I strongly enforced our Lord’s words, “Why are ye
fearful, O ye of little faith?” And of a truth God spoke in his word. Many
were ashamed of their unbelieving fears; and many enabled to “be careful
for nothing,” but simply to “make” all their “requests known unto God
with thanksgiving.”

Sun. February 5. — I saw a glorious instance of the power of faith.
Thomas Vokins, a man of a sorrowful spirit, used always to hang down
his head like a bulrush. But a few days since, as he was dying without
hope, God broke in upon his soul; and from that time he has been
triumphing over pain and death, and rejoicing with joy full of glory.
Wed. 8. — I had a particular conversation with Mr. Ferguson on some difficulties in philosophy: He seemed thoroughly satisfied himself; but he did not satisfy me. I still think both Mr. Kennedy and Mr. Jones have fully proved their several points.

Wed. 22. — I had an opportunity of seeing Mr. Gordon’s curious garden at Mile-end, the like of which I suppose is hardly to be found in England, if in Europe. One thing in particular I learned here, the real nature of the tea-tree. I was informed,

1. That the Green and the Bohea are of quite different species.
2. That the Bohea is much tenderer than the Green.
3. That the Green is an evergreen; and bears, not only in the open air, but in the frost, perfectly well.
4. That the herb of Paraguay likewise bears the frost, and is a species of tea.
5. And I observed that they are all species of bay or laurel.

The leaf of Green tea is both of the color, shape, and size of a bay leaf: That of Bohea is smaller, softer, and of a darker color. So is the herb of Paraguay, which is of a dirty green; and no larger than our common red sage.

March 1. — (Being Ash-Wednesday.) I took a solemn leave of our friends at London; and on Thursday, 2, met our brethren at Reading. A few were awakened, and perhaps converted here, by the ministry of Mr. Talbot. But as he did not take any account of them, or join them together, we found no trace of them remaining. A large room was presently filled, and all the spaces adjoining. And I have hardly even seen a people who seemed more eager to hear.

Fri. 3. — The mild weather changed into cold and blustering, with heavy showers of rain; notwithstanding which, we had a very large congregation at Ramsbury Park. Saturday, 4. At noon I preached to a still larger congregation, in the new House at Seend: In the afternoon I went on to Bristol; whence, on Monday, 13, I set out for Ireland.
Tues. 14. — At noon I preached in Tewkesbury, now the liveliest place in the Circuit. Many here have been lately convinced of sin, and many converted to God. Some have been made partakers of the great salvation, and their love and zeal have stirred up others. So that the flame now spreads wider and wider. O let none be able to quench it!

In the evening I preached at Worcester. Here also the flame is gradually increasing. While I was here, there was a very extraordinary trial at the assizes. A boy being beaten by his master, ran away; and wandering about till he was half starved, was then allowed to lie in the hay-loft of an inn. In the night he stole into the room where two gentlemen lay; (probably not very sober;) and, without waking them, picked the money out of both their pockets; though their breeches lay under their head. In the morning, having confessed the fact, he was committed to gaol. He made no defense: So one of the Counsellors rose up, and said, “My Lord, as there is none to plead for this poor boy, I will do it myself.” He did so, and then added, “My Lord, it may be this bad boy may make a good man. And I humbly conceive, it might be best to send him back to his master. I will give him a guinea towards his expenses.” “And I will give him another,” said the Judge. Which he did, with a mild and serious reproof. So he was sent back full of good resolutions.

Fri. 17. — In the evening, though it was cold, I was obliged to preach abroad at Newcastle. One buffoon labored much to interrupt. But as he was bawling, with his mouth wide open, some arch boys gave him such a mouthful of dirt as quite satisfied him.

On Saturday and Sunday I preached at Congleton and Macclesfield; Monday, 20, at Stockport and Manchester. Tuesday, 21. I preached at Knutsford; but the house would by no means contain the congregation. The street too was filled; and even those which could not hear were silent. This is uncommon; especially in a town little accustomed to this strange way of preaching: Those who cannot hear themselves usually taking care to hinder others from hearing.
In the evening I opened the new House at Northwich, which was sufficiently crowded both this night and the next. After preaching at many places in the way, on Saturday, 25, I came to Liverpool. The congregations here, both morning and evening, were so large, and so deeply attentive, that I could not be sorry for the contrary winds, which detained us till Thursday, the 30th, when we went on board the Hawk. We were scarce out of the river, when the wind turned against us, and blew harder and harder. A rolling sea made my companions sick enough. But so fine a ship I never sailed in before. She never shipped one sea, and went more steady than I thought was possible. On Friday morning it blew hard; but the next day we had a fair, small wind. So about six, on Sunday, April 2, we landed at Dunleary; and between nine and ten reached Whitefriar-Street.

*On Monday* and *Tuesday* I examined the society, in which, two years ago, there were three hundred and seventy-six persons. And I found three hundred and seventy-six still, not one more or less. But I found more peace and love among them, than I had done for many years.

*Thur.* 6. — I visited that venerable man, Dr. Rutty, just tottering over the grave; but still clear in his understanding, full of faith and love, and patiently waiting till his change should come. Afterwards I waited on Lady Moira; and was surprised to observe, though not a more grand, yet a far more elegant room, than any I ever saw in England. It was an octagon, about twenty feet square, and fifteen or sixteen high; having one window, (the sides of it inlaid throughout with mother-of-pearl,) reaching from the top of the room to the bottom. The ceiling sides, and furniture of the room were equally elegant. And must this too pass away like a dream!

*Sun.* 9. — The good old Dean of St. Patrick’s desired me to come within the rails, and assist him at the Lord’s Supper. This also was a means of removing much prejudice from those who were zealous for the Church. *Monday,* 10. Leaving just four hundred members in the society, I began my tour through the kingdom. I preached at Edinderry in the evening; on *Tuesday and Wednesday,* at Tyrrel’s Pass. *Thursday,* 13. Sending my chaise straight to Athlone, I rode to Mullingar; and thence, through miserable roads, to Longford. A large number of people attended the preaching, both in the evening and at eight in the morning, being
Good-Friday. But I found very little of the spirit which was here two years ago. About eleven I preached at Loughan, and in the evening at Athlone. On Easter-Day I would willingly have preached abroad; but the weather would not permit. Monday 17. I preached Aghrim; and Tuesday-noon, at Eyre-Court. Afterwards I was desired to walk down to Lord Eyre’s. I was a little surprised at the inscription over the door, “Welcome to the house of liberty.” Does it mean liberty from sin?

It is a noble old house. The staircase is grand; and so are two or three of the rooms. In the rest of the house, as well as in the ruinous outhouses, gardens, and fish-ponds, the owner seemed to say to every beholder, “All this profiteth me nothing!”

I preached in the evening at Birr, with a good hope that God would at length revive his work.

Wed. 19. — About noon I preached in the market-place at Clara. It was the market-day; but that did not lessen the congregation. The poor people eagerly flocked from the market; and there was no buying or selling till I concluded.

After preaching at Coolylough, Tullamore, and Portarling to, (still “unstable as water,”) Saturday, 22, I found, at Mount-Mellick, a little company, who appeared to be better established. I spent Saturday and Sunday comfortably among them, building them up in our most holy faith.

Mon. 24 — The Minister of Maryborough inviting me to preach in his church, I began reading Prayers about nine; and afterwards preached to a numerous congregation. For the present, every one seemed affected. Will not some bring forth fruit with patience?

In the evening I was scandalized both at the smallness and deadness of the congregation at Kilkenny. The next evening it was a little mended, but not much. Of all the dull congregations I have seen, this was the dullest.

Wed. 26. — I went on to Waterford, where the rain drove us into the preaching-house, — the most foul horrid, miserable hole which I have seen
since I left England. The next day I got into the open air, and a large congregation attended. I had designed to set out early in the morning; but doubting if I should ever have such another opportunity, (the Major of the Highland Regiment standing behind me, with several of his Officers, many of the soldiers before me, and the sentinel at the entrance of the court,) I gave notice of preaching at ten the next morning, and at four in the afternoon. I did so to a well-behaved congregation, and in the evening went on to Carrick.

Sat. 29. — Early in the evening we reached Rathcormuck, but found the inn filled with Officers. It is true they were but five, and there were seven beds; but they had bespoke all, and would not spare us one! So we were obliged to go some miles further. We drove this day just threescore (English) miles.

Sun. 30. — I came to Cork time enough to preach. The congregation was not small, and it was not large: But it was very large in George-Street at four in the afternoon, as well as deeply attentive. At six I preached in the Room, and could not but observe such singing as I have seldom heard in England. The women, in particular, sang so exactly that it seemed but one voice. Monday, May 1. I examined the society, and found it in such order, so increased both in grace and number, as I apprehend it had not been before, since the time of William Pennington.

Wed. 3. — I rode to Bandon, and preached in the main street to a very numerous congregation. All behaved well, except three or four pretty gentlemen, who seemed to know just nothing of the matter.

I found this society likewise much established in grace, and greatly increased in number. So has God blessed the labors of two plain men, who put forth all their strength in his work.

Sat. 6. — I returned to Cork, and in the evening preached in Blackpool. It rained a little all the time I was preaching, but the people regarded it not.

Sun. 7. — I was desired to preach on 1 John 5:7: “There are three that bear record in heaven.” The congregation was exceeding large; but abundantly
larger in the evening. I never saw the House so crowded before. It was much the same the next evening. *Tuesday*, 9. I preached my farewell sermon in the afternoon; and going to Mallow in the evening, went on the next day to Limerick.

*Sat.* 13. — I preached to a large congregation of Papists and Protestants, in the yard of the Custom-House, where many could hear within as well as without.

*Mon.* 15. — Having waited for a chaise to go to Balligarane as long as I could, I at length set out on horseback. But T. Wride loitering behind, I might as well have spared my pains; for though I came to the town at the time appointed, I could find neither man, woman, nor child, to direct me to the preaching-house. After gaping and staring some time, I judged it best to go to Newmarket, where I was to preach in the evening. I began about six. The congregation was deeply serious; great part of whom came again at five in the morning. And were it only for this opportunity, I did not regret my labor.

*Wed.* 17. — I examined the society at Limerick, containing now an hundred and one persons, seven less than they were two years ago. I a little wonder at this; considering the scandal of the cross is well-nigh ceased here, through the wise and steady behavior of our brethren. But they want zeal; they are not fervent in spirit: Therefore, they cannot increase.

*Thur.* 18. — In the evening I preached at Galway, in the county Court-House, to a more civil and attentive congregation than I ever saw there before.

*Fri.* 19. — About one I preached at Ballinrobe, in the assembly-room, and was agreeably surprised, both at the unusual number and seriousness of the hearers. I had purposed to go on to Castlebar, but now thought it might be worth while to stay a little longer. In the afternoon I took a view of the Castle. Colonel Cuffe’s father took great delight in this place, laid out beautiful gardens, and procured trees of all sorts, from all parts of the kingdom. Part of these placed on the slope of the hill, (at the side of which runs the river,) form a lovely wilderness, at the end whereof are regular
rows of elms. But the Colonel has no pleasure therein. So all is now swiftly running to ruin.

I preached again at six, to a large congregation, and the next evening at Castlebar. Monday, 22. I spent two or three hours in one of the loveliest places, and with one of the loveliest families, in the kingdom. Almost all I heard put me in mind of those beautiful lines of Prior, —

The nymph did like the scene appear,
Serenely pleasant, calmly fair;
Soft fell her words, as flew the air.

How willingly could I have accepted the invitation to spend a few days here! Nay, at present I must be about my Father’s business: But I trust to meet them in a still lovelier place.

Between Limerick and Castlebar, I read over the famous controversy between Drs. Clarke and Leibnitz. And is this he whom the King of Prussia extols, as something more than human? So poor a writer have I seldom read, either as to sentiments or temper. In sentiment, he is a thorough fatalist; maintaining roundly, and without reserve, that God has absolutely decreed from all eternity whatever is done in time; and that no creature can do more good, or less evil, than God has peremptorily decreed. And his temper is just suitable to his sentiments. He is haughty, self-conceited, sour, impatient of contradiction, and holds his opponent in utter contempt; though, in truth, he is but a child in his hands.

Wed. 24. — I reached Sligo. My old friend, Andrew Maben, did not own me. However, a few did; to whom, with a tolerable congregation, I preached at six in the barracks. The next evening I preached in the market-house, to a far larger congregation. We seem, by all the late bustle and confusion, to have lost nothing. Here is a little company as much alive to God, and more united together than ever.

Fri. 26. — I preached at Manorhamilton, and the next evening near the bridge at Swadlingbar. Knowing a large part of the congregation to have “tasted of the powers of the world to come,” I spoke on the glory that
shall be revealed; and all seemed deeply affected, except a few Gentry, so called, who seemed to understand nothing of the matter.

**Sun. 28.** — I preached at ten to a far larger congregation, on, “God now commandeth all men everywhere to repent;” and after church, to a still greater multitude, on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.”

**Mon. 29.** — Being desired to give them a sermon at Belturbet, about eight I preached in the Town-Hall. It was not in vain. God opened, as it were, the windows of heaven, and showered his blessing down.

I called afterwards at Ballyhays, and spent an hour with that venerable old man, Colonel Newburgh. It does me good to converse with those who have just finished their course, and are quivering over the great gulf. Thence I went; on to Clones, — that is its proper name; not Clownish, as it is vulgarly called. It is a pleasant town, finely situated on a rising ground, in the midst of fruitful hills; and has a larger market-place than any I have seen in England, not excepting Norwich or Yarmouth. At six I preached in the old Danish fort, to the largest congregation I have had in the kingdom. The next morning I preached to a great part of them again; and again the word sunk “as the rain into the tender herb.”

I preached at Roasky at noon, and Sydare in the evening. **Wednesday,** 31. I hobbled on, through a miserable road, as far as wheels could pass, and then rode on to Lisleen. After dinner, we hastened to Dargbridge, and found a large congregation waiting. They appeared, one and all, to be deeply serious. Indeed there is a wonderful reformation spreading throughout this whole country, for several miles round. Outward wickedness is gone; and many, young and old, witness that the kingdom of God is within them.

**Thur. June 1.** — I reached Londonderry: But I had so deep an hoarseness, that my voice was almost gone. However, pounded garlick, applied to the soles of my feet, took it away before the morning. **June 4.** (Being **Whit-Sunday.**) The Bishop preached a judicious, useful sermon, on the blasphemy of the Holy Ghost. He is both a good writer, and a good speaker; and he celebrated the Lord’s Supper with admirable solemnity.
Hence I hastened to the New-Buildings. The sun was intensely hot, as it was on Monday and Tuesday. Six such days together, I was informed, have not been in Ireland for several years.

**Mon. 5.** — I examined the society, growing in grace, and increased in number, from fifty-two to near seventy. **Tuesday, 6.** The Bishop invited me to dinner; and told me, “I know you do not love our hours, and will therefore order dinner to be on table between two and three o’clock.” We had a piece of boiled beef, and an English pudding. This is true good breeding. The Bishop is entirely easy and unaffected in his whole behavior, exemplary in all parts of public worship, and plenteous in good works.

**Wed. 7.** — About noon I preached a few miles from Strabane; in the evening at Lisleen; and the next at Castle-Caulfield. In the night the rain came plentifully through the thatch, into my lodging-room. But I found no present inconvenience, and was not careful for the morrow.

**Fri. 9.** — I preached at eight to a numerous congregation, in the market-place at Dungannon; at eleven, and at five in the afternoon, in the main street at Charlemount. I lodged at a gentleman’s, who showed me a flower, which he called a Gummy Cystus. It blooms in the morning, with a large, beautiful, snow-white flower; but every flower dies in the evening. New flowers blow and fall everyday. Does not this short-lived flower answer to that short-lived animal, the Ephemeron-fly?

**Sat. 10.** — I preached at nine to a large congregation, at Killeman. The rain began as soon as I concluded; but it ceased time enough for me to preach in Mr. M’Gough’s avenue, at Armagh.

**JUNE 11.** — (Being **Trinity-Sunday.**) I preached at nine on, “So God created man in his own image;” and in the evening, to an huge congregation. But I could not find the way to their hearts.

**Mon. 12.** — Having taken a solemn leave of Armagh, about eleven I preached at Blackwater; and in the evening at Clanmain, where many seemed cut to the heart. O, why should they heal the wound slightly!
Tues. 13. — I was not very well in the morning, but supposed it would soon go off. In the afternoon, the weather being extremely hot, I lay down on the grass, in Mr. Lark’s orchard, at Cock-Hill. This I had been accustomed to do for forty years, and never remember to have been hurt by it: Only I never before lay on my face; in which posture I fell asleep. I waked a little, and but a little, out of order, and preached with ease to a multitude of people. Afterwards I was a good deal worse. However, the next day I went on a few miles to the Grange. The table was placed here in such a manner, that, all the time I was preaching, a strong and sharp wind blew full on the left side of my head; and it was not without a good deal of difficulty that I made an end of my sermon. I now found a deep obstruction in my breast: My pulse was exceeding weak and low; I shivered with cold, though the air was sultry hot; only now and then burning for a few minutes. I went early to bed, drank a draught of treacle-and-water, and applied treacle to the soles of my feet. I lay till seven on Thursday, 15, and then felt considerably better. But I found near the same obstruction in my breast: I had a low, weak pulse; I burned and shivered by turns; and, if I ventured to cough, it jarred my head exceedingly. In going on to Derry-Anvil, I wondered what was the matter, that I could not attend to what I was reading; no, not for three minutes together; but my thoughts were perpetually shifting. Yet, all the time I was preaching in the evening, (although I stood in the open air, with the wind whistling round my head,) my mind was as composed as ever.

Friday, 16. — In going to Lurgan, I was again surprised that I could not fix my attention on what I read: Yet, while I was preaching in the evening, on the Parade, I found my mind perfectly composed; although it rained a great part of the time, which did not well agree with my head. Saturday, 17. I was persuaded to send for Dr. Laws, a sensible and skillful Physician. He told me I was in a high fever, and advised me to lay by. But I told him that could not be done; as I had appointed to preach at several places, and must preach as long as I could speak. He then prescribed a cooling draught, with a grain or two of camphor, as my nerves were universally agitated. This I took with me to Tanderagee: But when I came there, I was not able to preach; my understanding being quite confused, and my strength entirely
gone. Yet I breathed freely, and had not the least thirst, nor any pain, from head to foot.

I was now at a full stand, whether to aim at Lisburn, or to push forward for Dublin. But my friends doubting whether I could bear so long a journey, I went straight to Derry-Aghy; a gentleman’s seat, on the side of a hill, three miles beyond Lisburn. Here nature sunk, and I took my bed. But I could no more turn myself therein, than a new-born child. My memory failed, as well as my strength, and well-nigh my understanding. Only those words ran in my mind, when I saw Miss Gayer on one side of the bed, looking at her mother on the other: —

She sat, like Patience on a monument,
Smiling at grief.

But still I had no thirst, no difficulty of breathing, no pain, from head to foot.

I can give no account of what followed for two or three days, being more dead than alive. Only I remember it was difficult for me to speak, my throat being exceeding dry. But Joseph Bradford tells me I said on Wednesday, “It will be determined before this time tomorrow;” that my tongue was much swollen, and as black as a coal; that I was convulsed all over; and that for some time my heart did not beat perceptibly, neither was any pulse discernible.

In the night of Thursday, 22, Joseph Bradford came to me with a cup, and said, “Sir, you must take this.” I thought, “I will, if I can swallow, to please him; for it will do me neither harm nor good.” Immediately it set me a vomiting; my heart began to beat and my pulse to play again; and from that hour the extremity of the symptoms abated. The next day I sat up several hours, and walked four or five times across the room. On Saturday, I sat up all day, and walked across the room many times, without any weariness; on Sunday, I came down stairs, and sat several hours in the parlor; on Monday, I walked out before the house; on Tuesday, I took an airing in the chaise; and on Wednesday, trusting in God, to the astonishment of my friends, I set out for Dublin.
I did not determine how far to go that day, not knowing how my strength would hold. But finding myself no worse at Bannbridge, I ventured to Newry; and, after traveling thirty (English) miles, I was stronger than in the morning.

**Thur. 29.** — I went on to the Man-of-war, forty (Irish) miles from the Globe, at Newry. **Friday, 30.** We met Mr. Simpson, (with several other friends,) coming to meet us at Drogheda; who took us to his country seat at James-Town, about two miles from Dublin.

**Tues. July 4.** — Finding myself a little stronger, I preached for the first time; and I believe most could hear. I preached on Thursday again; and my voice was clear, though weak. So on Sunday I ventured to preach twice, and found no weariness at all. **Monday, 10.** I began my regular course of preaching, morning and evening.

While I was in Dublin, I read two extraordinary books, but of very different kinds; — Mr. Sheridan’s “Lectures on Elocution,” and “The Life of Count Marsay;” and was disappointed in both. There is more matter in the penny tract, “On Action and Utterance,” abundantly more, than in all Mr. S.’s book; though he seems to think himself a mere Phenix. Count Marsay was doubtless a pious man, but a thorough enthusiast; guided, in all his steps, not by the written word, but by his own imagination; which he calls the Spirit.

**Sun. 23.** — I again assisted at St. Patrick’s in delivering the elements of the Lord’s Supper. In the evening I embarked in the Nonpareil; and, about ten on Tuesday morning, landed at Park-Gate. **Wednesday, 26.** I found one relic of my illness, — my hand shook, so that I could hardly write my name. But after I had been well electrified, by driving four or five hours, over very rugged, broken pavement, my complaint was removed, and my hand was as steady as when I was ten years old.

About noon I preached in the shell of the House at Wigan. In the middle of the sermon, came an impetuous storm of thunder, lightning, and rain, which added much to the solemnity of the occasion. **Thursday, 27.** I went
on to Miss Bosanquet’s, and prepared for the Conference. How willingly could I spend the residue of a busy life in this delightful retirement! But,

Man was not born in shades to lie!

Up and be doing! Labor on, till

Death sings a requiem to the parting soul.

_Sun._ 30. — I preached under Birstal-Hill, and the greater part of the huge audience could hear while I enforced, “When the breath of man goeth forth, he turneth again to his dust, and then all his thoughts perish.” I preached at Leeds in the evening, and found strength in proportion to my work.

_Tues._ August 1. — Our Conference began. Having received several letters, intimating that many of the Preachers were latterly unqualified for the work, having neither grace nor gifts sufficient for it, I determined to examine this weighty charge with all possible exactness. In order to this, I read those letters to all the Conference; and begged that every one would freely propose and enforce whatever objection he had to any one. The objections proposed were considered at large: In two or three difficult cases, Committees were appointed for that purpose. In consequence of this, we were all fully convinced that the charge advanced was without foundation; that God has really sent those laborers into his vineyard, and has qualified them for the work: And we were all more closely united together than we have been for many years.

_Fri._ 4. — I preached at Bradford, where the people are all alive. Many here have lately experienced the great salvation, and their zeal has been a general blessing. Indeed, this I always observe, — wherever a work of sanctification breaks out, the whole work of God prospers. Some are convinced of sin, others justified, and all stirred up to greater earnestness for salvation.

I breakfasted at Great-Horton. Two or three of the neighbors then came in to prayer. Quickly the house was filled; and, a few minutes after, all the space before the door. I saw the opportunity, and without delay got upon
the horse block, in the yard. Abundance of children crowded round me, and round them a numerous congregation. So I gave them an earnest exhortation, and then commended them to the grace of God.

Sun. 6. — At one I proclaimed the glorious Gospel to the usual congregation at Birstal, and in the evening at Leeds. Then, judging it needful to pay a short visit to our brethren at London, I took the stage-coach, with five of my friends, about eight o’clock. Before nine, a gentleman in a single-horse chaise struck his wheel against one of ours. Instantly the weight of the men at top overset the coach; otherwise, ten times the shock would not have moved it; but neither the coachman, nor the men at top, nor any within, were hurt at all. On Tuesday, in the afternoon, we were met at Hatfield by many of our friends, who conducted us safe to London.

Having spent a few days in town, on Monday, 14, I set out for Wales; and Wednesday, 16, reached the Hay. Being desired to give them one sermon at Trevecka, I turned aside thither, and on Thursday, 17, preached at eleven to a numerous congregation. What a lovely place! And what a lovely family! still consisting of about six score persons. So the good “man is turned again to his dust!” But his thoughts do not perish.

I preached at Brecon the next day, and on Saturday, 19, went on to Carmarthen. How is this wilderness become a fruitful field! A year ago I knew no one in this town who had any desire of fleeing from the wrath to come; and now we have eighty persons in society. It is true not many of them are awakened; but they have broke off their outward sins. Now let us try, whether it be not possible to prevent the greater part of these from drawing back.

About this time I received a remarkable letter, from one of our Preachers at West-Bromwich, near Wednesbury. The substance of it is as follows: —

“August 16, 1775.

“About three weeks since, a person came and told me, Martha Wood, of Darlaston, was dying, and had a great desire to see me. When I came into
the house, which, with all that was in it, was scarce worth five pounds, I found, in that mean cottage, such a jewel as my eyes never beheld before. Her eyes even sparkled with joy, and her heart danced like David before the ark: In truth, she seemed to be in the suburbs of heaven, upon the confines of glory.

“She took hold of my hand, and said, ‘I am glad to see you; you are my father in Christ. It is twenty years since I heard you first. It was on that text, Now ye have sorrow: But I will see you again, end your heart shall rejoice, end your joy no man taketh from you. In that hour God broke into my soul, delivered me from all sorrow, and filled my heart with joy; and, blessed be his name, I never have lost it, from that hour to this.’

“For the first ten years, she was sometimes in transports of joy, carried almost beyond herself; but for these last ten years, she has had the constant witness that God has taken up all her heart. ‘He has filled me,’ said she, ‘with perfect love; and perfect love casts out fear. Jesus is mine; God, and heaven, and eternal glory, are mine. My heart, my very soul is lost, yea, swallowed up, in God.’

“There were many of our friends standing by her bedside. She exhorted them all, as one in perfect health, to keep close to God. ‘You can never,’ said she, ‘do too much for God: When you have done all you can, you have done too little. O, who that knows Him, can love, or do, or suffer too much for Him!’

“Some worldly people came in. She called them by name, and exhorted them to repent and turn to Jesus. She looked at me, and desired I would preach her funeral sermon on those words, ‘I have fought the good fight; I have finished my course; I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give me at that day.’

“She talked to all round about her in as scriptural and rational a manner as if she had been in her full strength, (only now and then catching a little for breath,) with all the smiles of heaven in her countenance. Indeed several times she seemed to be quite gone; but in a little while the taper lit up
again, and she began to preach, with divine power, to all that stood near her. She knew every person, and if any came into the room whom she knew to be careless about religion, she directly called them by name, and charged them to seek the Lord while he might be found. At last she cried out, ‘I see the heavens opened; I see Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, with numbers of the glorified throng, coming nearer and nearer. They are just come!’ At that word, her soul took its flight, to mingle with the heavenly host. We looked after her, as Elisha after Elijah; and I trust some of us have catched her mantle.”

After making a little tour through Carmarthenshire, Pembrokeshire, and Glamorganshire, on Monday, 28, setting out early from Cardiff, I reached Newport about eight; and soon after preached to a large and serious congregation. I believe it is five-and-thirty years since I preached here before, to a people who were then wild as bears. How amazingly is the scene changed! O what is too hard for God!

We came to the New-Passage just as the boat was putting off; so I went in immediately. Some friends were waiting for me on the other side, who received me as one risen from the dead. The Room at Bristol was thoroughly filled in the evening; and we rejoiced in Him that heareth the prayer. Having finished my present business here, on Wednesday, 30, I set out at three, and at twelve preached in the great Presbyterian meeting-house in Taunton; and indeed with such freedom and openness of spirit as I did not expect in so brilliant a congregation. In the evening I preached in the dreary preaching-house at Tiverton. The people appeared as dull as the place. Yet who knows but that many of them may again hear the voice that raiseth the dead?

On Thursday and Friday I preached at Launceston, Bodmin, and Truro; on Saturday, in the main street at Redruth, to the usual congregation, on, “Happy are the people that have the Lord for their God.”

Sun. September 3. — I preached at eight in St. Agnes Church-town, on, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.” A young woman followed me into the house, weeping bitterly, and crying out, “I must have Christ; I will have Christ. Give me Christ, or else I die!” Two or
three of us claimed the promise in her behalf. She was soon filled with joy unspeakable, and burst out, “O let me die! Let me go to Him now! How can I bear to stay here any longer?” We left her full of that peace which passeth all understanding. About eleven I preached at Redruth; at five in the evening in the amphitheater at Gwennap. I think this is the most magnificent spectacle which is to be seen on this side heaven. And no music is to be heard upon earth comparable to the sound of many thousand voices, when they are all harmoniously joined together, singing praises to God and the Lamb.

Mon. 4. — I went on to our friends at St. Ives, many of whom are now gray-headed, as well as me. In the evening I preached in the little meadow above the town, where I was some years ago. The people in general here (excepting the rich) seem almost persuaded to be Christians. Perhaps the prayer of their old Pastor, Mr. Tregoss, is answered even to the fourth generation.

Wed. 6. — About nine I preached at Cararack, and crossed over to Cubert, where I found my good old friend Mr. Hoskins, quivering over the grave. He ventured, however, to the Church-town, and I believe found a blessing under the preaching.

Thur. 7. — About eleven I preached in the Town-Hall at Liskeard, to a large and serious congregation. At Saltash some of our brethren met me with a boat, which brought me safe to Plymouth-Dock.

Understanding some of our friends here were deeply prejudiced against the King and all his Ministers, I spoke freely and largely on the subject at the meeting of the society. God applied it to their hearts; and I think there is not one of them now who does not see things in another light.

Fri. 8. — I preached at noon on the quay in Plymouth; in the evening, in the new Square at the Dock. Many here seemed to feel the application of those words, “O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?”

Sat. 9. — I preached in Exeter at four in the afternoon, and about seven at Collumpton. Sunday, 10. I came to Wellington in an acceptable time; for
Mr. Jesse was ill in bed; so that if I had not come, there could have been no Service, either morning or evening. The church was moderately filled in the morning: In the afternoon it was crowded in every corner; and a solemn awe fell on the whole congregation, while I pressed that important question, “What is a man profited, if he should gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?”

Mon. 11. — I preached again in the new meeting at Taunton, to such a congregation as I suppose was never there before. I was desired to preach on the same text as at Wellington; and it was attended with the same blessing. On Tuesday I went on to Bristol. On Thursday and Friday, I preached at Keynsham, Bradford, and Bath; on Tuesday, 19, at Frome; and on Wednesday, at Pensford. Thence I went on to the lovely family at Publow, a pattern for all the boarding-schools in England. Every thing fit for a Christian to learn is taught here; but nothing unworthy the dignity of the Christian character. I gave a short exhortation to the children, which they received with eagerness. Many of them have the fear of God: Some of them enjoy his love.

Thur. 21. — At the earnest request of the prisoner, who was to die next day, (and was very willing so to do; for, after deep agony of soul, he had found peace with God,) I preached at Newgate to him, and a crowded audience; many of whom felt that God was there. Sunday, 24. I preached abroad in the afternoon to a lovely congregation. Friday, 29, we observed as a fast-day, meeting at five, nine, one, and in the evening: And many found a strong hope, that God will yet be entreated for a guilty land.

Sun. October 1. — The weather favored us again: I preached once more abroad, and concluded at the point where I begun, in opening and strongly applying those words, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.”

Mon. 2. — I set out early; and, preaching at the Devizes, Sarum, Winchester, and Portsmouth in my way, on Friday, 6, in the afternoon I returned to London.
Sun. 8. — I preached in Moorfields to a larger congregation than usual. Strange that their curiosity should not be satisfied yet, after hearing the same thing near forty years!

Mon. 9. — I preached at Chesham, on the strait gate; and all that heard seemed affected for the present. Tuesday, 10, I went on to Wycomb, and was much refreshed by the earnest attention of the whole congregation. Wednesday, 11. I took a walk to Lord Shelburne’s house. What variety, in so small a compass! A beautiful grove, divided by a serpentine walk, conceals the house from the town. At the side of this runs a transparent river, with a smooth walk on each bank. Beyond this is a level lawn; then the house with sloping gardens behind it. Above these is a lofty hill; near the top of which is a lovely wood, having a grassy walk running along, just within the skirts of it. But can the owner rejoice in this paradise? No; for his wife is snatched away in the bloom of youth!

Thur. 12. — About noon I preached at Watlington; and in the evening at Oxford, in a large House formerly belonging to the Presbyterians. But it was not large enough: Many could not get in. Such a congregation I have not seen at Oxford, either for seriousness or number, for more than twenty years.

I borrowed here a volume of Lord Chesterfield’s Letters, which I had heard very strongly commended. And what did I learn? — That he was a man of much wit, middling sense, and some learning; but as absolutely void of virtue, as any Jew, Turk, or Heathen that ever lived. I say, not only void of all religion, (for I doubt whether he believed there is a God, though he tags most of his letters with the name, for better sound sake,) but even of virtue, of justice, and mercy, which he never once recommended to his son. And truth he sets at open defiance: She continually guards him against it. Half his letters inculcate deep dissimulation, as the most necessary of all accomplishments. Add to this, his studiously instilling into the young man all the principles of debauchery, when himself was between seventy and eighty years old. Add his cruel censure of that amiable man, the Archbishop of Cambray, \((quantum\ dispers\ illi)^2\) as a mere time-serving hypocrite! And this is the favorite of the age! Whereas, if justice and truth
take place, if he is rewarded according to his desert, his name will stink to all generations.

Sat. 14. — I preached at Finstock. How many days should I spend here if I was to do my own will! Not so: I am “to do the will of Him that sent me, and to finish his work.” Therefore this is the first day I ever spent here: And perhaps it may be the last.

Sun. 15. — About eight I preached at Witney. I admired the seriousness and decency of the congregation at church. I preached at five, on, “Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself;” a word that is sufficient to convince all mankind of sin. In meeting the select society, I was much comforted to find so few of them losing ground, and the far greater part still witnessing that “the blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin.”

Mon. 16. — We had a lovely congregation at five. About nine I preached at Oxford; in Newnham at one; and in the evening at Wallingford. Tuesday, 17. I went over the Downs to Kingston-lodge; a lone house; yet we had a numerous as well as serious congregation. In the evening I preached in the large Room at the poor-house in Ramsbury. The people flocked together from every side; and God gave us his blessing.

Wed. 18. — I returned to Newbury. Some of our friends informed me, there were many red-hot patriots here; so I took occasion to give a strong exhortation, to “fear God, and honor the King.”

Thur. 19. — I preached at Reading; and on Friday, returned to London.

Mon. 23. — I set out for Northamptonshire, and in the evening preached at Towcester. Tuesday, 24. About noon we took horse for Whittlebury in a fine day: But before we had rode half an hour, a violent storm came, which soon drenched us from head to foot. But we dried ourselves in the afternoon, and were no worse. Wednesday, 25. I preached at Northampton, and on Thursday noon at Brixworth; a little town about six miles north of Northampton. I believe very few of the townsmen were absent, and all of them seemed to be much affected. So did many at Northampton in the evening, while I described him “that builds his house
upon a rock.” *Friday, 27* I preached about noon at Hanslop. In my way I looked over a volume of Dr. Swift’s Letters. I was amazed! Was ever such trash palmed upon the world, under the name of a great man? More than half of what is contained in those sixteen volumes, would be dear at two pence a volume; being all, and more than all, the dull things which that witty man ever said. In the evening I preached at Bedford, and the next evening came to London.

*Sun. 29.* — I visited one who was full of good resolutions, — if he should recover. They might be sincere, or they might not: But how far will these avail before God? He was not put to the trial, how long they would last: Quickly after, God required his soul of him.

*Monday,* and the following days, I visited the little societies in the neighborhood of London. *Saturday, November 11.* I made some additions to the “Calm Address to our American Colonies.” Need any one ask from what motive this was wrote? Let him look round: England is in a flame! A flame of malice and rage against the King, and almost all that are in authority under him. I labor to put out this flame. Ought not every true patriot to do the same? If hireling writers on either side judge of me by themselves, that I cannot help.

*Sun. 12.* — I was desired to preach, in Bethnal-Green church, a charity sermon for the widows and orphans of the soldiers that were killed in America. Knowing how many would seek occasion of offense, I wrote down my sermon. I dined with Sir John Hawkins and three other gentlemen that are in commission for the peace; and was agreeably surprised at a very serious conversation, kept up during the whole time I stayed.

*Wed. 15.* — I preached at Dorking; the next evening at Ryegate-place, I think, to the largest congregation that I have seen there. But still I fear we are ploughing upon the sand: We see no fruit of our labors. *Friday, 17.* I crossed over to Shoreham, the most fruitful place in all the Circuit, and preached in the evening to a people just ripe for all the Gospel promises, on, “Now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and wash away thy sins.” The next morning I returned to London.
Mon. 20. — I went on to Robertsbridge, and preached to a deeply attentive congregation. Tuesday, 21. Several were with us in the evening at Rye, who had never heard a Methodist sermon before. However, considering the bulk of the congregation, more than an handful of Gentry, I earnestly besought them not to “receive the grace of God in vain.” The next evening I applied part of the thirteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians. Many were shaken when they weighed themselves in that balance. May we not be found wanting in that day!

Thur. 23. — About noon I preached at Cranbrook, and in the evening at Staplehurst. Friday, 24. I preached at Sevenoaks, and on Saturday returned to London.

In some of my late little journeys I read Mr. Wraxal’s Travels, in which are several ingenious remarks. But the account he gives of Count Struenzee is a mistake, from beginning to end. Struenzee was as bad a man as most that ever lived. He caused many horrid abuses; but never reformed, or desired to reform, one. And there was abundant proof of the crime for which he suffered: Therefore, the behavior of King George was exactly right.

Mon. 27. — I set out for Norwich. That evening I preached at Colchester; Tuesday, at Norwich; Wednesday, at Yarmouth.

About this time I published the following letter in Lloyd’s “Evening Post:”

“Sir,

“I have been seriously asked, ‘From what motive did you publish your Calm Address to the American Colonies?’

“I seriously answer, Not to get money. Had that been my motive, I should have swelled it into a shilling pamphlet, and have entered it at Stationers’ Hall.”
“Not to get preferment for myself, or my brother’s children. I am a little too old to gape after it for myself: And if my brother or I sought it for them, we have only to show them to the world.

“Not to please any man living, high or low. I know mankind too well. I know they that love you for political service, love you less than their dinner; and they that hate you, hate you worse than the devil.

“Least of all did I write with a view to inflame any: Just the contrary. I contributed my mite toward putting out the flame which rages all over the land. This I have more opportunity of observing than any other man in England. I see with pain to what an height this already rises, in every part of the nation. And I see many pouring oil into the flame, by crying out, ‘How unjustly, how cruelly, the King is using the poor Americans; who are only contending for their liberty, and for their legal privileges!’

“Now there is no possible way to put out this flame, or hinder its rising higher and higher, but to show that the Americans are not used either cruelly or unjustly; that they are not injured at all, seeing they are not contending for liberty; (this they had, even in its full extent, both civil and religious;) neither for any legal privileges; for they enjoy all that their charters grant. But what they contend for, is, the illegal privileges of being exempt from parliamentary taxation. A privilege this, which no charter ever gave to any American colony yet; which no charter can give, unless it be confirmed both by King, Lords, and Commons; which, in fact, our colonies never had; which they never claimed till the present reign: And probably they would not have claimed it now, had they not been incited thereto by letters from England. One of these was read, according to the desire of the writer, not only at the continental Congress, but likewise in many congregations throughout the Combined Provinces. It advised them to seize upon all the King’s Officers; and exhorted them, ‘Stand valiantly, only for six months, and in that time there will be such commotions in England that you may have your own terms.’

“This being the real state of the question, without any coloring or aggravation, what impartial man can either blame the King, or commend the Americans?
“With this view, to quench the fire, by laying the blame where it was due, the ‘Calm Address’ was written. I am, Sir,

“Your humble servant,

“JOHN WESLEY.

“As to reviewers, news writers, London Magazines, and all that kind of gentlemen, they behave just as I expected they would. And let them lick up Mr. Toplady’s spittle still: A champion worthy of their cause.”

Thur. 30. — I preached at Lowestoft at noon, and Yarmouth in the evening. Here a gentleman, who came with me from London, was taken ill (he informed me) of the bloody flux. This being stopped, I thought his head was disordered; and would fain have sent him back without delay, offering him my chaise and my servant to attend him; though I could ill spare either one or the other. But he could not in anywise be prevailed on to accept of the proposal. I afterwards heard, he had been insane before he left London. However, I could now only make the best of it.

Fri. December 1. — After preaching at Loddon, I returned to Norwich, and procured Mr.— a lodging in a friend’s house, where I knew he would want nothing. I now again advised him to go straight to London in my chaise; but it was lost labor.

Sat. 2. — I procured “the History of Norwich,” published but a few years since. The author shows, that it was built about the year 418. But it increased in succeeding ages, till it was more than double to what it is now, having no less than sixty churches. Its populousness may be indisputably proved, by one single circumstance: — The first time it was visited with the sweating-sickness, (which usually killed in ten hours,) there died, in about six months, upwards of fifty-seven thousand persons; which is a considerably greater number than were in the whole city a few years ago. He remarks concerning this unaccountable kind of plague,

1. That it seized none but Englishmen; none of the French, Blemings, or other foreigners then in the kingdom, being at all affected:
2. That it seized upon Englishmen in other kingdoms, and upon none else: And,

3. That the method at last taken was this, — The patient, if seized in the day-time, was immediately to lie down in his clothes, and to be covered up; if in the night-time, he was to keep in bed; and if they remained four-and-twenty hours without eating or drinking any thing, then they generally recovered.

In the evening a large mob gathered at the door of the preaching-house, the captain of which struck many (chiefly women) with a large stick. Mr. Randal going out to see what was the matter, he struck him with it in the face. But he was soon secured, and carried before the Mayor; who, knowing him to be a notorious offender, against whom one or two warrants were then lying, sent him to gaol without delay.

_Tues. 5._ — We set out a little before day, and reached Lynn in the afternoon. In the evening, the new House would hardly contain one half of the congregation: And those who could not get in were tolerably patient, considering they could hear but a few words.

_Wed. 6._ — About one, I heard a shrill voice in the street, calling and desiring me to come to Mr.——. Going directly, I found him ill in body, and in a violent agony of mind. He fully believed he was at the point of death; nor could any arguments convince him of the contrary. We cried to Him who has all power in heaven and earth, and who keeps the keys of life and death. He soon started up in bed, and said with a loud voice, “I shall not die, but live.”

In the day I visited many of those that remained with us, and those that had left us since they had learned a new doctrine. I did not dispute, but endeavored to soften their spirits, which had been sharpened to a high degree. In the evening the chapel was quite too small: And yet even those who could not get in were silent: A circumstance which I have seldom observed in any other part of England.

_Thur. 7._ — Mr.—— was so thoroughly disordered, that it was heavy work to get him forward. At every stage, “he could not possibly go any
farther; he must die there.” Nevertheless we reached Bury in the afternoon. I preached at seven to the largest congregation I ever saw there. We used to have about a dozen at five in the morning. But on Friday, 8, I suppose we had between forty and fifty. We set out between six and seven, hoping to reach Burntwood in the evening. But as we came thither some hours sooner than we expected, I judged it most advisable to push on: And, the moon shining bright, we easily reached London soon after six o’clock.

Sat. 9. — In answer to a very angry letter, lately published in “the Gazetteer,” I published the following: —

“To The Rev. Mr. Caleb Evans.

“Rev. Sir,

“You affirm,
1. That I once ‘doubted whether the measures taken with respect to America could be defended either on the foot of law, equity, or prudence.’ I did doubt of these five years, nay indeed five months, ago.

“You affirm,
2. That I ‘declared,’ (last year,) ‘the Americans were an oppressed, injured people.’ I do not remember that I did; but very possibly I might.

“You affirm,
3. That I then ‘strongly recommended an argument for the exclusive right of the colonies to tax themselves.’ I believe I did; but I am now of another mind.

“You affirm,
4. ‘You say in the Preface, I never saw that book.’ I did say so. The plain case was, I had so entirely forgotten it, that even when I saw it again, I recollected nothing of it, till I had read several pages. If I had, I might have observed that you borrowed more from Mr. P. than I did from Dr. Johnson. Though I know not whether I should have observed it, as it does not affect the merits of the cause.
“You affirm,
5. ‘You say, *But I really believe he was told so*;’ and add, ‘Supposing what I asserted was false, it is not easy to conceive what reason you could have for believing I was told so.’ My reason was, I believed you feared God, and therefore would not tell a willful untruth; so I made the best excuse for you which I thought the nature of the thing would admit of. Had you not some reasons to believe this of me; and therefore to say, (at least,) ‘I hope he forgot it?’

“‘But at this time I was perfectly unknown to you.’ No, at this time I knew you wrote that tract; but had I not, charity would have induced me to hope this, even of an entire stranger.

“You now have my ‘feeble reply;’ and if you please to advance any new argument, (personal reflections I let go,) you may perhaps receive a farther reply from

“Your humble servant,

“JOHN WESLEY.

“*London, December 9.*

“I did not see your letter till this morning.”

*Mon.* 11. — I began a little journey into Kent. In the evening I preached at Chatham, the next evening at Canterbury. I know not that ever I saw such a congregation there before. *Tuesday,* 12. I preached at Dover. As many as could, squeezed into the House, and the rest went quietly away.

*Thur.* 14. — I returned to Canterbury, and had a long conversation with that extraordinary man, Charles Perronet. What a mystery of Providence! Why is such a saint as this buried alive by continual sickness? In the evening we had a larger congregation than before. I never saw the House thoroughly filled till now: And I am sure the people had now a call from God, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear.
Fri. 15. — In the evening I preached at Chatham, and on Saturday returned to London. In the evening I preached a kind of funeral sermon at Snowsfields, for that upright woman, Jane Binknell. For many years she was a pattern of all holiness; and, for the latter part of her life, of patience. Yet as she labored under an incurable and painful disorder, which allowed her little rest, day or night, the corruptible body pressed down the soul, and frequently occasioned much heaviness. But, before she went, the clouds dispersed, and she died in sweet peace; but not in such triumphant joy as did Ann Davis, two or three weeks before. She died of the same disorder; but had withal, for some years, racking pains in her head day and night, which in a while rendered her stone-blind. Add to this, that she had a kind husband; who was continually reproaching her for living so long, and cursing her for not dying out of the way. Yet in all this she did not “charge God foolishly;” but meekly waited till her change should come.

Today I read Dr. Beattie’s Poems; certainly one of the best Poets of the age. He wants only the ease and simplicity of Mr. Pope. — I know one, and only one, that has it.

Mon. 18. — I took another little journey, and in the evening preached at Bedford. Tuesday, 19. I dragged on, through miserable roads, to St. Neot’s, and preached in a large room to a numerous congregation. Understanding that almost all the Methodists, by the advice of Mr.—, had left the church, I earnestly exhorted them to return to it. In the evening I preached at Godmanchester.

Wed. 20. — I preached at Luton; the next evening, at Hertford; and on Friday morning, returned to London.

This day we observed as a day of fasting and prayer, and were much persuaded God will yet be entreated.

Thur. 21. — I revised a volume of Latin Poems, wrote by a gentleman of Denmark. I was surprised. Most of the verses are not unworthy of the Augustan age. Among the rest, there is a translation of two of Mr. Pope’s
Epistles, line for line. And yet, in language, not only as pure as Virgil’s, but as elegant too.

* Tues. January 2, 1776.* — Being pressed to pay a visit to our brethren at Bristol, some of whom had been a little unsettled by the patriots, so called, I set out early; but the roads were so heavy, that I could not get thither till night. I came just time enough, not to see, but to bury, poor Mr. Hall, my brother-in-law, who died on *Wednesday* morning; I trust, in peace; for God had given him deep repentance. Such another monument of divine mercy, considering how low he had fallen, and from what height of holiness, I have not seen, no, not in seventy years! I had designed to visit him in the morning; but he did not stay for my coming. It is enough, if, after all his wanderings, we meet again in Abraham’s bosom.
AN EXTRACT
OF THE
REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY’S JOURNAL.

FROM JANUARY 1, 1776, TO AUGUST 8, 1779.

NUMBER XVIII
JANUARY 1, 1776. — About eighteen hundred of us met together in London, in order to renew our covenant with God; and it was, as usual, a very solemn opportunity.

Tues. 2. — I set out for Bristol. Between London and Bristol, I read over that elegant trifle, “The Correspondence between Theodosius and Constantia.” I observed only one sentiment which I could not receive, that “youth is the only possible time for friendship; because every one has at first a natural store of sincerity and benevolence; but as in process of time men find every one to be false and self-interested, they conform to them more and more, till, in riper years, they have neither truth nor benevolence left.” Perhaps it may be so with all that know not God; but they that do, escape “the corruption that is in the world; “and increase both in sincerity and in benevolence, as they grow in the knowledge of Christ.

Sat. 6. — I returned to London; and I returned just in time; for on Sunday, 7, the severe frost set in, accompanied with so deep a snow, as made even the high road impassable. For some days before the frost broke up, it was observed, by means of the thermometer, that the cold was several degrees more intense than that in the year 1741. But God then removed the cup from us, by a gentle, gradual thaw.

Sun. 14. — As I was going to West-Street chapel, one of the chaise-springs suddenly snapped asunder; but the horses instantly stopping, I stepped out without the least inconvenience.

At all my vacant hours in this and the following week, I endeavored to finish the “Concise History of England.” I am sensible it must give offense, as in many parts I am quite singular; particularly with regard to
those greatly injured characters, Richard III., and Mary Queen of Scots. But I must speak as I think; although still waiting for, and willing to receive, better information.

_Sun._ 28. — I was desired to preach a charity sermon in All-hallows church, Lombard-Street. In the year 1735, about forty years ago, I preached in this church, at the earnest request of the Churchwardens, to a numerous congregation, who came, like me, with an intent to hear Dr. Heylyn. This was the first time that, having no notes about me, I preached extempore.

_Wed._ FEBRUARY 14. — I preached at Shoreham. How is the last become first! No society in the county grows so fast as this, either in grace or number. The chief instrument of this glorious work is Miss Perronet, a burning and a shining light.

_Fri._ 23. — I looked over Mr. Bolt’s “Considerations on the Affairs of India.” Was there ever so melancholy a picture? How are the mighty fallen! The Great Mogul, Emperor of Hindostan, one of the mightiest Potentates on earth, is become a poor, little, impotent slave to a Company of Merchants! His large, flourishing empire is broken in pieces and covered with fraud, oppression, and misery! And we may call the myriads that have been murdered happy, in comparison of those that still groan under the iron yoke. Wilt not thou visit for these things, O Lord? Shall the fool still say in his heart, “There is no God?”

_Sun._ 25. — I buried the remains of William Evans, one of the first members of our Society. He was an Israelite indeed, Open (if it could be) to a fault; always speaking the truth from his heart. _Wednesday_, 28. I looked over a volume of Lord Lyttelton’s Works. He is really a fine writer, both in verse and prose, though he believed the Bible; yea, and feared God! In my scraps of time I likewise read over Miss Talbot’s Essays; equal to any thing of the kind I ever saw. She was a woman of admirable sense and piety, and a far better poet than the celebrated Mrs. Rowe. But here too

Heaven its choicest gold by torture tried!
After suffering much, she died of a cancer in her breast.

_Fri. March 1._ — As we cannot depend on having the Foundery long, we met to consult about building a new chapel. Our petition to the City for a piece of ground lies before their Committee; but when we shall get any farther, I know not: So I determined to begin my circuit as usual; but promised to return whenever I should receive notice that our petition was granted.

On _Sunday_ evening I set out, and on _Tuesday_ reached Bristol. In the way I read over Mr. Boehm’s Sermons, Chaplain to Prince George of Denmark, husband to Queen Anne. He was a person of very strong sense, and, in general, sound in his judgment. I remember hearing a very remarkable circumstance concerning him, from Mr. Fraser, then Chaplain to St. George’s Hospital. “One day,” said he, “I asked Mr. Boehm, with whom I was intimately acquainted, ‘Sir, when you are surrounded by various persons, listening to one, and dictating to another, does not that vast hurry of business hinder your communion with God?’ He replied, ‘I bless God, I have just then as full communion with him, as if I was kneeling alone at the altar.’”

_Wed. 6._ — I went down to Taunton, and at three in the afternoon opened the new preaching-house. The people showed great eagerness to hear. Will they at length know the day of their visitation? _Thursday, 7_. I returned to Bristol; which I left on _Monday, 11_; and having visited Stroud, Painswick, and Tewkesbury, on _Wednesday, 20_, came to Worcester. _Thursday, 21_. I was much refreshed among this loving people; especially by the select society, the far greater part of whom could still witness that God had saved them from inward as well as outward sin.

_Sat. 23._ — About noon I preached in the Town-Hall at Evesham, to a congregation of a very different kind. Few of them, I doubt, came from any other motive than to gratify their curiosity. However, they were deeply attentive; so that some of them, I trust, went away a little wiser than they came.
I had been informed that Mr. Weston, the Minister of Campden, was willing I should preach in his church; but, before I came, he had changed his mind. However, the Vicar of Pebworth was no weathercock; so I preached in his church, Sunday, 24, morning and evening; and, I believe, not in vain.

Mon. 25. — I went on to Birmingham. I was surprised to hear that a good deal of platina was used there; but, upon inquiry, I found it was not the true platina, an original metal between gold and silver, (being in weight nearest to gold, even as eighteen to nineteen,) but a mere compound of brass and spelter.

Tues. 27. — I preached at Dudley, in the midst of Antinomians and backsliders, on, “We beseech you not to receive the grace of God in vain.” In the evening I preached to our old flock at Wednesbury; and the old spirit was among them.

Fri. 29. — About eight I preached to a very large congregation even at Wolverhampton; and at six in the evening, to a mixed multitude in the market-place at Newcastle-under-Lyne. All were quiet now; the gentleman who made a disturbance when I was here last having been soon after called to his account.

Sun. 31. — I preached at Congleton. The Minister here having much disobliged his parishioners, most of the Gentry in the town came to the preaching, both at two in the afternoon, and in the evening; and it was an acceptable time: I believe very few, rich or poor, came in vain.

Mon. April 1. — I went on to Macclesfield. That evening I preached in the House; but it being far too small, on Tuesday, 2, I preached on the Green, near Mr. Ryle’s door. There are no mockers here, and scarce an inattentive hearer. So mightily has the word of God prevailed!

Wed. 3. — Having climed over the mountains, I preached at the New-Mills, in Derbyshire. The people here are quite earnest and artless, there being no public worship in the town but at our chapel: So that they
go straight forward, knowing nothing of various opinions, and minding nothing but to be Bible-Christians.

*Thur.* 4. — I began an answer to that dangerous Tract, Dr. Price’s “Observations upon Liberty;” which, if practiced, would overturn all government, and bring in universal anarchy. On Easter-Day the preaching-house at Manchester contained the congregation pretty well at seven in the morning; but in the afternoon I was obliged to be abroad, thousands upon thousands flocking together. I stood in a convenient place, almost over against the Infirmary, and exhorted a listening multitude to “live unto Him who died for them and rose again.”

*Tues.* 9. — I came to Chester, and had the satisfaction to find an earnest, loving, well-established people.

*Wed.* 10. — In the evening, the House at Liverpool was well filled with people of all ranks.

*Fri.* 12. — I visited one formerly a Captain, now a dying sinner. His eyes spoke the agony of his soul; his tongue having well-nigh forgot its office. With great efforts he could but just say, “I want — Jesus Christ!” The next day he could not utter a word; but if he could not speak, God could hear.

*Mon.* 15. About noon I preached in the new House at Wigan, to a very quiet and very dull congregation. But considering what the town was some years ago, wicked even to a proverb, we may well say, God hath done great things already. And we hope to see greater things than these. In the evening I was obliged to preach abroad at Bolton, though the air was cold, and the ground wet. *Tuesday,* 16. I preached about noon at Chowbent, once the roughest place in all the neighborhood. But there is not the least trace of it remaining: Such is the fruit of the genuine Gospel.

As we were considering in the afternoon what we should do, the rain not suffering us to be abroad, one asked the Vicar for the use of the church; to which he readily consented. I began reading Prayers at half-hour past five.
The church was so crowded, pews, alleys, and galleries, as I believe it had not been these hundred years; and God bore witness to his word.

*Wed.* 17. — After preaching at Bury about noon, I went on to Rochdale, and preached in the evening to a numerous and deeply serious congregation. *Thursday,* 18. I clambered over the horrid mountains to Todmorden, and thence to Heptonstall, on the brow of another mountain. Such a congregation scarce ever met in the church before. In the evening I preached in the Croft, adjoining to the new House at Halifax.

*Fri.* 19. — I preached at Smith-House, for the sake of that lovely woman, Mrs. Holmes. It does me good to see her; such is her patience, or, rather, thankfulness, under almost continual pain. *Sunday,* 21. After strongly insisting at Daw-Green on family religion, which is still much wanting among us, I hastened to Birstal church, where we had a sound, practical sermon. At one I preached to many thousands at the foot of the hill, and to almost as many at Leeds in the evening.

*Mon.* 22. — I had an agreeable conversation with that good man, Mr. O—. O that he may be an instrument of removing the prejudices which have so long separated chief friends!

*Tues.* 23. — I preached in the press-yard at Rothwell, and have seldom seen a congregation so moved. I then spoke severally to the class of children, and found every one of them rejoicing in the love of God. It is particularly remarkable, that this work of God among them is broke out all at once; they have all been justified, and one clearly sanctified, within these last six weeks.

*Wed.* 24. — I went on to Otley, where the word of God has free course, and brings forth much fruit. This is chiefly owing to the spirit and behavior of those whom God has perfected in love. Their zeal stirs up many; and their steady and uniform conversation has a language almost irresistible. *Friday,* 26. I preached in the new chapel at Eccleshall, to a people just sprung out of the dust, exceeding artless and exceeding earnest; many of whom seemed to be already saved from sin. O, why do we not encourage all to expect this blessing every hour, from the moment they are
justified! In the evening I preached at Bradford, on the Wise Man that builds his house upon a rock; that is, who builds his hope of heaven on no other foundation than doing these sayings contained in the Sermon on the Mount; although, in another sense, we build not upon his sayings, but his sufferings.

_Sat. 27._ — I preached in the church at Bingley; perhaps not so filled before for these hundred years. _Sunday, 28._ The congregation at Haworth was far greater than the church could contain. For the sake of the poor parishioners, few of whom are even awakened to this day, I spoke as strongly as I possibly could upon these words, “The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.”

The church at Colne is, I think, at least twice as large as that at Haworth. But it would not in any wise contain the congregation. I preached on, “I saw a great white throne coming down from heaven.” Deep attention sat on every face; and, I trust, God gave us his blessing.

_Mon. 29._ — About two I preached at Padiham, in a broad street, to a huge congregation. I think the only inattentive persons were, the Minister and a kind of gentleman. I saw none inattentive at Clough in the evening. What has God wrought, since Mr. Grimshaw and I were seized near this place by a furious mob, and kept prisoners for some hours! The souls of him who headed that mob now gladly receive our saying.

_Tues. 30._ — In the evening I preached in a kind of Square, at Colne, to a multitude of people, all drinking in the word. I scarce ever saw a congregation wherein men, women, and children stood in such a posture: And this in the town wherein, thirty years ago no Methodist could show his head! The first that preached here was John Jane, who was innocently riding through the town, when the zealous mob pulled him off his horse, and put him in the stocks. He seized the opportunity, and vehemently exhorted them “to flee from the wrath to come.”

_Wed. May 1._ — I set out early, and the next afternoon reached Whitehaven; and my chaise-horses were no worse for travelling near a hundred and ten miles in two days.
In travelling through Berkshire, Oxfordshire, Bristol, Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, Warwickshire, Staffordshire, Cheshire, Lancashire, Yorkshire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, I diligently made two inquiries: The first was, concerning the increase or decrease of the people; the second, concerning the increase or decrease of trade. As to the latter, it is, within these two last years, amazingly increased; in several branches in such a manner as has not been known in the memory of man: Such is the fruit of the entire civil and religious liberty which all England now enjoys! And as to the former, not only in every city and large town, but in every village and hamlet, there is no decrease, but a very large and swift increase. One sign of this is the swarms of little children which we see in every place. Which, then, shall we most admire, the ignorance or confidence of those that affirm, population decreases in England? I doubt not but it increases full as fast here, as in any province of North America.

Mon. 6. — After preaching at Cockermouth and Wigton, I went on to Carlisle, and preached to a very serious congregation. Here I saw a very extraordinary genius, a man blind from four years of age, who could wind worsted, weave flowered plush on an engine and loom of his own making; who wove his own name in plush, and made his own clothes, and his own tools of every sort. Some years ago, being shut up in the organ-loft at church, he felt every part of it, and afterwards made an organ for himself, which, judges say, is an exceeding good one. He then taught himself to play upon it psalm-tunes, anthems, voluntaries, or anything which he heard. I heard him play several tunes with great accuracy, and a complex voluntary: I suppose all Europe can hardly produce such another instance. His name is Joseph Strong. But what is he the better for all this, if he is still “without God in the world?”

Tues. 7. — I went on to Selkirk. The family came to prayer in the evening, after which the mistress of it said, “Sir, my daughter Jenny would be very fond of having a little talk with you. She is a strange lass; she will not come down on the Lord’s day but to public worship, and spends all the rest of the day in her own chamber.” I desired she would come up; and found one that earnestly longed to be altogether a Christian. I satisfied her
mother that she was not mad; and spent a little time in advice, exhortation, and prayer.

**Wed. 8.** — We set out early, but found the air so keen, that before noon our hands bled as if cut with a knife. In the evening I preached at Edinburgh; and the next evening near the river-side in Glasgow.

**Fri. 10.** — I went to Greenock. It being their fast-day before the sacrament, (ridiculously so called, for they do not fast at all, but take their three meals, just as on other days,) the congregation was larger than when I was here before, and remarkably attentive. The next day I returned to Glasgow, and on **Sunday, 12,** went in the morning to the high-kirk, (to show I was no bigot,) and in the afternoon to the Church of England chapel. The decency of behavior here surprises me more and more. I know nothing like it in these kingdoms, except among the Methodists. In the evening the congregation by the river-side was exceeding numerous; to whom I declared “the whole counsel of God.” **Monday, 13.** I returned to Edinburgh, and the next day went to Perth, where (it being supposed no house would contain the congregation) I preached at six on the South-Inch, though the wind was cold and boisterous. Many are the stumbling-blocks which have been laid in the way of this poor people. They are removed; but the effects of them still continue.

**Wed. 15.** — I preached at Dundee, to nearly as large a congregation as that at Port-Glasgow. **Thursday, 16.** I attended an Ordination at Arbroath. The Service lasted about four hours; but it did not strike me. It was doubtless very grave; but I thought it was very dull.

**Fri. 17.** — I reached Aberdeen in good time. **Saturday, 18.** I read over Dr. Johnson’s “Tour to the Western Isles.” It is a very curious book, wrote with admirable sense, and, I think, great fidelity; although, in some respects, he is thought to bear hard on the nation, which I am satisfied he never intended. **Sunday, 19.** I attended the Morning Service at the kirk, full as formal as any in England; and no way calculated either to awaken sinners, or to stir up the gift of God in believers. In the afternoon I heard a useful sermon in the English chapel; and was again delighted with the exquisite decency both of the Minister and the whole congregation. The
Methodist congregations come the nearest to this; but even these do not come up to it. Our House was sufficiently crowded in the evening; but some of the hearers did not behave like those at the chapel.

*Mon.* 20. — I preached about eleven at Old Meldrum, but could not reach Banff till near seven in the evening. I went directly to the Parade, and proclaimed, to a listening multitude, “the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.” All behaved well but a few Gentry, whom I rebuked openly; and they stood corrected.

After preaching, Mrs. Gordon, the Admiral’s widow, invited me to supper. There I found five or six as agreeable women as I have seen in the kingdom; and I know not when I have spent two or three hours with greater satisfaction. In the morning I was going to preach in the assembly-room, when the Episcopal Minister sent and offered me the use of his chapel. It was quickly filled. After reading prayers, I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, “What lack I yet?” and strongly applied them to those in particular who supposed themselves to be “rich and increased in goods, and lacked nothing.” I then set out for Keith.

Banff is one of the neatest and most elegant towns that I have seen, in Scotland. It is pleasantly situated on the side of a hill, sloping from the sea, though close to it; so that it is sufficiently sheltered from the sharpest winds. The streets are straight and broad. I believe it may be esteemed the fifth, if not the fourth, town in the kingdom. The county quite from Banff to Keith is the best peopled of any I have seen in Scotland. This is chiefly, if not entirely, owing to the late Earl of Findlater. He was indefatigable in doing good, took pains to procure industrious men from all parts, and to provide such little settlements for them as enabled them to live with comfort.

About noon I preached at the New-Mills, nine miles from Banff, to a large congregation of plain, simple people. As we rode in the afternoon the heat overcame me, so that I was weary and faint before we came to Keith; but I no sooner stood up in the market-place than I forgot my weariness; such were the seriousness and attention of the whole congregation, though as numerous as that at Banff. Mr. Gordon, the Minister of the parish, invited
me to supper, and told me his kirk was at my service. A little society is formed here already; and is in a fair way of increasing. But they were just now in danger of losing their preaching-house, the owner being determined to sell it. I saw but one way to secure it for them, which was to buy it myself. So (who would have thought it?) I bought an estate, consisting of two houses, a yard, a garden, with three acres of good land. But he told me flat, “Sir, I will take no less for it than sixteen pounds ten shillings, to be paid, part now, part at Michaelmas, and the residue next May.”

Here Mr. Gordon showed me a great curiosity. Near the top of the opposite hill, a new town is built, containing, I suppose, a hundred houses, which is a town of beggars. This, he informed me, was the professed, regular occupation of all the inhabitants. Early in spring they all go out, and spread themselves over the kingdom; and in autumn they return, and do what is requisite for their wives and children.

_Wed. 22._ — The wind turning north, we stepped at once from June to January. About one I preached at Inverury, to a plain, earnest, loving people, and before five came to Aberdeen. _Thursday, 23._ I read over Mr. Pennant’s “Journey through Scotland;” a lively as well as judicious writer. Judicious, I mean, in most respects; but I cannot give up to all the Deists in Great Britain the existence of witchcraft, till I give up the credit of all history, sacred and profane. And at the present time, I have not only as strong, but stronger proof of this, from eye and ear witnesses, than I have of murder; so that I cannot rationally doubt of one any more than the other.

_Fri. 24._ — I returned to Arbroath, and lodged at Provost Gray’s. So, for a time, we are in honor! I have hardly seen such another place in the three kingdoms, as this is at present. Hitherto there is no opposer at all, but every one seems to bid us God-speed! _Saturday, 25._ I preached at Westhaven (a town of fishermen) about noon; and at Dundee in the evening. _Sunday, 26._ I went to the new church, cheerful, lightsome and admirably well finished. A young gentleman preached such a sermon, both for sense and language, as I never heard in North-Britain before; and I was informed his life is as his preaching. At five we had an exceeding large congregation; and the people of Dundee, in general, behave better at public
worship than any in the kingdom, except the Methodists, and those at the Episcopal chapels. In all other kirks the bulk of the people are bustling to and fro before the Minister has ended his prayer. In Dundee all are quiet, and none stir at all till he has pronounced the blessing.

Mon. 27. — I paid a visit to St. Andrew’s, once the largest city in the kingdom. It was eight times as large as it is now; and a place of very great trade: But the sea rushing from the northeast, gradually destroyed the harbor and trade together: In consequence of which, whole streets (that were) are now meadows and gardens. Three broad, straight, handsome streets remain, all pointing at the old cathedral; which, by the ruins, appears to have been above three hundred feet long, and proportionally broad and high: So that it seems to have exceeded York Minster, and to have at least equaled any cathedral in England. Another church, afterwards used in its stead, bears date 1124. A steeple, standing near the cathedral, is thought to have stood thirteen hundred years.

What is left of St. Leonard’s College is only a heap of ruins. Two Colleges remain. One of them has a tolerable Square; but all the windows are broke, like those of a brothel. We were informed, the students do this before they leave the College. Where are their blessed Governors in the mean time? Are they all fast asleep? The other College is a mean building, but has a handsome library newly erected. In the two Colleges, we learned, were about seventy students; near the same number as at Old-Aberdeen. Those at New-Aberdeen are not more numerous: Neither those at Glasgow. In Edinburgh, I suppose there are a hundred. So four Universities contain three hundred and ten students! These all come to their several Colleges in November, and return home in May! So they may study five months in the year, and lounge all the rest! O where was the common sense of those who instituted such Colleges? In the English Colleges, every one may reside all the year, as all my pupils did: And I should have thought myself little better than a highwayman, if I had not lectured them everyday in the year, but Sundays.

We were so long detained at the Passage, that I only reached Edinburgh time enough to give notice of my preaching the next day. After preaching
at Dunbar, Alnwick, and Morpeth, on Saturday, June 1, I reached Newcastle.

Mon. 3. — I visited Sunderland, where the society then contained three hundred and seventy-two members. Thursday, 6. I preached at Darlington and Barnard-Castle: On Friday, in Teesdale and Weardale. Here many rejoiced with joy unspeakable, and seemed determined never to rest till they had recovered that great salvation which they enjoyed some years ago. Saturday, 8. As we rode to Sheep-Hill, we saw and heard at a distance, much thunder, and rain, and lightning. The rain was before and behind, and on each side: But none fell upon us. About six, I preached at Sheep-Hill. It rained hard very near us; but not a drop came upon us. After eight, I reached Newcastle, thoroughly tired. But a night’s rest set me up again. On Monday and Tuesday I met the classes. I left three hundred and seventy-four in the society, and I found about four hundred: And I trust they are more established in the “faith that worketh by love.”

While I was here, I talked largely with a pious woman, whom I could not well understand. I could not doubt of her being quite sincere, nay, and much devoted to God: But she had fallen among some well-meaning enthusiasts, who taught her so to attend to the inward voice, as to quit the society, the preaching, the Lord’s Supper, and almost all outward means. I find no persons harder to deal with than these. One knows not how to advise them. They must not act contrary to their conscience, though it be an erroneous one. And who can convince them that it is erroneous? None but the Almighty.

Mon. 17. — After preaching at Durham, I went on to Darlington. The society here, lately consisting of nine members, is now increased to above seventy; many of whom are warm in their first love. At the love-feast, many of these spoke their experience with all simplicity. Here will surely be a plentiful harvest, if tares do not grow up with the wheat.

Wed. 19. — I preached to my old, loving congregation at Osmotherley; and visited, once more, poor Mr. Watson, just quivering over the grave.
Part of this week I read, as I traveled, a famous book, which I had not looked into for these fifty years. It was Lucian’s “Dialogues.” He has a good deal of humour, but wonderful little judgment. His great hero is Diogenes, the Cynic; just touch another brute as himself. Socrates (as one might expect) he reviles and ridicules with all his might. I think there is more sense in his “Timon,” than in all his other Dialogues put together: And yet, even that ends poorly, in the dull jest of his breaking the heads of all that came near him. How amazing is it, that such a book as this should be put into the hands of school-boys!

Mon. 24. — I went on to Scarborough. I think the preaching-house here is the most elegant of any square Room which we have in England; and we had as elegant a congregation: But they were as attentive as if they had been Kingswood colliers.

Tues. 25. — I visited a poor backslider, who has given great occasion to the enemy to blaspheme. Some time since, he felt a pain in the soles of his feet, then in his legs, his knees, his thighs. Now it has reached his stomach, and begins to affect his head. No medicines have availed at all. I fear he has sinned a sin unto death; a sin which God has determined to punish by death.

Fri. 28. — I am seventy-three years old, and far abler to preach than I was at three-and-twenty. What natural means has God used to produce so wonderful an effect?
1. Continual exercise and change of air, by traveling above four thousand miles in a year:
2. Constant rising at four:
3. The ability, if ever I want, to sleep immediately:
4. The never losing a night’s sleep in my life:
5. Two violent fevers, and two deep consumptions. These, it is true, were rough medicines; but they were of admirable service; causing my flesh to colue again, as the flesh of a little child.
May I add, lastly, evenness of temper? I feel and grieve; but, by the grace of God, I fret at nothing. But still “the help that is done upon earth, He doeth it himself.” And this he doeth in answer to many prayers.

Mon. July 1. — I preached, about eleven, to a numerous and serious congregation at Pocklington. In my way from hence to Malton, Mr. C—— (a man of sense and veracity) gave me the following account: — His grandfather, Mr. H——, he said, about twenty years ago, ploughing up a field, two or three miles from Pocklington, turned up a large stone, under which he perceived there was a hollow. Digging on, he found at a small distance, a large, magnificent house. He cleared away the earth; and, going into it, found many spacious rooms. The floors of the lower story were of Mosaic work, exquisitely wrought. Mr. C—— himself counted sixteen stones within an inch square. Many flocked to see it, from various parts as long as it stood open: But after some days, Mr. P—— (he knew not why) ordered it to be covered again; and he would never after suffer any to open it, but ploughed the field all over. This is far more difficult to account for, than the subterraneous buildings at Herculaneum. History gives us an account of the time when, and the manner how, these were swallowed up. The burning mountain is still assured, and the successive lavas that flowed from it still distinguishable. But history gives no account of this, nor of any burning mountains in our island. Neither do we read of any such earthquake in England, as was capable of working that effect.

Tues. 2. — I went to York. The House was full enough in the evening, while I pointed the true and the false way of expounding those important words, “Ye are saved through faith.” Wednesday, 3. I preached about noon at Tadcaster, with an uncommon degree of freedom; which was attended with a remarkable blessing. A glorious work is dawning here, against which nothing can prevail; unless the ball of contention be thrown in among the plain people, by one or two that have lately embraced new opinions. In the evening I preached at York, on the fashionable religion, vulgarly called morality; and showed at large, from the accounts given of it by its ablest patrons, that it is neither better nor worse than Atheism.

Thur. 4. — I met the select society, and was a little surprised to find, that, instead of growing in grace, scarce two of them retained the grace they had
two years ago. All of them seemed to be sincere; and yet a faintness of spirit ran through them all.

In the evening I showed, to a still more crowded audience, the nature and necessity of Christian love: — AGAPE, vilely rendered charity, to confound poor English readers. The word was sharper than a two-edged sword, as many of the hearers felt. God grant the wound may not be healed, till he himself binds it up!

Fri. 5. — About eleven I preached at Foggathorp, a lone house, a few miles from Howden. Abundance of people were gathered together, notwithstanding heavy rain; and they received the truth in the love thereof. I came to Howden a little before three; when a large congregation was soon gathered. All were serious; the more so, because of a few claps of thunder that rolled over our heads.

I preached at Swinfleet in the evening. These are the most sensible and gentlemanlike farmers that I have seen anywhere; and many of them are “rooted and grounded in love,” and have adorned the Gospel many years.

Sat. 6. — I went on to Epworth, and found my old friend, Mr. Hutton, in the deepest melancholy. I judged it to be partly natural, partly diabolical; but I doubt not he will be saved, though as by fire.

Tues. 9. — I preached at Brigg in the morning. All behaved well, but a few gentlemen, (so called,) who seemed to understand no more of the matter, than if I had been talking Greek.

I went thence to Horncastle and to Spilsby, with Mr. Br——. While he was at Cambridge, he was convinced of sin, though not by any outward means, and soon after justified. Coming to Hull, he met with one of our Preachers. By long and close conversation with him, he was clearly convinced it was his duty to join with the people called Methodists. At first, indeed, he staggered at Lay Preachers; but, after weighing the matter more deeply, he began preaching himself; and found a very remarkable blessing, both on his own soul, and on his labors.
After visiting a few more places in these parts, on Saturday, 13, it returned to Epworth. Sunday, 14. I preached in the morning at Gringley; about one, at Ouston; and at four, in Epworth market-place; where God “struck with the hammer of his word, and broke the hearts of stone.” We had afterwards a love-feast, at which a flame was soon kindled; which was greatly increased while Mr. Cundy related the manner how God perfected him in love: A testimony which is always attended with a peculiar blessing.

Mon. 15. — I preached at Doncaster, in one of the most elegant Houses in England, and to one of the most elegant congregations. They seemed greatly astonished; and well they might; for I scarce ever spoke so strongly on, “Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life.” Tuesday, 16. At Sheffield I talked at large with one whose case is very peculiar. She never loses a sense of the love of God; and yet is continually harassed by the devil, and constrained to utter words which her soul abhors; while her body feels as if it was in a burning flame. For this her father turned her out of doors; and she had no money, nor any friend to take her in. To cut her off from every human comfort, our wise Assistant turned her out of society. Yet in all this she murmured not, neither “charged God foolishly.”

Wed. 17. — Having been desired, by one of Chesterfield, to give them a sermon in the way, I called there; but he did not come to own me. So, after resting awhile at another house, I stood at a small distance from the main street, and proclaimed salvation by faith to a serious congregation. After preaching at a few other places, on Thursday, 18, I preached at Nottingham; and, having no time to lose, took chaise at noon, and the next evening, Friday, 19, met the Committee at the Foundery.

Wed. 24. — I read Mr. Jenyns’s admired tract, on the “Internal Evidence of the Christian Religion.” He is undoubtedly a fine writer; but whether he is a Christian, Deist, or Atheist, I cannot tell. If he is a Christian, he betrays his own cause by averring, that “all Scripture is not given by inspiration of God; but the writers of it were sometimes left to themselves, and consequently made some mistakes.” Nay, if there be any
mistakes in the Bible, there may as well be a thousand. If there be one falsehood in that book, it did not come from the God of truth.

Sun. 28. — Perceiving the immense hurt which it had done, I spoke more strongly than ever I had done before, on the sin and danger of indulging “itching ears.” I trust, here at least, that plague will be stayed.

Fri. August 2. — We made our first subscription toward building a new chapel; and at this, and the two following meetings, above a thousand pounds were cheerfully subscribed.

Sun. 4. — Many of the Preachers being come to town, I enforced that solemn caution, in the Epistle for the day, “Let him that standeth take heed lest he fall.” And God applied it to many hearts. In the afternoon I preached in Moorfields to thousands, on Acts 2:32, “This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.”

Tues. 6. — Our Conference began, and ended on Friday, 9, which we observed with fasting and prayer, as well for our own nation as for our brethren in America. In several Conferences, we have had great love and unity; but in this there was, over and above, such a general seriousness and solemnity of spirit as we scarcely have had before. Sunday, 11. About half an hour after four I set out; and at half an hour after eleven on Monday, came to Bristol.

I found Mr. Fletcher a little better, and proposed his taking a journey with me to Cornwall; nothing being so likely to restore his health, as a journey of four or five hundred miles; but his Physician would in nowise consent; so I gave up the point.

Tues. 13. — I preached at Taunton, and afterwards went with Mr. Brown to Kingston. The large, old parsonage-house is pleasantly situated close to the church-yard, just fit for a contemplative man. Here I found a Clergyman, Dr. Coke, late Gentleman Commoner of Jesus College in Oxford, who came twenty miles on purpose. I had much conversation with him; and an union then began, which I trust shall never end.
Wed. 14. — I preached at Tiverton; and on Thursday went on to Launceston. Here I found the plain reason why the work of God had gained no ground in this Circuit all the year. The Preachers had given up the Methodist testimony. Either they did not speak of Perfection at all, (the peculiar doctrine committed to our trust,) or they spoke of it only in general terms, without urging the believers to “go on unto perfection,” and to expect it every moment. And wherever this is not earnestly done, the work of God does not prosper.

Fri. 16. — I was going to preach in the market-place at Camelford, where a few are still alive to God, when a violent storm drove us into the House; that is, as many as could squeeze in. The fire quickly kindled among them, and seemed to touch every heart. My text was, “What doest thou here, Elijah?” and God himself made the application. A flame was once more raised in this town: May it never more be put out!

In the evening I preached in Mr. Wood’s yard, at Port-Isaac, to most of the inhabitants of the town. The same spirit was here as at Camelford, and seemed to move upon every heart. And we had all a good hope, that the days of faintness and weariness are over, and that the work of God will revive and flourish.

Sat. 17. — We found Mr. Hoskins, at Cubert, alive; but just tottering over the grave. I preached in the evening, on 2 Corinthians 5:1-4, probably the last sermon he will hear from me. I was afterwards inquiring, if that scandal of Cornwall, the plundering of wrecked vessels, still subsisted. He said, “As much as ever; only the Methodists will have nothing to do with it. But three months since a vessel was wrecked on the south coast, and the sinners presently seized on all the goods; and even broke in pieces a new coach which was on board, and carried every scrap of it away.” But is there no way to prevent this shameful breach of all the laws both of religion and humanity? Indeed there is. The Gentry of Cornwall may totally prevent it whenever they please. Let them only see that the laws be strictly executed upon the next plunderers; and after an example is made of ten of these, the next wreck will be unmolested. Nay, there is a milder way. Let them only agree together, to discharge any sinner or laborer that is concerned in the plundering of a wreck, and advertise his name, that no
Cornish gentleman may employ him any more; and neither sinner nor laborer will any more be concerned in that bad work.

Sun. 18. — The passage through the sands being bad for a chaise, I rode on horseback to St. Agnes, where the rain constrained me to preach in the House. As we rode back to Redruth, it poured down amain, and found its way through all our clothes. I was tired when I came in; but after sleeping a quarter of an hour all my weariness was gone.

Mon. 19. — I joined together once more the select society, who are continually flying asunder, though they all acknowledge the loss they have sustained thereby. At eleven I met fifty or sixty children. How much depends upon these! All the hope of the rising generation. Tuesday, 20. In the evening I preached at Helstone, where prejudice is at an end; and all the town, except a few Gentry, willingly hear the word of salvation.

Wed. 21. — I preached at Penzance in a gentleman’s balcony, which commanded the market-place, to a huge congregation, on, “Without holiness no man shall see the Lord.” The word fell heavy, upon high and low, rich and poor. Such an opportunity I never had at Penzance before.

Thur. 22. — I preached at six in the market-place at St. Just’s. Two or three well-dressed people walked by, stopped a little, and then went on. So they did two or three times. Had it not been for shame, they might have heard that which is able to save their souls.

Fri. 23. — The congregation, both morning and evening, was large; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord. Saturday, 24. In the evening I preached in a meadow at St. Ives, to one of the largest congregations I had seen in the county. Sunday, 26. I met the children; the most difficult part of our office.

About five in the evening I began preaching at Gwennap, to full twenty thousand persons. And they were so commodiously placed, in the calm, still evening, that every one heard distinctly.
**Tues. 27.** — About noon I preached in the piazza, adjoining to the Coinage-Hall in Truro. I was enabled to speak exceeding plain, on, “Ye are saved through faith.” I doubt the Antinomians gnashed on me with their teeth; but I must declare “the whole counsel of God.” In the evening I preached in an open space at Mevagissey, to most of the inhabitants of the town; where I saw a very rare thing, — men swiftly increasing in substance, and yet not decreasing in holiness.

**Wed. 28.** — The rains drove us into the House at St. Austle, where I think some of the stout-hearted trembled. The next evening I preached at Medros, and was pleased to see an old friend, with his wife, his two sons and two daughters. I believe God sent a message to their hearts, as they could not help showing by their tears.

**Sun. September 1.** — I got to Plymouth church a little after the Service began. I admired the seriousness and decency of the congregation: None bowed or curtesied, or looked about them. And at the Lord’s Supper, although both the Ministers spoke so low in delivering the elements, that none who were not very near could hear a word they said, yet was the congregation as still as if no one had been in the church. I was likewise agreeably surprised at their number: When I was in the church in Hull, I think we had six communicants, beside those that came with me: Here I suppose were full three hundred.

Immediately after Service I went to the quay, and preached on those words in the Epistle for the day, “The Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.” I wondered at the exquisite stupidity of the hearers, particularly the soldiers; who seemed to understand no more of the matter than so many oxen. So I told them in very plain terms; and some of them were ashamed.

**Mon. 2.** — In my way to Exeter, I read over an ingenious tract, containing some observations which I never saw before. In particular, that if corn sells for twice as much now as it did at the time of the Revolution, it is in effect no dearer than it was then, because we have now twice as much money; that if other things sell now for twice as much as they did then,
corn ought to do so too; that though the price of an things increases as money increases, yet they are really no dearer than they were before; and, lastly, that to petition Parliament to alter these things, is to put them upon impossibilities, and can answer no end but that of inflaming the people against their Governors.

**Wed. 4.** — I was desired to call at Ottery, a large town, eleven miles from Exeter. I preached in the market-house to abundance of people, who behaved with great decency. At five, I preached in the market-place at Axminster, to a still larger congregation. I have seldom heard people speak with more honesty and simplicity than many did at the love-feast which followed. I have not seen a more unpolished people than these; but love supplies all defects. It supplies all the essentials of good breeding, without the help of a dancing-master.

**Thur. 5.** — I went on to Corfe-Castle, in the Isle of Purbeck. At six I preached in the yard adjoining to the preaching-house. It was a season both of conviction and consolation. **Friday, 6.** I preached at the new House in Melcomb, to as many as it would well contain. **Saturday, 7.** About noon I stood upon the Cross, at Bruton, and proclaimed “the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.” Many seemed to be astonished; all were quiet; and a few deeply affected.

In the evening I preached at Shepton-Mallet; where the people in general appeared to be more serious, ever since the late terrible riot, in which two of them were killed. On **Saturday** I went on to Bristol.

**Mon. 9.** — I began, what I had long intended, visiting the society from house to house, setting apart at least two hours in a day for that purpose. I was surprised to find the simplicity with which one and all spoke, both of their temporal and spiritual state. Nor could I easily have known, by any other means, how great a work God has wrought among them. I found exceeding little to reprove; but much to praise God for. And I observed one thing which I did not expect: — In visiting all the families, without Lawford-Gate, by far the poorest about the city, I did not find so much as one person who was out of work.
Another circumstance I critically inquired into, What is the real number of the people? Dr. Price says, (doubtless to encourage our good friends, the French and Spaniards,) “The people of England are between four and five millions; supposing them to be four, or four and a half, on an average, in one house.” I found, in the families which I visited, about six in a house. But one who has lately made a more general inquiry, informs me, there are, without Lawford-Gate, seven in a house. The same information I received, from one who has lately made the inquiry, concerning the inhabitants of Redcliff. Now, if at four in a house, we are four millions, must we not, at seven in a house, be seven millions?

But even this is far short of the truth; for a plain reason, the houses are miscomputed. To give one instance: — The houses without Lawford-Gate are computed to be a thousand. Now, at the sitting of the Justices, some years since, there were two hundred public-houses. Was then one house in five a public-house? No, surely; one in ten at the utmost. If so, there were two thousand houses; and, consequently, fourteen thousand persons. I believe, there are now full twenty thousand. And these are nothing near a quarter of the present inhabitants of Bristol.

Wed. 11. — I preached about one at Bath; and about six, in a meadow, near the preaching-house, in Frome, besought a listening multitude “not to receive the grace of God in vain.”

Thur. 12. — I spent about two hours in Mr. Hoare’s gardens, at Stourton. I have seen the most celebrated gardens in England; but these far exceed them all:

1. In the situation; being laid out on the sloping sides of a semicircular mountain:
2. In the vast basin of water inclosed between them, covering, I suppose, sixty acres of ground:
3. In the delightful interchange of shady groves and sunny glades, curiously mixed together.

Above all, in the lovely grottoes, two of which excel everything of the kind which I ever saw; the fountain grotto, made entirely of rock-work, admirably well imitating nature; and the castle grotto, into which you enter
unawares, beneath a heap of ruins. This is within totally built of roots of trees, wonderfully interwoven. On one side of it is a little hermitage, with a lamp, a chair, a table, and bones upon it.

Others were delighted with the temples, but I was not:
1. Because several of the statues about them were mean:
2. Because I cannot admire the images of devils; and we know the gods of the Heathens are but devils:
3. Because I defy all mankind to reconcile statues with nudities, either to common sense or common decency.

Returning from thence through Maiden-Bradley, we saw the clumsy house of the Duke of Somerset; and afterwards the grand and elegant one of Lord Weymouth, beautifully situated in a lovely park.

Fri. 13. — I went on to Midsummer-Norton, where the Rector, being applied to, cheerfully granted me the use of his church, and himself made one of the congregation. I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, “O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?” About two I preached in the new House, at Paulton, to a plain, simple, loving people; and spent the evening at Kingswood, endeavoring to remove some little offenses, which had arisen in the family.

Wed. 18. — About one I preached at Bath, as usual, to a crowded audience; in the afternoon at Keynsham, where, at length, we see some fruit of our labors. Thursday, 19. Finding few would come to the Room at Pill, I preached in the market-place. Many attended, and I am persuaded, God cut some of them to the heart. About six I preached at Pensford, and spent the evening with the lovely family at Publow.

Sat. 24. — I preached in the Paddock, at Bedminster. It is plain (notwithstanding what some affirm) that the time of field-preaching is not past, while the people flock to it from every quarter.

Sun. 22. — After reading Prayers, preaching, and administering the sacrament, at Bristol, I hastened away to Kingswood, and preached under the trees to such a multitude as had not been lately seen there. I began in
King’s Square a little before five, where the word of God was quick and powerful. And I was no more tired at night than when I rose in the morning. Such is the power of God!

After settling all things at Bristol and Kingswood, and visiting the rest of the societies in Somersetshire, Wiltshire, and Hants, I returned, in October, to London, with Mr. Fletcher.

Sun. November 10. — I was desired to preach at St. Vedast’s church, Foster-Lane, which contained the congregation tolerably well. I preached on those words in the Gospel for the day, (how little regarded even by men that fear God!) “Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and unto God the things that are God’s.”

Wed. 13. — I set out with Mr. Fletcher to Norwich. I took coach at twelve, slept till six, and then spent the time very agreeably, in conversation, singing, and reading. I read Mr. Bolt’s account of the affairs in the East Indies: I suppose much the best that is extant. But what a scene is here opened! What consummate villains, what devils incarnate, were the managers there! What utter strangers to justice, mercy, and truth; to every sentiment of humanity! I believe no heathen history contains a parallel. I remember none in all the annals of antiquity: Not even the divine Cato, or the virtuous Brutus, plundered the provinces committed to their charge with such merciless cruelty as the English have plundered the desolated provinces of Indostan.

When we came to Norwich, finding many of our friends had been shaken by the assertors of the Horrible Decree, I employed the three following mornings in sifting the question to the bottom. Many were confirmed thereby; and, I trust, will not again be removed from the genuine Gospel.

Thur. 14. — I showed in the evening what the Gospel is, and what it is to preach the Gospel. The next evening, I explained, at large, the wrong and the right sense of, “Ye are saved by faith.” And many saw how miserably they had been abused by those vulgarly called Gospel Preachers.
Sun. 17. — In the morning we had about a hundred and fifty communicants, and a remarkable blessing. In the afternoon and in the evening we were crowded enough. Monday, 18. We set out for Yarmouth. Here I knew not where to preach; the Mayor refusing me the use of the Town-Hall. But the Chamberlain gave me the use of a larger building, formerly a church. In this a numerous congregation soon assembled, to whom I described the “sect which is everywhere spoken against.” I believe all that were attentive will be a little more candid for the time to come.

Tues. 19. — I opened the new preaching-house at Lowestoft, — a new and lightsome building. It was thoroughly filled with deeply attentive hearers. Surely some of them will bear fruit unto perfection. Wednesday, 20. Mr. Fletcher preached in the morning, and I at two in the afternoon. It then blew a thorough storm, so that it was hard to walk or stand, the wind being ready to take us off our feet. It drove one of the boats, which were on the strand, from its moorings out to sea. Three men were in it, who looked for nothing every moment but to be swallowed up. But presently five stout men put off in another open boat, and, rowing for life, overtook them, and brought them safe to land.

Thur. 21. — I preached at Beccles. A duller place I have seldom seen. The people of the town were neither pleased nor vexed, as “caring for none of these things.” Yet fifty or sixty came into the house, either to hear or see. The people of Loddon seemed in the evening of another spirit, resolved to “enter in at the strait gate.” Friday, 22, We had a solemn parting with our friends at Norwich; and on Saturday evening I brought Mr. Fletcher back to London, considerably better than when he set out.

Fri. 29. — We considered the several plans which were offered for the new chapel. Having agreed upon one, we desired a Surveyor to draw out the particulars, with an estimate of the expense. We then ordered proposals to be drawn up for those who were willing to undertake any part of the building.

Mon. December 2. — I set out for Bedford, in the diligence, and came thither at four in the afternoon. I found great freedom of speech in the evening, and perceived God was reviving his work in this people.
Tues. 3. — I crossed over to St. Neot’s, and had an hour’s friendly conversation with Mr. V. O that all men would sit as loose to opinions as I do; that they would think and let think! I preached in the evening to a numerous congregation with much enlargement of spirit. Wednesday, 4. I preached at Godmanchester, and on Thursday returned to London.

In the way, I read over Mr. Gray’s Works, and his Life wrote by Mr. Mason. He is an admirable poet, not much inferior to either Prior or Pope; but he does not appear, upon the whole, to have been an amiable man. His picture, I apprehend, expresses his character; — sharp, sensible, ingenious; but, at the same time, proud, morose, envious, passionate, and resentful. I was quite shocked at the contempt with which he more than once speaks of Mr. Mason; one full as ingenious as himself, yea, full as good a poet; (as even “Elfrida” shows, as much as Mr. Gray despises, or affects to despise it;) and, over and above, possessed of that modesty and humanity, wherein Mr. Gray was so greatly deficient.

Friday, 13, was the national fast. It was observed not only throughout the city, but (I was afterwards informed) throughout the nation, with the utmost solemnity. I shall not wonder if God should now interpose and send us prosperity, since, at length, we are not too proud to acknowledge “there is a God that judgeth the earth.”

Mon. 16. — I preached at Canterbury; on Tuesday, at Dover; Wednesday, about eleven, at poor, dry, dead Sandwich. But I now found more hope for the poor people, than I had done for many years. In the evening I preached at Margate, to a very genteel, and yet very serious, congregation; and I believe (although it blew a storm) near a hundred were present in the morning.

Thur. 19. — I had another truly comfortable opportunity at Canterbury. God lifted up the hands that hung down, and gave many a strong hope that they should yet see good days, after all the days of darkness and heaviness. Friday, 20. I returned to London; and on Sunday, 22, buried the remains of Elizabeth Duchesne; a person eminently upright of heart, yet for many years a child of labor and sorrow. For near forty years she was
zealous of good works, and at length shortened her days by laboring for the poor beyond her strength. But her end was peace. She now rests from her labors, and her works follow her.

_Tues._ 31. — We concluded the year with solemn praise to God for continuing his great work in our land. It has never been intermitted one year or one month, since the year 1738; in which my brother and I began to preach that strange doctrine of salvation by faith.

_Wed._ January 1, 1777. — We met, as usual, to renew our covenant with God. It was a solemn season, wherein many found his power present to heal, and were enabled to urge their way with strength renewed.

_Thur._ 2. — I began expounding, in order, the book of Ecclesiastes. I never before had so clear a sight either of the meaning or the beauties of it. Neither did I imagine that the several parts of it were in so exquisite a manner connected together; all tending to prove that grand truth, — that there is no happiness out of God.

_Wed._ 8. — I looked over the manuscripts of that great and good man, Charles Perronet. I did not think he had so deep communion with God. I know exceeding few that equal him; and had he had an University education, there would have been few finer writers in England.

_Mon._ 13. — I took the opportunity of spending an hour every morning with the Preachers, as I did with my pupils at Oxford. And we endeavored not only to increase each other’s knowledge, but “to provoke one another to love and to good works.”

_Wed._ 15. — I began visiting those of our society who lived in Bethnal-Green hamlet. Many of them I found in such poverty as few can conceive without seeing it. O why do not all the rich that fear God constantly visit the poor? Can they spend part of their spare time better? Certainly not. So they will find in that day when “every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labor.”
Such another scene I saw the next day, in visiting another part of the society. I have not found any such distress, no, not in the prison of Newgate. One poor man was just creeping out of his sickbed, to his ragged wife and three little children; who were more than half naked and the very picture of famine; when one bringing in a loaf of bread, they all ran, seized upon it, and tore it in pieces in an instant. Who would not rejoice that there is another world?

**Mon. 20.** — Mrs. T. gave us a remarkable account: — On Saturday, the 11th instant, her little boy, a child of eminent piety, between five and six years old, gave up his spirit to God. She was saying to one in the house, “My son is gone to glory.” A youth standing by, cried out, “But I am going to hell.” He continued praying all Sunday and Monday; but in utter despair. On Tuesday he found a hope of mercy, which gradually increased. The next morning he rejoiced with joy unspeakable, knowing his sins were blotted out; and soon after Henry Terry (the son of many tears to his poor mother) slept in peace.

**Tues. 21.** — I dined at Mr. A.’s. A month or two ago he had a trial worthy of a Christian. He saw his little son (between four and five years old) crushed to death in a moment. But he did not murmur: He could say, “The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away.”

**Sun. 26.** — I preached again at Allhallows church, morning and afternoon. I found great liberty of spirit; and the congregation seemed to be much affected. How is this? Do I yet please men? Is the offense of the Cross ceased? It seems, after being scandalous near fifty years, I am at length growing into an honorable man!

**Thur. 30.** — I had a visit from Mr. B——, grown an old, feeble, decrepit man; hardly able to face a puff of wind, or to creep up and down stairs! Such is the fruit of cooping one’s self in a house, of sitting still day after day!

**Mon. February 3.** — Hearing there was some disturbance at Bristol, occasioned by men whose tongues were set on fire against the Government, I went down in the diligence, and on Tuesday evening
strongly enforced those solemn words, “Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to speak evil of no man.” I believe God applied his word, and convinced many that they had been out of their way.

Finding the repeated attempts to set fire to the city had occasioned a general consternation, on Wednesday, 5, I opened and applied those words to a crowded audience, “Is there any evil in the city, and the Lord hath not done it?” On Thursday I wrote “A calm Address to the Inhabitants of England.” May God bless this, as he did the former, to the quenching of that evil fire which is still among us! On Saturday I returned to London.

Sat. 15. — At the third message, I took up my cross, and went to see Dr. Dodd, in the Compter. I was greatly surprised. He seemed, though deeply affected, yet thoroughly resigned to the will of God. Mrs. Dodd likewise behaved with the utmost propriety. I doubt not, God will bring good out of this evil. Tuesday, 18. I visited him again, and found him still in a desirable state of mind: calmly giving himself up to whatsoever God should determine concerning him.

Wed. 19. — I was desired to see one that, after she had been filled with peace and joy in believing, was utterly distracted. I soon found it was a merely natural case; a temporary disorder common to women at that period of life.

Tues. 25. — I spent an agreeable hour with Dr. C——s, a deeply serious man, who would fain reconcile the Arminians and Calvinists. Nay, but he must first change their hearts.

Sun. MARCH 2. — Being a warm sunshiny day, I preached in Moorfields, in the evening. There were thousands upon thousands; and all were still as night. Not only violence and rioting, but even scoffing at field-Preachers is now over.

Today I received from an eye-witness a particular account of a late remarkable occurrence. Captain Bell, a most amiable man, beloved of all that knew him, and just engaged to one which he tenderly loved, sailed from England last autumn. On September 20 he was hailed by the Hawke,
a small sloop, Captain Arthur Crawford, Commander, who told him he came from Halifax, in His Majesty’s service, cruising for American privateers. Captain Bell invited him to breakfast, entertained him with all kindness, and made him some little presents: But on his cursing and swearing at the Americans, mildly reproved him, and he desisted. Mr. M’Aness, the Supercargo, seeing him walk round the ship, and diligently observe everything in it, told Captain Bell, “Be upon your guard, this is certainly an enemy!” But the Captain answered, “It cannot be; no man can act so base a part.”

Captain Crawford returned to his own ship, and sailing under the stern of the other, while Captain Bell and some others were standing on the quarter-deck, ordered his men to fire at him. They did so, and shot him in the belly, so that his bowels came out. But he did not fall. He ordered them to fire again: He fell; and while his men were carrying him away, Crawford took the vessel.

Captain Bell being convened into the cabin, sent and desired to speak with Captain Crawford: But he would not come. He then desired to speak with his own sailors, one by one. One of them saying, “Sir, you have been basely murdered,” he replied, “Love your enemies; pray for them that spitefully use you. What are our sufferings to those which our Lord endured for us?” He then desired the account which St. John gives of our Lord’s sufferings to be read to him. He desired his love to all that loved the Lord Jesus; particularly to her he was about to marry. Then bidding them all farewell, he died in peace, about two hours after he received the second shot.

But what did Captain Crawford do amiss? Have not the English also taken American ships by surprise? Yes; but not with such circumstances. For,

1. He hoisted no colors, nor ever summoned the ship to yield:
2. He fired on men who thought nothing of the matter, and pointed the men to Captain Bell in particular.

So it was a deliberate murder. Such is the mercy, such the gratitude, of American rebels!
Mon. 10. — In the evening I preached at Reading. How many years were we beating the air at this town! Stretching out our hands to a people as stupid as oxen! But it is not so at present. That generation is passed away, and their children are of a more excellent spirit. After preaching at Newborne and Ramsbury in the way, on Wednesday, 12, I went on to Bristol.

Sun. 16. — I preached at St. Werburgh’s, the first church I ever preached in at Bristol. I had desired my friends not to come thither, but to leave room for strangers. By this means the church was well filled, but not over much crowded; which gives occasion to them that seek occasion, as it is a real inconvenience to the parishioners.

Fri. 21. — I preached at Bath. I often wonder at this, — Our chapel stands in the midst of all the sinners, and yet, going or coming to it, I never heard an immodest word, but prayers and blessings in abundance.

Sun. 23. — I preached at St. Ewin’s church, but not upon Justification by Faith. I do not find this to be a profitable subject to an unawakened congregation. I explained here, and strongly applied, that awful word, “It is appointed unto men once to die.”

Mon. 24. — I left Bristol, and preaching at Ramsbury, Witney, Oxford, and High-Wycomb, in my way, on Thursday came to London; whence I cannot be long absent while the new chapel is building. Friday, 28. I received an affectionate message from a great man. — But I shall not wonder if the wind changes.

Sun. 30. — Easter-day was a solemn and comfortable day, wherein God was remarkably present with his people. During the Octave I administered the Lord’s Supper every morning, after the example of the Primitive Church. Sunday, APRIL 6. I began a journey through some of our societies, to desire their assistance towards the expense of the new chapel. I preached at Birmingham on Monday, 7; in Congleton, on Tuesday; and on Wednesday went on to Macelesfield. The new church here is far the most elegant that I have seen in the kingdom. Mr. Simpson read Prayers, and I preached on the first verse of the Second Lesson, Hebrews 11: And I
believe many felt their want of the faith there spoken of. The next evening I preached on Hebrews 12:14: “Without holiness no man shall see the Lord.” I was enabled to make a close application, chiefly to those that expected to be saved by faith. I hope none of them will hereafter dream of going to heaven by any faith which does not produce holiness.

Fri. 11. — I preached at Stockport about ten, and at Manchester in the evening. Monday, 14. I preached about noon at Warrington, and in the evening at Liverpool; where many large ships are now laid up in the docks, which had been employed for many years in buying or stealing poor Africans, and selling them in America for slaves. The men-butchers have now nothing to do at this laudable occupation. Since the American war broke out, there is no demand for human cattle. So the men of Africa, as well as Europe, may enjoy their native liberty.

Wed. 16. — About noon I preached at Wigan; in the evening, at the new House in Bolton, crowded within and without, on the “wise man” who “built his house upon a rock.” Many here are following his example, and continually increasing both in the knowledge and love of God.

Thur. 17. — I called upon Mr. Barker, at Little-Leigh, just tottering over the great gulf. Being straitened for time, I rode from thence to Chester. I had not for some years rode so far on horseback, but it did me no hurt. After preaching, I took chaise, and came to Middlewich, a little before the Liverpool coach, in which I went on to London.

I have now finished Dr. Gell’s “Essay toward an Amendment of the last Translation of the Bible.” This part only takes in the Pentateuch; but many other texts are occasionally explained. Surely he was a man mighty in the Scriptures, and well acquainted with the work of God in the soul: And he plainly shows that the Antinomians and Anti-Perfectionists were just the same then, as they are now.

Monday, 21, was the day appointed for laying the foundation of the new chapel. The rain befriended us much, by keeping away thousands who purposed to be there. But there were still such multitudes, that it was with great difficulty I got through them to lay the first stone. Upon this was a
plate of brass, (covered with another stone,) on which was engraved, "This was laid by Mr. John Wesley, on April 1, 1777." Probably this will be seen no more, by any human eye; but will remain there, till the earth and the works thereof are burned up.

Sun. 27. — The sun breaking out, I snatched the opportunity of preaching to many thousands in Moorfields. All were still as night, while I showed how “the Son of God was manifested to destroy the works of the devil.”

Mon. 28. — At one I took coach, and on Wednesday evening preached at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. I love our brethren in the southern counties; but still I find few among them that have the spirit of our northern societies. Saturday, May 3. I went to Sunderland, and strongly enforced, “Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar’s.”

Mon. 5. — Having finished my business in these parts, I set my face southward again; and after preaching at Durham, about eleven went on to Darlington. I have not lately found so lively a work in any part of England as here. The society is constantly increasing, and seems to be all on fire for God. There is nothing among them but humble, simple love; no dispute, no jar of any kind. They exactly answer the description that David Brainerd gives of his Indian congregation. I particularly desired both the Preachers and Leaders to have an especial care over them, and, if possible, to prevent either the devil or his agents from poisoning their simplicity. Many of them already know, that “the blood of Jesus Christ” hath “cleansed them from all sin.”

Wed. 7. — I went to Yarm. There I found a lovely young woman, in the last stage of a consumption; but such a one as I never read of, nor heard any Physician speak of, but Dr. Wilson. The seat of the ulcers is not in the lungs, but the wind-pipe. I never yet knew it cured. My housekeeper died of it last year. This young woman died in a few weeks.

Thur. 8. — About eleven I preached at Osmotherley. I found my old friend Mr. Watson, who first brought me into this country, was just dead, after living a recluse life near fifty years. From one that attended him, I
learned, that the sting of death was gone, and he calmly delivered up his soul to God.

Fri. 9. — I went to Malton, hoping to meet Miss R——y there: But instead of her, I found a letter which informed me that she was on the brink of the grave; but added, “Surely my Lord will permit me to see you once more in the body.” I would not disappoint the congregation; but as soon as I had done preaching, set out, and about four in the morning came to Otley. I minutely inquired into the circumstances of her illness. She is dropped suddenly into the third stage of a consumption, having one or more ulcers in her lungs, spitting blood, having a continual pain in her breast, and a constant hectic fever, which disables her from either riding on horseback, or bearing the motion of a carriage. Meantime, she breathes nothing but praise and love. Short-lived flower, and ripe for a better soil!

Sat. 10. — After travelling between ninety and a hundred miles, I came back to Malton; and, having rested an hour, went on to Scarborough, and preached in the evening. But the flux which I had had for a few days so increased, that at first I found it difficult to speak. Yet the longer I spoke the stronger I grew. Is not God a present help?

Sun. 11. — I experienced a second time what one calls, febris ex insolatione. The day was cold; but the sun shone warm on my back, as I sat in the window. In less than half an hour I began to shiver, and soon after had a strong fit of an ague. I directly lay down between blankets, and drank largely of warm lemonade. In ten minutes the hot fit came on, and quickly after I fell asleep. Having slept half an hour, I rose up and preached. Afterwards I met the society; and I found no want of strength, but was just as well at the end as at the beginning.

Mon. 12. — I preached at Bridlington; Tuesday, 13 in the morning at Beverley; and in the evening at Hull, on, “Narrow is the way that leadeth unto life.” And yet, blessed be God, there are thousands walking in it now, who a few years since thought nothing about it.

Wed. 14. — At eleven I preached at Pocklington, with an eye to the death of that lovely woman, Mrs. Cross. A gay young gentleman, with a young
lady, stepped in, stayed five minutes, and went out again, with as easy an unconcern as if they had been listening to a ballad-singer. I mentioned to the congregation the deep folly and ignorance implied in such behavior. These pretty fools never thought that for this very opportunity they are to give an account before men and angels!

In the evening I preached at York. I would gladly have rested the next day, feeling my breast much out of order. But notice having been given of my preaching at Tadcaster, I set out at nine in the morning. About ten the chaise broke down. I borrowed a horse; but as he was none of the easiest, in riding three miles I was so thoroughly electrified, that the pain in my breast was quite cured. I preached in the evening at York; on Friday took the diligence; and on Saturday afternoon came to London.

May 18. — (Being Whit-Sunday.) Our Service at the Foundery began as usual at four. I preached in West-Street chapel in the forenoon; and at the Foundery in the evening. In the afternoon I buried the body of Joseph Guildford, a holy man, and a useful Preacher. Surely never before did a man of so weak talents do so much good! He died, as he lived, in the full triumph of faith, vehemently rejoicing and praising God.

Tues. 20. — I met the Committee for building, which indeed was my chief business at London. We consulted together on several articles, and were confidently persuaded, that He who had incited us to begin, would enable us to finish.

Sat. 24. — My brother and I paid another visit to Dr. Dodd, and spent a melancholy and useful hour. He appears, so far as man can judge, to be a true, evangelical penitent.

To ease my journey, I went to Stevenage on Sunday evening. Monday, 26. I went on to Witham-Common; and on Tuesday reached Sheffield. The next day I went to Leeds; and, after preaching in the evening, pushed on to Otley. Here I found E—— R—— weaker and happier than ever. Her life seemed spun out to the last thread. I spent half an hour with her, to

Teach her, at once, and learn of her, to die.
I then rested two or three hours; and took chaise at two, on Thursday, 29, hoping to reach Whitehaven in the evening; but I could only get to Cockermouth. Friday, 30. I went on to Whitehaven, where I found a little vessel waiting for me. After preaching in the evening, I went on board about eight o’clock, and before eight in the morning landed at Douglas, in the Isle of Man.

Douglas exceedingly resembles Newlyn in Cornwall; both in its situation, form, and buildings; only it is much larger, and has a few houses equal to most in Penzance. As soon as we landed, I was challenged by Mr. Booth, who had seen me in Ireland, and whose brother has been for many years a member of the society in Coolyloough. A chaise was provided to carry me to Castletown. I was greatly surprised at the country. All the way from Douglas to Castletown it is as pleasant and as well cultivated as most parts of England, with many gentlemen’s seats. Castletown a good deal resembles Galway; only it is not so large. At six I preached near the Castle, I believe, to all the inhabitants of the town. Two or three gay young women showed they knew nothing about religion; all the rest were deeply serious. Afterwards I spent an hour very agreeably at Mrs. Wood’s, the widow of the late Governor. I was much pressed to stay a little longer at Castletown; but my time was fixed.

Sun. June 1. — At six I preached in our own Room; and, to my surprise, saw all the gentlewomen there. Young as well as old were now deeply affected, and would fain have had me stayed, were it but an hour or two; but I was forced to hasten away, in order to be at Peeltown before the Service began.

Mr. Corbett said, he would gladly have asked me to preach, but that the Bishop had forbidden him; who had also forbidden all his Clergy to admit any Methodist Preacher to the Lord’s Supper. But is any Clergyman obliged, either in law or conscience, to obey such a prohibition? By no means. The will even of the King does not bind any English subject, unless it be seconded by an express law. How much less the will of a Bishop? “But did not you take an oath to obey him?” No, nor any Clergyman in
the three kingdoms. This is a mere vulgar error. Shame that it should prevail almost universally.

As it rained, I retired after Service into a large malt-house. Most of the congregation followed, and devoured the word. It being fair in the afternoon, the whole congregation stopped in the church-yard; and the word of God was with power. It was a happy opportunity.

Mon. 2. — The greater part of them were present at five in the morning. A more loving, simple-hearted people than this I never saw. And no wonder; for they have but six Papists, and no Dissenters, in the island. It is supposed to contain near thirty thousand people, remarkably courteous and humane. Ever since smuggling was suppressed, they diligently cultivate their land: And they have a large herring fishery, so that the country improves daily.

The old Castle at Peel (as well as the cathedral built within it) is only a heap of ruins. It was very large and exceeding strong, with many brass guns; but they are now removed to England.

I set out for Douglas in the one-horse chaise, Mrs. Smyth riding with me. In about an hour, in spite of all I could do, the headstrong horse ran the wheel against a large stone: The chaise overset in a moment; but we fell so gently on smooth grass, that neither of us was hurt at all. In the evening I preached at Douglas to near as large a congregation as that at Peel, but not near so serious. Before ten we went on board, and about twelve on Tuesday, 3, landed at Whitehaven. I preached at five in the afternoon; and hastening to Cockermouth, found a large congregation waiting in the Castle-yard. Between nine and ten I took chaise; and about ten on Wednesday, 4, reached Settle. In the evening I preached near the market-place, and all but two or three gentlefolks were seriously attentive. Thursday, 5. About noon I came to Otley, and found E—— R—— just alive, but all alive to God. In the evening it seemed as if the departing saint had dropped her mantle upon the congregation; such an awe was upon them, while I explained and applied, “They were all filled with the Holy Ghost.”
Fri. 6. — I preached at Bradford, where a blessed work has increased ever since William Brammah was here. “Hath not God chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise?”

Sun. 8. — About one I took my stand at Birstal: Thousands upon thousands filled the vale and the side of the hill; and all, I found, could hear. Such another multitude assembled near Huddersfield in the evening. Many of these had never heard a Methodist Preacher before; yet they all behaved well.

Mon. 9. — I spent one hour more at Otley. *Spectaculum Deo dignum!* I have not before seen so triumphant an instance of the power of faith. Though in constant pain, she has no complaint: So does the glory of God overshadow her, and swallow up her will in his! She is indeed

All praise, all meekness, and all love.

Wed. 11. — I had appointed to preach in the new preaching-house at Colne. Supposing it would be sufficiently crowded, I went a little before the time; so that the galleries were but half full when I came into the pulpit. Two minutes after, the whole left-hand gallery fell at once, with a hundred and fifty or two hundred persons. Considering the height, and the weight of people, one would have supposed many lives would have been lost. But I did not hear of one. Does not God give his angels charge over them that fear him? When the hurry was a little over, I went into the adjoining meadow, and quietly declared the whole counsel of God.

On Thursday and Friday I preached at Halifax, Daw-Green, Horbury, and Wakefield. On Saturday I wrote “Thoughts upon God’s Sovereignty.” To a cool man, I think the whole matter will appear to rest on a single point: — As Creator, he could not but act according to his own sovereign will: But as Governor he acts, not as a mere Sovereign, but according to justice and mercy.

Mon. 16. — I met the class of children at Rothwell. This consisted last year of eleven young maidens. They are increased to twenty. I think, seventeen or eighteen of them are now rejoicing in the love of God. And
their whole behavior is suitable thereto, adorning the doctrine of God our Savior.

Afterwards I went on to Rotherham, and was glad to find, that the society is not discouraged by the death of that good man, William Green, who had been as a father to them from the beginning. He never started either at labor or suffering; but went on calm and steady, trusting God with himself and his eight children, even while all the waves and storms went over him. He died, as he lived, in the full assurance of faith, praising God with his latest breath.

_Tues._ 17. — I preached in the market-place at Chesterfield, on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.” Although the congregation was numerous, yet I did not observe any either trifling or inattentive hearers. In the evening I preached at Derby. It was supposed the people would be afraid to come, as part of the roof had lately fallen in. (Indeed it fell an hour before the congregation met: Otherwise many must have been hurt.) But they were not afraid: The House was well filled: And even the rich attended with seriousness.

_Wed._ 18. — I preached at Nottingham, to a serious, loving congregation. There is something in the people of this town, which I cannot but much approve of; although most of our society are of the lower class, chiefly employed in the stocking-manufacture, yet there is generally an uncommon gentleness and sweetness in their temper, and something of elegance in their behavior, which, when added to solid, vital religion, make them an ornament to their profession.

_Thur._ 19. — I did not reach Leicester till the congregation had waited some time: So I began immediately to enforce, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.” I had designed not to call here at all, supposing it would be lost labor. But the behavior of the whole congregation convinced me that I had judged wrong. They filled the House at five in the morning, and seemed determined to “stir up the gift of God which was in them.” _Saturday_, 21. I returned to London.
Wed. 25. — I saw Dr. Dodd for the last time. He was in exactly such a temper as I wished. He never at any time expressed the least murmuring or resentment at any one; but entirely and calmly gave himself up to the will of God. Such a prisoner I scarce ever saw before, much less such a condemned malefactor. I should think, none could converse with him without acknowledging that God is with him.

Thur. 26. — I read the truly wonderful performance of Mr. Rowland Hill. I stood amazed! Compared to him, Mr. Toplady himself is a very civil, fair-spoken gentleman! Friday, 27. I wrote an answer to it: “Not rendering railing for railing;” (I have not so learned Christ;) but “speaking the truth in love.”

Sat. 28. — I have now completed my seventy-fourth year; and by the peculiar favor of God, I find my health and strength, and all my faculties of body and mind, just the same as they were at four-and-twenty.

Mon. 30. — I set out for Northamptonshire, and preached in the evening at Stony Stratford. Mr. Canham had prepared a large and commodious place; but it would not contain the congregation. However, all without, as well as within, except one fine lady, were serious and attentive.

Tues. July 1. — I preached in the evening at Marton, near Buckingham; the thunder, attended with heavy rain, was likely to rob us of our whole congregation. We cried to God. The thunder and rain ceased, and we had a fair sunshiny evening. A large number of people flocked together, some of whom came twelve or fourteen miles: And they did not lose their labor; for God accompanied his word with the demonstration of his Spirit.

Wed. 2. — The House was more than filled at five, and chiefly with genteel young women; of whom (I learned) there is a large number in this village, remarkable both for sense and seriousness. After dinner we went on to Oxford, where also we had a very serious congregation. So all the seed sown here has not fallen either on stony or thorny ground.

In the afternoon I went to Witney; and, the evening being fair and mild, preached on Wood-Green, to a far larger congregation than the House
could have contained. I spent the rest of the evening profitably and agreeably, with a few of the excellent ones of the earth. I was ready to say, “It is good for me to be here.” No! Go thou and preach the Gospel.

Thur. 3. — I was much comforted at Stroud among an earnest, serious, loving people. Friday, 4. I preached in dull Gloucester at ten, and at six in the new House at Tewkesbury. Saturday, 5. I sent my chaise straight to Worcester, and myself took horse for Bengeworth: The church was tolerably filled. Afterwards I went down with Mr. Beale to his house; the same in which Mr. Benjamin Seward lived three or four and forty years ago. In the evening I preached in the little chapel at Broadmarston.

Sun. 6. — I preached in Pebworth church morning and afternoon, and at Bengeworth in the evening. The church, large as it is, was well filled; and many, for the present, were much affected. I preached there once more at eight in the morning, and then rode on to Worcester. On Tuesday evening the Rector of the parish was at the preaching; a candid, sensible man. He seemed much surprised, having never dreamed before that there was such a thing as common sense among the Methodists! The society here, by patient continuance in well-doing, has quite overcome evil with good; even the beasts of the people are now tame, and open not their mouths against them. They profited much when the waves and storms went over them: May they profit as much by the calm!

Wed. 9. — I went through a delightful vale to Malvern-Wells, lying on the side of a high mountain, and commanding one of the finest prospects in the world; the whole vale of Evesham. Hitherto the roads were remarkably good; but they grew worse and worse till we came to Monmouth. Much disturbance was expected here; but we had none: All were deeply attentive.

About six in the evening, on Thursday, 10, I preached on the bulwarks at Brecon. Friday, 11. I called upon Mr. Gwynne, just recovering from a dangerous illness. But he is not recovered from the seriousness which it occasioned. May this be a lasting blessing!
Sat. 12. — We dined at Llandeilo; after dinner we walked in Mr. Rees’s park, one of the pleasantest I ever saw; it is so finely watered by the winding river, running through and round the gently rising hills. Near one side of it, on the top of a high eminence, is the old Castle; a venerable pile, at least as old as William the Conqueror, and “majestic though in ruins.”

In the evening I preached to a large congregation in the market-place at Carmarthen. I was afterwards informed, the Mayor had sent two Constables to forbid my preaching there. But if he did, their hearts failed them, for they said not one word.

Sun. 13. — We had a plain, useful sermon from the Vicar, though some said, “He did not preach the Gospel.” He preached what these men have great need to hear, lest they seek death in the error of their life.

In the evening I explained to a huge congregation, who it is that builds his house upon a rock. I believe many had ears to hear, even of the young and gay; to whom I made a particular application.

Mon. 14. — I reached Llyngwair about noon. In the evening Mr. Pugh read Prayers, and I preached, at Newport. This is the only town in Wales which I had then observed to increase.

In riding along on the side of Newport-Bay, I observed on the ground a large quantity of turfs. These are found by removing the sand above the high-water mark, under which there is a continued bed of turf, with the roots of trees, leaves, nuts, and various kinds of vegetables. So that it is plain the sea is an intruder here, and now covers what was once dry land. Such probably was the whole Bay a few centuries ago. Nay, it is not at all improbable, that formerly it was dry land from Aberystwith to St. David’s Point.

Tues. 15. — Mr. Bowen carried me in his chaise to Cardigan. This is the second town I have seen in Wales, which is continually increasing both in buildings and in number of inhabitants. I preached at noon; five or six Clergymen being present, with a numerous congregation; and a more attentive one I have not seen: Many likewise appeared deeply affected. If
our Preachers constantly attended here, I cannot think their labor would be in vain.

**Wed. 16.** — About nine I preached again in Newport church, and found much liberty among that poor, simple people. We dined with Admiral Vaughan, at Tracoon; one of the most delightful spots that can be imagined. Thence we rode to Haverfordwest; but the heat and dust were as much as I could bear: I was faint for a while: But it was all gone as soon as I came into the congregation; and after preaching, and meeting the society, I was as fresh as at six in the morning.

**Thur. 17.** — I preached at Roach, and took a view of the old Castle, built on a steep rock. A gentleman wisely asked Mr. S——, “Pray is this natural or artificial?” He gravely replied, “Artificial, to be sure; I imported it from the north of Ireland.”

**Fri. 18.** — The more I converse with the society at Haverford, the more I am united to them. **Saturday, 19.** About eleven I preached at Howton, two miles short of the Ferry. There was an uncommon blessing among the simple-hearted people. At Pembroke, in the evening, we had the most elegant congregation I have seen since we came into Wales. Some of them came in dancing, and laughing, as into a theater; but their mood was quickly changed, and in a few minutes they were as serious as my subject, — Death. I believe, if they do not take great care, they will remember it — for a week!

**Sun. 20.** — The congregation at St. Daniel’s was more than the church could contain. After reading Prayers, I preached an hour, (an uncommon thing with me,) on, “Not every one that saith unto me, Lord! Lord!” Many were cut to the heart; and at the Lord’s Supper, many were wounded and many healed. Surely now, at least, if they do not harden their hearts, all these will know the day of their visitation.

**Mon. 21.** — Having been much pressed to preach at Jatterson, a colliery, six or seven miles from Pembroke, I began soon after seven. The House was presently filled, and all the space about the doors and windows; and the poor people drank in every word. I had finished my sermon, when a
gentleman, violently pressing in, bade the people get home and mind their business. As he used some bad words, my driver spake to him. He fiercely said, “Do you think I need to be taught by a chaise-boy?” The lad replying, “Really, Sir, I do think so,” the conversation ended.

In the evening I preached in the market-place at Carmarthen, to such another congregation as I had there before; and my heart was so enlarged towards them, that I continued preaching a full hour. Tuesday, 22. I preached at Llanelly about one, and at Swansea in the evening.

**Wed.** 23. — I preached in Swansea at five; in Neath, between eight and nine; and about one, at Margam. In the road between this and Bridge-End, we had the heaviest rain I ever remember to have seen in Europe: And it saved John Prickard’s life; for presently man and beast were covered with a sheet of lightning; but as he was thoroughly wet, it did him no harm. In the evening I preached in Oldcastle church, near Bridge-End.

**Thur.** 24. — I preached to a large and serious congregation, in the Town-Hall at Cowbridge. Friday, 25. About eleven I read Prayers, and preached in Lantwyt church, to a very numerous congregation. I have not seen either so large or so handsome a church since I left England. It was sixty yards long; but one end of it is now in ruins. I suppose it has been abundantly the most beautiful, as well as the most spacious, church in Wales.

In the evening I preached at Mrs. Jones’s house in Fontegary. For the present, even the genteel hearers seemed affected; and God is able to continue the impression.

**Sat.** 26. — I breakfasted at Fonmon Castle, and found a melancholy pleasure in the remembrance of past times. About noon I preached at Penmark, and in the evening in that memorable old Castle at Cardiff.

**Sun.** 27. — I preached in the Town-Hall; and again in the afternoon, to a crowded audience, after preaching in a little church at Caerphilly. In the evening I preached in Mr. M——’s hall at Llandaff; and God applied his
word (I think) to every heart. Monday, 28. I preached at Newport, and in the evening reached Bristol.

Wed. 30. — I spent an hour or two with Mr. Fletcher, restored to life in answer to many prayers. How many providential ends have been answered by his illness! And perhaps still greater will be answered by his recovery.

Fri. August 1. — I desired as many as could to join together in fasting and prayer that God would restore the spirit of love and of a sound mind, to the poor deluded rebels in America. In the evening we had a watch-night at Kingswood; and I was agreeably surprised to observe that hardly any one went away till the whole service was concluded.

Tues. 5. — Our yearly Conference began. I now particularly inquired (as that report had been spread far and wide) of every Assistant, “Have you reason to believe, from your own observation, that the Methodists are a fallen people? Is there a decay or an increase in the work of God where you have been? Are the societies in general more dead, or more alive to God, than they were some years ago?” The almost universal answer was, “If we must ‘know them by their fruits,’ there is no decay in the work of God, among the people in general. The societies are not dead to God: They are as much alive as they have been for many years. And we look on this report as a mere device of Satan, to make our hands hang down.”

“But how can this question be decided?” You, and you, can judge no farther than you see. You cannot judge of one part by another; of the people of London, suppose, by those of Bristol. And none but myself has an opportunity of seeing them throughout the three kingdoms.

But to come to a short issue. In most places, the Methodists are still a poor, despised people, laboring under reproach, and many inconveniences; therefore, wherever the power of God is not, they decrease. By this, then, you may form a sure judgment. Do the Methodists in general decrease in number? Then they decrease in grace; they are a fallen, or, at least, a falling people. But they do not decrease in number; the continually increase: Therefore they are not a fallen people.
The Conference concluded on *Friday*, as it began, in much love. But there was one jarring string: John Hilton told us, he must withdraw from our Connection, because he saw the Methodists were a fallen people. Some would have reasoned with him, but it was lost labor; so we let him go in peace.


*Sun.* 17. — In the calm, fair evening, I took the opportunity to preach in Moorfields. The congregation was at least as large as I ever saw there. As yet I do not see any sign of the decay of the work of God in England.

*Mon.* 18. — I went down to Bristol again, and read in the way Dr. M’Bride’s “Practice of Physic.” Undoubtedly it is an ingenious book; yet it did not answer my expectation. Several things I could contradict from my own experience; *e.g.*, he says, “All fevers are attended with thirst and vigilia.” Nay, in two violent fevers I had no thirst at all, and slept rather more than when I was in health.

*Tues.* 19. — I went forward to Taunton, with Dr. Coke, who, being dismissed from his Curacy, has bid adieu to his honorable name and determined to cast in his lot with us. In the evening I endeavored to guard all who love or fear God against that miserable bigotry which many of our mistaken brethren are advancing with all their might.

*Wed.* 20. — I preached at Tiverton; *Thursday*, 21, at Launceston; *Friday*, 22, about ten, in Bodmin. Thence I went on to Cubert; and found that venerable old man, Mr. Hoskins, calmly waiting for his discharge from the body. *Saturday*, 23. At noon, I preached in Redruth; and in the evening, on the Cliff of St. Ives. In the following week I visited most of the western societies; and on *Saturday*, 30, had the Quarterly Meeting. I now inquired particularly, whether the societies were increasing or decreasing. I could not hear of a decrease in any; but several were swiftly increasing; particularly those of St. Just, Penzance, and Helstone.
Sun. 31. — I preached in the morning at St. Agnes; in the evening to the huge congregation at Gwennap; larger (it was supposed) by fifteen hundred or two thousand, than ever it had been before.

Sat. SEPTEMBER 27. — Having abundance of letters from Dublin, informing me that the society there was in the utmost confusion, by reason of some of the chief members, whom the Preachers had thought it needful to exclude from the society; and finding all I could write was not sufficient to stop the growing evil; I saw but one way remaining, to go myself, and that as soon as possible. So the next day I took chaise with Mr. Goodwin, and made straight for Mr. Bowen’s, at Llyngwair, in Pembrokeshire; hoping to borrow his sloop, and so cross over to Dublin without delay. I came to Llyngwair on Tuesday, 30. The next day, OCTOBER 1, the Captain of a sloop at Fishgard, a small sea-port town, ten or twelve miles from Llyngwair, sent me word he would sail for Dublin in the evening; but he did not stir till about eight the next evening. We had a small, fair wind. From Fishgard to Dublin is about forty leagues. We had run ten or twelve, till, at about eight in the morning, Friday, 3 it fell dead calm. The swell was then such as I never felt before, except in the Bay of Biscay. Our little sloop, between twenty and thirty tons, rolled to and fro with a wonderful motion. About nine, the Captain, finding he could not get forward, would have returned, but he could make no way. About eleven I desired we might go to prayer. Quickly after the wind sprung up fair; but it increased, till, about eight at night, it blew a storm, and it was pitch dark: so that, having only the Captain and a boy on board, we had much ado to work the vessel. However, about ten, though we scarce know how, we got safe into Dublin Bay.

Sat. 4. — Between seven and eight I landed at Ring’s End. Mr. M’Kenny met me, and carried me to his house. Our friends presently flocked from all quarters, and seemed equally surprised and pleased at seeing me. I moved no dispute, but desired a few of each side to meet me together at ten on Monday morning. In the evening, although on so short a warning, we had an exceeding large congregation; on whom (waiving all matter of contention) I strongly enforced those solemn words, “I must work the
works of Him that sent me, while it is day; the night cometh, when no man can work."

Sun. 5. — I was much comforted at St. Patrick’s, where an uncommon awe seemed to rest on the whole assembly. In the evening I preached on Ephesians 4:30, etc., being the conclusion of the Epistle for the day. Nothing could be more seasonable, and I read it as a presage of good.

Mon. 6. — At ten I met the contending parties; the Preachers on one hand, and the excluded members on the other: I heard them at large, and they pleaded their several causes with earnestness and calmness too. But four hours were too short to hear the whole cause; so we adjourned to the next day: Meantime, in order to judge in what state the society really was, I examined them myself; meeting part of them today, and the rest on Tuesday and Wednesday. Four-and-thirty persons, I found, had been put out of, or left, the society: But, notwithstanding, as there were last quarter four hundred and fifty-eight members, so there are just four hundred and fifty-eight still. At the desire of the members lately excluded, I now drew up the short state of the case; but I could in nowise pacify them: They were all civil, nay, it seemed, affectionate to me; but they could never forgive the Preachers that had expelled them: So that I could not desire them to return into the society; they could only remain friends at a distance.

Thur. 9. — I was desired by some of our friends to clear up the point of Imputed Righteousness: I did so, by preaching on, “Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness.” In opening these words, I showed what that faith was, which was imputed to him for righteousness, viz., faith in God’s promise to give him the land of Canaan; faith in the promise that Sarah should conceive a son; and the faith whereby he offered up Isaac on the altar. But Christ is not in any of these instances the direct or immediate object of Abraham’s faith; whereas he is the direct, immediate object of that faith which is imputed to us for righteousness.
Sat. 11. — I visited many, sick and well, and endeavored to confirm them in their love towards each other. I was more and more convinced that God had sent me at this time to heal the breach of his people.

Sun. 12. — We had a lovely congregation in the morning, to whom I closely applied St. Peter’s words: “I exhort you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly desires which war against the soul.” To the mixed multitude in the evening, I applied our Lord’s words: “All things are ready; come unto the marriage.” I then took a solemn and affectionate leave of the society, and cheerfully commended them to the Great Shepherd; more in number, and, I am persuaded, more established in grace, than they had been for twenty years.

Mon. 13. — In the morning we went on board; but the wind being right a-head, and blowing hard, we made but little way, till night; and the sea was so rough, that I could not sleep till midnight. Tuesday, 14. After beating up and down several hours more, the Captain thought best to run under the Carnarvonshire shore. About noon we put out to sea again, but the storm increased, and about four carried away our bowsprit, and tore one of the sails to tatters. But the damage was soon repaired; and before six, by the good providence of God, we landed at Holyhead.

Wanting to be in London as soon as possible, I took chaise at seven, and hastened to Bangor Ferry. But here we were at a full stop: They could not, or would not, carry us over till one the next day; and they then gave us only two miserable horses, although I had paid beforehand (fool as I was) for four. At Conway Ferry we were stopped again: So that with all the speed we could possibly make, even with a chaise and four, we traveled eight-and-twenty miles yesterday, and seventeen today. Thursday, in the afternoon, we reached Chester; Friday morning, Lichfield; and on Saturday morning, London.

Mon. 20. — I went on to High-Wycomb; but good Mr. James having procured a drummer to beat his drum at the window of the preaching-house, I only prayed and sung by turns, from six to seven; and many of the people were much comforted. In the rest of the week I visited
the societies at Oxford, Witney, Finstock, and Wallingford; and had reason to believe that many received the seed in honest and good hearts.

Mon. 27. — I preached at Stony-Stratford. The congregation was large and attentive: So it always is; yet I fear they receive little good, for they need no repentance. Tuesday, I preached at Towcester; on Wednesday, at Whittlebury; and on Thursday, at Northampton; and some of even that heavy congregation seemed to feel, “The night cometh, when no man can work.”

Mon. November 3. — I began visiting the classes in London, in which I was fully employed for seven or eight days; afterwards I visited those in the neighboring towns, and found reason to rejoice over them.

Sun. 16. — I was desired to preach a charity sermon in St. Margaret’s church, Rood-Lane. In the morning I desired my friends not to come; in the afternoon it was crowded sufficiently, and I believe many of them felt the word of God sharper than any two-edged sword.

Mon. 17. — I went to Norwich, and preached there in the evening. The House was far too small, the congregation being lately increased very considerably. But I place no dependence in this people; they wave to and fro, like the waves of the sea.

Wed. 19. — I went over to Loddon, and preached at one to a much more settled congregation. In the evening I preached at Norwich, and afterwards administered the Lord’s Supper to the society; and I was almost persuaded, that they will no longer be tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine.

Thur. 20. — Abundance of people were present at five, and we had a solemn parting. I went to Lynn the same day; and Saturday, 22, taking chaise soon after twelve, reached London in the afternoon.

Sun. 23. — I preached in Lewisham church for the benefit of the Humane Society, instituted for the sake of those who seem to be drowned, strangled, or killed by any sudden stroke. It is a glorious design; in
consequence of which many have been recovered, that must otherwise have inevitably perished.

Mon. 24. — I spent the afternoon at Mr. Blackwell’s with the B—— of——. His whole behavior was worthy of a Christian Bishop; easy, affable, courteous; and yet all his conversation spoke the dignity which was suitable to his character.

Having been many times desired, for near forty years, to publish a Magazine, I at length complied; and now began to collect materials for it. If it once begin, I incline to think it will not end but with my life.

Mon. December 1. — I spent some hours, both morning and afternoon, in visiting the sick at the west end of the town; but I could not see them all. Wednesday, 3. I visited as many as I could on the northeast part of the town. I spent the evening at Newington, with Mr. Fletcher, almost miraculously recovering from his consumption; and on Thursday, 4, he set out with Mr. Ireland for the south of France.

Tues. 9. — I visited the chief societies in Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire, and returned by Hertford; where (for once) I saw a quiet and serious congregation. We had a larger congregation at Barnet, in the evening, than ever; and a greater number of communicants. Will this poor, barren wilderness at length blossom and bud as the rose?

Sat. 13 — Being strongly urged to lay the first stone of the House which was going to be built at Bath, on Sunday, 14, after preaching at West-street chapel in the morning, and at St. Paul’s, Shadwell, in the afternoon, I went to Brentford. I preached at six; and, taking chaise at twelve, on Monday, 15, easily reached Bath in the afternoon. Tuesday, 16. I paid a short visit to Bristol; preached in the evening and morning following, Wednesday, 17; and at one laid the foundation of the new chapel at Bath. The wind was piercing cold; yet scarce any of the congregation went away before the end of the sermon. After preaching at the Room in the evening, I took chaise, and the next afternoon reached London.
Just at this time there was a combination among many of the post-chaise drivers on the Bath road, especially those that drove in the night, to deliver their passengers into each other’s hands. One driver stopped at the spot they had appointed, where another waited to attack the chaise. In consequence of this, many were robbed; but I had a good Protector still. I have traveled all roads, by day and by night, for these forty years, and never was interrupted yet.

Thur. 25. — I buried the remains of Mr. Bespham, many years Master of a man-of-war. From the time he received the truth in love, he was a pattern to all that believe. His faith was full of mercy and good fruits: His works shall praise him in the gates.

Sat. 27. — A few days since, my Assistant, Mr. Baynes, by far the strongest person in our family, was taken ill of a fever. He was immediately attended both by an Apothecary and a Physician; but their labor was in vain: This morning God called him into the world of spirits. I had no desire to part with him; but God knew what was best both for him and me.

Wed. 31. — We concluded the old year, and began the new, with prayer and thanksgiving. Four or five of the Local Preachers assisted me. I was agreeably surprised; their manner of praying being so artless and unlabored, and yet rational and scriptural, both as to sense and expression.

Thur. January 1, 1778. — We had a very solemn opportunity of renewing our covenant with God. Tuesday, 6. I spent an agreeable and a profitable hour with three German gentlemen, two of them Lutheran Ministers, and the third, Professor of Divinity at Leipsig. I admired both their good sense, seriousness, and good breeding. How few of our Clergy exceed or equal them!

Mon. 19. — I went over to Tunbridge-Wells, and preached in the large Dissenting meeting, to a numerous congregation; and deep attention sat on every face. Tuesday, 20. I went on, through miserable roads, to Robertsbridge; where an unusually large congregation was waiting. Thence we went on to Rye, where the House was sufficiently crowded, as usual.
How large a society would be here, could we but spare them in one thing! Nay, but then all our labor would be in vain. One sin allowed would intercept the whole blessing.

Mr. Holman’s widow being extremely desirous I should lodge at Carborough, two miles from Rye, I ordered my chaise to take me up at the preaching-house immediately after the service. She had sent a servant to show me the way; which was a road dirty and slippery enough, cast up between two impassable marshes. The man waited a while, and then went home, leaving us to guide ourselves. Many rough journeys I have had; but such a one as this I never had before. It was one of the darkest nights I ever saw: It blew a storm, and yet poured down with rain. The descent, in going out of the town, was near as steep as the ridge of a house. As soon as we had passed it, the driver, being a stranger, knew not which way to turn. Joseph Bradford, whom I had taken into the chaise, perceiving how things were, immediately got out and walked at the head of the horses, (who could not possibly keep their eyes open, the rain so violently beating in their faces,) through rain, wind, mud, and water; till, in less than an hour, he brought us safe to Carborough.

**Wed. 21.** — I went back to Shoreham. Mr. P., though in his eighty-fifth year, is still able to go through the whole Sunday Service. How merciful is God to the poor people of Shoreham! And many of them are not insensible of it.

**Mon. February 2.** — I had the satisfaction of spending an hour with that real patriot, Lord——. What an unheard-of thing it is, that even in a Court, he should retain all his sincerity! He is, indeed, (what I doubt Secretary Craggs never was,)

Statesman, yet friend to truth.

Perhaps no Prince in Europe, besides King George, is served by two of the honestest, and two of the most sensible, men in his kingdom.

This week I visited the society, and found a surprising difference in their worldly circumstances. Five or six years ago, one in three, among the lower
ranks of people, was out of employment; and the case was supposed to be nearly the same through all London and Westminster. I did not now, after all the tragical outcries of want of trade that fill the nation, find one in ten out of business; nay, scarce one in twenty, even in Spitalfields.

_Sun._ 15. — I buried the remains of Richard Burke, a faithful laborer in our Lord’s vineyard: A more unblamable character I have hardly known. In all the years that he has labored with us, I do not remember that he ever gave me occasion to find fault with him in any thing. He was a man of unwearied diligence and patience, and “his works do follow him.”

_Tues._ 17. — I wrote “A Serious Address to the Inhabitants of England,” with regard to the present state of the nation, — so strangely misrepresented both by ignorant and designing men, — to remove, if possible, the apprehensions which have been so diligently spread, as if it were on the brink of ruin.

_Thur._ 26. — I committed to the earth the remains of George Parsons. He has left very few like him; so zealously, so humbly, so unreservedly devoted to God. For some time his profiting has appeared to all men. He ripened apace for eternity. He was as a flame of fire, wherever he went; losing no occasion of speaking or working for God. So he finished his course in the midst of his years, and was quickly removed into the garner.

_Friday,_ 27, was the day appointed for the national fast; and it was observed with due solemnity. All shops were shut up; all was quiet in the streets; all places of public worship were crowded; no food was served up in the King’s house till five o’clock in the evening. Thus far, at least, we acknowledge God may direct our paths.

_Sun._ March 1. — I preached at Brentford in the evening; _Monday,_ 2, at Newbury; and the next evening at Bath. _Wednesday,_ 4, I went on to Bristol. I found the panic had spread hither also, as if the nation were on the brink of ruin. Strange that those who love God should be so frightened at shadows! I can compare this only to the alarm which spread through the nation in King William’s time, that on that very night the Irish Papists were to cut the throats of all the Protestants in England.
Mon. 9. — On this and the following days I visited the society, and found a good increase. This year I myself (which I have seldom done) chose the Preachers for Bristol; and these were plain men; and likely to do more good than has been done in one year, for these twenty years.

Fri. 13. — I spent an hour with the children at Kingswood, many of whom are truly desirous to save their souls.

Mon. 16. — I took a cheerful leave of our friends at Bristol, and set out once more for Ireland. After visiting Stroud, Gloucester, and Tewkesbury, on Wednesday, 18, I went over to Bewdley, and preached about noon at the upper end of the town, to most of the inhabitants of it.

Thur. 19. — I preached to a large congregation, in the church at Bengeworth, and spent a little time very agreeably with the Rector, — a pious, candid, sensible man. In the evening I preached at Pebworth church; but I seemed out of my element. A long anthem was sung; but I suppose none beside the singers could understand one word of it. Is not that “praying in an unknown tongue?” I could no more bear it in any church of mine, than Latin prayers.

Fri. 20. — I preached at Birmingham. Saturday, 21. Calling at Wolverhampton, I was informed that, some time since, a large, old house was taken, three or four miles from the town, which receives all the children that come, sometimes above four hundred at once. They are taught, gratis, reading, writing, and Popery; and, when at age, bound out apprentices.

In the evening I preached in the shell of the new House, at Newcastle-under-Lyne; and thence hastened forward, through Burslem, Congleton, Macclesfield, and Stockport, to Manchester. I found it needful here also, to guard honest Englishmen against the vast terror which had spread far and wide. I had designed going from hence to Chester, in order to embark at Parkgate; but a letter from Mr. Wagner informing me that a packet was ready to sail from Liverpool, I sent my horses forward, and
followed them in the morning. But before I came thither, the wind turned west: So I was content.

_Sun._ 22. — I was much refreshed by two plain, useful sermons, at St. Thomas’s church; as well as by the serious and decent behavior of the whole congregation. In the evening I exhorted all of our society who had been bred up in the Church, to continue therein.

_Tues._ 31. — We went on board the Duke of Leinster, and fell down the river with a small side-wind: But in the morning, after a dead calm, a contrary wind arose, and blew exceeding hard. _Wednesday,_ 1. The sea was rough enough. However, I went to sleep about my usual time, and in the morning found myself in Dublin Bay; and about seven we landed at the quay.

I was soon informed, that one of our friends, a strong, lively, healthy man, Mr. Ham, had died the day before. From the time he was taken ill, he was a mere self-condemned sinner, deeply convinced of his unfaithfulness to God, and declaring,

> I give up ev’ry plea beside,  
> Lord, I am damn’d; but thou hast died.

“When my wife dies,” said he, “let her be carried to the Room. She has been an honor to her profession. But I will not; I am not worthy; I have been no credit to you.” He continued full of self-condemnation, till, after a week’s illness, his spirit returned to God.

I daily conversed with many of the society, and had the satisfaction to find them both more united together, and more alive to God, than they had been for some years. _Saturday._ I began meeting the classes, and was agreeably surprised. I had heard, that near a hundred persons had left the society: On strict inquiry, I found about forty were wanting; the present number being about four hundred and sixty; and therefore were more loving and unanimous than I ever knew them before.
Sun. 5. — Meeting the society in the evening, I largely explained the reasons of the late separation, and strongly exhorted all our brethren not to “render railing for railing.”

Tues. 7. — I set out for the country, and reached Tyrrel’s Pass. It being a mild evening, I preached to a numerous congregation. The next evening it was larger still; and the power of the Lord was present to heal.

Thur. 9. — Between eight and nine I preached in the Court-House at Mullingar, to a more serious congregation than I ever saw there before. In the evening I preached in the Court-House at Longford, to a far more numerous, and equally serious, congregation.

Fri. 10. — About eleven I preached at Abydarrig; and before one set out for Athlone. The sun shone as hot as it uses to do at midsummer. We had a comfortable time, both this evening and the next day; all being peace and harmony. Sunday, 12. God spake in his word, both to wound and to heal. One young woman came to me just after service, who then first rejoiced in God her Savior.

Mon. 13. — About noon I preached at Ballinasloe to a large congregation; some of whom seemed to be much affected; so did many at Aghrim in the evening. Tuesday, 14. I went on to Eyre-Court. The wind was now piercing cold, so that I could not preach abroad: And there was no need; for the Minister not only lent me his church, but offered me a bed at his house; but I was obliged to go forward. At six in the evening I preached at Birr, to a congregation of deeply attentive hearers.

Wed. 15. — I met many of my old friends at Coolylough, and had a numerous congregation in the evening. Thursday, 16. I preached in the riding-house in Tullamore. The Commanding Officer ordered all the soldiers to be present, and attended himself, with the rest of the Officers, while I explained, “Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar’s; and unto God the things that are God’s.”

April 17. — (Being Good-Friday.) I preached at Tullamore in the morning, and Mount-Mellick in the evening. Saturday, 18. I preached at
Portarlington in the evening; and about eight in the morning to a very genteel, yet attentive, audience, on, “Acquaint thyself now with him, and be at peace.” I returned to Mount-Mellick before the church began, at which I would always be present, if possible. I would fain have preached abroad in the afternoon, but the weather would not permit; so we made all the room we could in the House, and had a solemn and comfortable meeting.

Mon. 20. — Mr. Jenkins, the Vicar of Maryborough, read Prayers, and I preached on, “Repent, and believe the Gospel.” The congregation was far larger than when I was here before, and abundantly more attentive. Several Clergymen were present, and several gentlemen; but they were as serious as the poor.

Tues. 21. — We found the election for Parliament-men had put all Kilkenny in an uproar. In consequence of this, we had a small, dead congregation. But another cause of this was, the bitter and perpetual quarrels between the chief members of the society. I talked largely with the contending parties, and they promised better behavior for the time to come.

Wed. 22. — I went on to Clonmell, where, our Room being small, and the weather unfavorable for preaching abroad, we procured the largest room in the town, which was in the Quakers’ workhouse. I had scarce sat down when a young man came and said, “My father and mother send their kind respects, and would be glad of thy company this evening.” His mother (now Mrs. Dudley) was my old acquaintance, Molly Stokes. I went at four, and spent an hour very agreeably. But much company coming in, Mr. Dudley desired I would call again in the morning. I then told him what his wife was reported to say to me: He answered me, it was an utter mistake; that she had never spoke a disrespectful word concerning me.

Thur. 23. — Several of our brethren from Cork met at Rathcormic. I was glad to find Mr. Rankin with them, just arrived from America. When we came to Cork, the congregation was waiting; so I began without delay.
Sun. 26. — I earnestly exhorted a numerous congregation at eight, to “abstain from fleshly desires;” — a necessary lesson in every place, and no where more so than in Cork. At St. Peter’s church I saw a pleasing sight, the Independent Companies, raised by private persons associating together, without any expense to the Government. They exercised everyday; and, if they answer no other end, at least keep the Papists in order; who were exceedingly alert, ever since the army was removed to America.

Mon. 27. — In going to Bandon, I read Abbe Raynal’s “History of the Settlements and Trade of the Europeans in the Indies.” I would be glad to propose a few queries. I ask,

1. Is not this “Philosophical History” (so called) in many parts profoundly dull; exactly fitted to spread a pleasing slumber over the eyes of the gentle reader?

2. Are there not several passages quite obscure? Is this the fault of the author or the translator?

3. Are there not several assertions which are false in fact? Such as that of the healthiness of Batavia, one of the unhealthiest places in the known world.

4. Do not many of his assertions so border upon the marvellous, that none but a disciple of Voltaire could swallow them? As the account of milk-white men, with no hair, red eyes, and the understanding of a monkey.

5. Is not Raynal one of the bitterest enemies of the Christian Revelations, that ever set pen to paper? Far more determined, and less decent, than Voltaire himself? As, where he so keenly inveighs against that horrid superstition, the depriving men of their natural liberty of whoredom! Does he not take every opportunity of wounding Christianity through the sides of superstition or enthusiasm? Is not the whole labored panegyrie on the Chinese and the Peruvians, a blow at the root of Christianity; insinuating all along, that there are no Christians in the world so virtuous as these Heathens? Prove this fact, and it undeniably follows that Christianity is not of God. But who can prove it? Not all the baptized or unbaptized Infidels in the world. From what authentic history of China is that account taken? From none that is extant; it is
pure romance, flowing from the Abbe’s fruitful brain. And from what 
authentic history of Peru is the account of the Peruvians taken? I 
suppose from that pretty novel of Marmontel, probably wrote with 
the same design.

6. Is not Raynal one of the most bitter enemies of Monarchy that ever 
set pen to paper? With what acrimony does he personally inveigh 
against it, as absolutely, necessarily, essentially subversive, not only 
of liberty, but of all national industry, all virtue, all happiness! And 
who can deny it? Who? The Abbe himself? He totally confutes his 
own favorite hypothesis: For was not Atabalipe a Monarch? Yea, a far 
more absolute one than the King of France? And yet was not Peru 
industrious, virtuous, and happy under this very Monarch?

So the Abbe peremptorily affirms, as it were on purpose to confute 
himself. And is not the Emperor of China, at this day, as absolute a 
Monarch as any in Europe? And yet who so industrious, according to 
Raynal, who so virtuous, so happy, as his subjects? So that he must 
totally give up either his argument against Christianity, or that against 
Monarchy. If the Peruvians were, and the Chinese are, the most 
industrious, virtuous, and happy men, then Monarchy is no way 
inconsistent with the industry, virtue, and happiness of a people. But if 
the Peruvians were, in these respects, and the Chinese are, no better than 
other men, (which is the very truth,) then the argument against 
Christianity falls to the ground.

From the largeness and the seriousness of the congregations here, I should 
have imagined the work of God was much increased; but, upon inquiry, I 
found just the contrary: Near one third of those were wanting whom I left 
in the society three years ago. Yet those who remained seemed much in 
earnest. In the evening God clothed his word with power; few appeared to 
be unaffected; and I was sorry I could not spend a little more time, where 
the fields were so white to the harvest.

Wed. 29. — I returned to Cork, and met the classes. O when will even the 
Methodists learn not to exaggerate? After all the pompous accounts I had 
had of the vast increase of the society, it is not increased at all; nay, it is a
little smaller than it was three years ago: And yet many of the members are alive to God. But the smiling world hangs heavy upon them.

_Sun._ **May 3.** — I was a little surprised at a message from the Gentlemen of the Aghrim Society, (a company of Volunteers so called,) that, if I had no objection, they would attend at the new Room in the evening. They did so, with another Independent Company, who were just raised: (The True Blues:) A body of so personable men I never saw together before. The gentlemen in scarlet filled the side gallery; those in blue the front gallery: But both galleries would not contain them all: Some were constrained to stand below. All behaved admirably well, though I spoke exceeding plain on, “We preach Christ crucified.” No laughing, no talking; all seemed to hear as for life. Surely this is a token for good.

**Mon. 4.** — I went to Kilfinnan, in the neighborhood of which there is a considerable revival of the work of God. The rain continuing, I preached in a large empty house; and again at five in the morning. Probably I shall see that no more in the present world. We then went on, through abundance of rain, to Limerick.

I felt in the evening the spirit of the congregation, the same as many years ago; but in one circumstance I observed a considerable change: I used to have large congregations at my first coming to Limerick; but from the first day they gradually decreased. It was not so now; but poor and rich, Protestants and Papists, flocked together, from the beginning to the end. Had they a presage, that they should see my face no more?

**Thur. 7.** — I preached once more to the loving, earnest, simple-hearted people of Newmarket. Two months ago, good Philip Geier fell asleep, one of the Palatines that came over and settled in Ireland, between sixty and seventy years ago. He was a father both to this and the other German societies, loving and cherishing them as his own children. He retained all his faculties to the last, and after two days’ illness went to God.

**Fri. 8.** — Finding the poor people at Balligarane, whom I had not seen these five years, were very desirous to see me once more, I went over in
the morning. Although the notice was exceeding short, yet a large number attended.

**Sat. 9.** — I wrote a “Compassionate Address to the Inhabitants of Ireland.” Through which, as well as through England, the mock patriots had labored to spread the alarm, as though we were all on the very brink of destruction.

**Sun. 10.** — I examined the society, and have not known them for many years so much alive to God; and I do not remember to have ever found them so loving before: Indeed the whole city seemed to breathe the same spirit. At three in the afternoon I preached my farewell-sermon, on 1 Corinthians 13:13; and setting out immediately, reached Snegborough before eight o’clock.

**Tues. 12.** — Setting out early, I intended to lodge at Clare-Galway; but we found there was no lodging to be had. However, they told us there was a good inn at Shreuil, not many miles farther: And there we found a house; but it afforded no food either for man or beast; so we were obliged to push on for Ballinrobe, which we reached about eleven o’clock. We came this day sixty-eight (English) miles: A good day’s work for a pair of horses.

**Wed. 13.** — I preached in the evening to a large congregation, but most of them dead as stones. The next morning I crossed over to Holly-Mount, and preached to more than the House would contain. In the afternoon we came to Castlebar, and had a lively congregation in the evening. Here we found the same spirit as at Limerick, and solemnly rejoiced in God our Savior.

**Sun. 17.** — Although the weather was rough and boisterous, the people flocked at nine from all quarters, Papists and Protestants; and God sent down a gracious rain, especially upon the backsliders. In the evening the Court-House was exceedingly crowded, and the fire of love ran from heart to heart. One eminent backslider, who had drank in iniquity like water, was utterly broken in pieces, and resolved to cut off the right hand at once, and to be altogether a Christian.
When we came into the house, I told them, “God has more work to do in this family.” Two of John Carr’s sons, and four of his daughters, were present. I prayed for them in faith: They were all soon in tears; their hearts were broken, and I left them mere sinners.

Mon. 18. — There were two roads to Sligo, one of which was several miles shorter, but had some sloughs in it. However, having a good guide, we chose this. Two sloughs we got over well. On our approaching the third, seven or eight countrymen presently ran to help us. One of them carried me over on his shoulders; others got the horses through; and some carried the chaise. We then thought the difficulty was past; but in half an hour we came to another slough: Being helped over it, I walked on, leaving Mr. Delap, John Carr, Joseph Bradford, and Jesse Bugden, with the chaise, which was stuck fast in the slough. As none of them thought of unharnessing the horses, the traces were soon broke: At length they fastened ropes to the chaise, and to the stronger horse; and the horse pulling, and the men thrusting at once, they thrust it through the slough to the firm land. In an hour or two after we all met at Ballinacurrah.

While I was walking, a poor man overtook me, who appeared to be in deep distress: He said, he owed his landlord twenty shillings rent, for which he had turned him and his family out of doors; and that he had been down with his relations to beg their help, but they would do nothing. Upon my giving him a guinea, he would needs kneel down in the road to pray for me; and then cried out, “O, I shall have a house! I shall have a house over my head!” So perhaps God answered that poor man’s prayer, by the sticking fast of the chaise in the slough!

Tues. 19. — In the evening I preached at Sligo, in the old Court-House, an exceeding spacious building: I know not that ever I saw so large a congregation here before; nor (considering their number) so well behaved. Will God revive his work even in this sink of wickedness, and after so many deadly stumbling-blocks?

Upon inquiry, I found, there had been for some time a real revival of religion here. The congregations have considerably increased, and the society is nearly doubled. We had in the evening a larger congregation than
before, among whom were most of the Gentry of the town: And all but one or two young gentlemen (so called) were remarkably serious and attentive.

I now received an intelligible account of the famous massacre at Sligo. A little before the Revolution, one Mr. Morris, a Popish gentleman, invited all the chief Protestants to an entertainment; at the close of which, on a signal given, the men he had prepared fell upon them, and left not one of them alive. As soon as King William prevailed, he quitted Sligo. But venturing thither about twenty years after, supposing no one then knew him, he was discovered, and used according to his deserts.

Thur. 21. — I went on to Peter Taylor’s, near Swadlingbar. At six I preached in a large room in the town, designed for an assembly; where rich as well as poor behaved with the utmost decency.

Fri. 22. — We went through a lovely country to Belturbet; once populous, now greatly decayed. At eleven I preached in the Armory, a noble room, to a very large and very serious congregation. At six I preached in the Court-House at Cavan, to a larger congregation than at Belturbet.

Sat. 23. — I was desired to preach once more at Coote-Hill, which I had not seen for many years. The use of the Presbyterian meeting-house being procured, I had a very extraordinary congregation. To many Church-people were added Seceders, Arians, Moravians, and what not: However, I went straight forward, insisting that “without holiness no man shall see the Lord.”

After dinner we went on to Clones, finely situated on the top of a hill, in the midst of a fruitful and well-cultivated country; and the people seemed as sprightly as the place. I preached in the Green-Fort near the town, to abundance of people, but no trillers. Sunday, 24. I preached there again at nine, to a still larger congregation; but the far largest of all was in the evening; the people coming in from all parts of the country.
There is something very peculiar in this people: They are more plain, open, and earnest, than most I have seen in the kingdom. Indeed, some of our Irish societies, those in Athlone, Limerick, Castlebar, and Clones, have much of the spirit of our old Yorkshire societies.

Mon. 25. — I went through a pleasant country to Aughalan. A very large congregation was soon assembled; and the rich seemed to be as attentive as the poor. So they were also in the evening at Sidare.

Tues. 26. — We went on to Loghean. Wednesday, 27. I received a very remarkable account from Mrs. Brown, a gentlewoman in the neighborhood. She said, “Six years ago my daughter Jane, then seventeen years old, was struck raving mad; she would strike any one she could, particularly her father; she cursed and swore horribly; she never slept; and let her hands be bound ever so fast over night, they were loose in the morning. The best Physicians were consulted, and all means used; but to no purpose. On Thursday, December 28, last, she violently struck her father on the breast; the next day, Friday, 29, she was perfectly well, without using any means at all; and she has continued ever since, not only in her senses, but full of faith and love.”

Thur. 28. — Between nine and ten I preached at a village called Magharacolton, to a large and serious congregation; and in the evening, at Londonderry. Considering the largeness and seriousness of the congregations, I wonder no more good is done here.

Mon. June 1. — I went over to the New-Buildings, and took my honorable post in the Mill. Deep attention sat on every face. So it usually does, when the poor have the Gospel preached. I preached at Londonderry in the evening, on, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ.” How happy would many of those be, if they had but thoroughly learned this lesson!

Wed. 3. — I took an account of the present society, a little smaller than it was three years ago. Thursday, 4. I took my leave of this affectionate people, and about eleven preached at New-Town, Limavaddy. In the afternoon I went on to Kilrea, and was cordially received by Mr.
Haughton, once a Traveling Preacher, now a Magistrate, and Rector of a parish. But the church wherein it was at first proposed I should preach, is, as I found, a mere heap of ruins: So I preached in the new meeting-house; a very large and commodious building. Abundance of people flocked together; some of them seemed not a little affected; and all were seriously attentive: Surely some will bring forth good fruit.

Fri. 5. — We went on to Coleraine. As the barracks here are empty, we hired one wing, which, by laying several rooms into one, supplied us with a spacious preaching-house; but it would not contain a third of the congregation; but standing at the door, I had them all before me in the barrack-square.

Sat. 6. — I was desired to take a ride to the celebrated Giant’s Causeway. It lies eleven English miles from Coleraine. When we came to the edge of the precipice, three or four poor boys were ready to hold our horses, and show us the way down. It being dead low water, we could go any where, and see every thing to the best advantage. It is doubtless the effect of subterraneous fire. This manifestly appears from many of the stones which composed the pillars that are now fallen down: These evidently bear the mark of fire, being burnt black on one or the other surface. It appears likewise from the numerous pumice-stones scattered among the pillars: Just such pillars and pumices are found in every country which is, or ever was, subject to volcanoes.

In the evening I saw a pleasing sight. A few days ago a young gentlewoman, without the knowledge of her relations, entered into the society: She was informed this evening that her sister was speaking to me upon the same account. As soon as we came into the room, she ran to her sister, fell upon her neck, wept over her, and could just say, “O sister, sister!” before she sunk down upon her knees to praise God. Her sister could hardly bear it; she was in tears too, and so were all in the room. Such are the first fruits at Coleraine. May there be a suitable harvest!

Sun. 7. — I breakfasted with Mr. Boyd, the twin-soul, for humility and love, with Mr. Sh——, of Staplehurst. I read Prayers for him, and administered the sacrament to such a number of communicants as I
suppose never met there before. A little before the time of preaching, the rain ceased, and we had a wonderful congregation in the barrack-yard in the evening. Many of them were present at five in the morning, when I left them full of love and good desires. About nine I preached in the Town-Hall at Ballimannely; about twelve, at another little town; and in the evening, at Ballymena.

_Tues. 9._ — We rode through a small village, wherein was a little society. One desiring me to step into a house there, it was filled presently; and the poor people were all ear, while I gave a short exhortation, and spent a few minutes in prayer. In the evening, as the Town-Hall at Carrickfergus could not contain the congregation, I preached in the market-house, on, “Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole of man.” The people in general appeared to be more serious, and the society more earnest, than they had been for many years.

Thence we went to Belfast, the largest town in Ulster, said to contain thirty thousand souls. The streets are well laid out; are broad, straight, and well-built. The poor-house stands on an eminence, fronting the main street, and having a beautiful prospect on every side over the whole country: The old men, the old women, the male and the female children, are all employed according, to their strength; and all their apartments are airy, sweet, and clean, equal to any thing of the kind I have seen in England.

I preached in the evening on one side of the new church, to far the largest congregation I have seen in Ireland; but I doubt the bulk of them were nearly concerned in my text, “And Gallio cared for none of these things.”

_Thur. 11._ — About nine I preached to five or six hundred people in the old church at Newtown, Clannibois. The sight of these vast buildings and large gardens running to decay, through the extinction of the family that lately owned them, (so successful was the scheme of those wretches who purposely educated poor Mr. C——, the last of the family, in such a manner as to insure his not living long, and his dying without issue,) always makes me pensive; but still our comfort is, “There is a God that judgeth in the earth.”
About twelve I preached at Kirkhubly: Thence we went to Port-a-ferry, and found a ready passage to Strangford. I stood on the point of a rock, which projected into a large circular cavity, that contained in the hollow, and round the edge of it, all the multitude who flocked together. I spoke longer than I used to do; and was no more weary when I had done, than I was at six in the morning. After service we went to Downpatrick, where I slept in peace.

_Fri._ 12. — I walked through the town; I suppose one of the most ancient in Ulster. I was informed, it was once abundantly larger than it is now; consisting of the Irish town, then inhabited by none but Roman Catholics; and the English town, encompassed with a wall, and a deep ditch filled with water. At the head of the English town stands the Abbey, on a hill which commands all the country. It is a noble ruin, and is far the largest building that I have seen in the kingdom. Adjoining to it is one of the most beautiful groves which I ever beheld with my eyes: It covers the sloping side of the hill, and has vistas cut through it every way. In the middle of it is a circular space, twenty or thirty yards in diameter. I would have preached there, but the rain drove into the House as many as could crowd together.

_Sat._ 13. — I took my stand in the middle of the Grove; the people standing before me on the gradually rising ground, which formed a beautiful theater: The sun just glimmered through the trees, but did not hinder me at all. It was a glorious opportunity: The whole congregation seemed to drink into one spirit.

_Sun._ 14. — I preached at Dunsford in the morning. In the evening the congregation in the Grove exceeded even that at Belfast; and I verily believe all of them were almost persuaded to be Christians.

_Mon._ 15. — I left Downpatrick with much satisfaction; and in the evening preached in the Linen-Hall at Lisburn, to near as large a congregation as that in the Grove; but not near so much affected. Afterwards I went to my old lodging at Derry-Aghy, one of the pleasantest spots in the kingdom;
and I could relish it now! How does God bring us down to the gates of death, and bring us up again!

_Tues._ 16. — I preached at eight to a lively congregation, under the venerable old yew, supposed to have flourished in the reign of King James, if not of Queen Elizabeth.

_Wed._ 17. — At eleven our brethren flocked to Lisburn from all parts, whom I strongly exhorted, in the Apostle’s words, to “walk worthy of the Lord.” At the love-feast which followed, we were greatly comforted; many of the country people declaring with all simplicity, and yet with great propriety both of sentiment and expression, what God had done for their souls.

_Thur._ 18. — I preached at Ballinderry, (in my way to Lurgan,) where many flocked together, though at a very short warning. We had four or five times as many in the evening at Lurgan; but some of them wild as colts untamed. However, they all listened to that great truth, “Narrow is the way that leadeth unto life.”

_Fri._ 19. — I preached about noon to a serious company at Derry-Anvil; and then went on to Cockhill. I preached here at the bottom of the garden; the table was placed under a tree, and most of the people sat on the grass before it; and every thing seemed to concur with the exhortation, “Acquaint thyself now with him, and be at peace.”

_Sat._ 20. — I travelled through a delightful country to Charlemont, where Captain Tottenham was the Commanding Officer. We lodged with him in the castle, which stands on an eminence, and commands the country on all sides. A tent was set up in the castle-yard, where all the soldiers were drawn up at eleven, with abundance of people from many miles round, who were all attention. In the evening their number was considerably enlarged; but still all heard as for life.

_Sun._ 21. — I preached at nine in the avenue at Armagh, to a large and serious congregation. It was increased four-fold at six in the evening; but many were there who behaved as if they had been in a bear-garden.
Mon. 22. — I took a walk to the Primate’s; and went through the house, and all the improvements. The house is neat and handsome, but not magnificent; and is elegantly, but not splendidly, furnished. The domain is beautifully laid out in meadow ground, sprinkled with trees; on one side of which is a long hill covered with a shrubbery, cut into serpentine walks. On each side of the shrubbery is a straight walk, commanding a beautiful prospect. Since this Primate came, the town wears another face: He has repaired and beautified the cathedral, built a row of neat houses for the Choral-Vicars, erected a public Library and an Infirmary, procured the Free-School to be rebuilt of the size of a little College and a new-built horse-barrack, together with a considerable number of convenient and handsome houses; so that Armagh is at length rising out of its ruins into a large and populous city. So much good may any man of a large fortune do, if he lays it out to the best advantage!

Tues. 23. — I went on to Tanderagee, one of the pleasantest towns in Ireland. As it was a fair, calm evening, I had designed to preach in the avenue to the Castle; but being desired to preach in the court-yard, I took my place under a tall spreading tree, in the midst of a numerous congregation, who were still as night. There could not be devised a more pleasing scene: The clear sky, the setting sun, the surrounding woods, the plain, unaffected people, were just suitable to the subject, “My yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

Wed. 24. — For exactly two months, we have had only two days without rain. In the evening I preached in the same lovely place. I dined, supped, and lodged at Dr. Lesley’s, the Rector; a well-bred, sensible, and I believe a pious man. We had family prayers before supper, which he read with admirable propriety and devotion; and I know not that I have spent a more agreeable evening since I came into the kingdom.

Thur. 25. — I walked round Dr. Lesley’s domain: A pleasanter spot I never saw. It lies on the top of a fruitful hill, at a small distance from the town; and commands the whole view of a lovely country, east, west, north, and south; and it is laid out with the finest taste imaginable. The ground I took for a park I found was an orchard, tufted with fruit-trees and
flowering-shrubs; and surrounded with a close, shady walk. I spent another hour with the amiable family this morning; and it was an hour I shall not soon forget: But it will never return! For one, if not more, of that lovely company, are since removed to Abraham’s bosom. In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Newry; and on Saturday morning returned to Dublin.

I had now just finished Xenophon’s KUROU PAIDEIA; some parts of which I think are exceeding dull, particularly his numerous speeches, and above all the tedious dialogue between Cyrus and Cambyses. But what a beautiful picture does he draw of Cyrus! What an understanding! and what tempers! Did ever a Heathen come up to this? Not since the world began. Few, exceeding few, even of the best instructed Christians have attained so unblamable a character.

Sun. 28. — I am this day seventy-five years old; and I do not find myself, blessed be God, any weaker than I was at five-and-twenty. This also hath God wrought!

All this week I visited as many as I could, and endeavored to confirm their love to each other; and I have not known the society for many years so united as it is now.

Sat. JULY 4. — A remarkable piece was put into my hands; the “Life of Mr. Morsay:” And I saw no reason to alter the judgment which I had formed of him forty years ago. He was a man of uncommon understanding, and greatly devoted to God. But he was a consummate enthusiast. Not the word of God, but his own imaginations, which he took for divine inspirations, were the sole rule both of his words and actions. Hence arose his marvellous instability, taking such huge strides backwards and forwards; hence his frequent darkness of soul: For when he departed from God’s word, God departed from him. Upon the whole, I do not know that ever I read a more dangerous writer; one who so wonderfully blends together truth and falsehood; solid piety, and wild enthusiasm.

Tues. 7. — Our little Conference began, at which about twenty Preachers were present. On Wednesday we heard one of our friends at large, upon
the duty of leaving the Church; but after a full discussion of the point, we all remained firm in our judgment, — that it is our duty not to leave the Church, wherein God has blessed us, and does bless us still.

_Sun._ 12. — After I had several times explained the nature of it, we solemnly renewed our covenant with God. It was a time never to be forgotten; God poured down upon the assembly “the spirit of grace and supplication;” especially in singing that verse of the concluding hymn, —

To us the covenant blood apply,
Which takes our sins away;
And register our names on high,
And keep us to that day.

This afternoon, Mr. Delap, one of our Preachers, walking through the city, met a crowd of people running from a mad dog, who had bit several persons: He walked on, took up a large stone, struck the dog on the head, and knocked him down; he then leaped upon him, and dispatched him; while the people crowded round, and gave him abundance of thanks.

_On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday_ I visited many of those who had left the society; but I found them so deeply prejudiced, that, till their hearts are changed, I could not advise them to return to it.

_Thur._ 16. — I went with a few friends to Lord Charlemont’s, two or three miles from Dublin. It is one of the pleasantest places I have ever seen: The water, trees, and lawns, are so elegantly intermixed with each other; having a serpentine walk running through a thick wood on one side, and an open prospect both of land and sea on the other. In the thickest part of the wood is the Hermitage, a small room, dark and gloomy enough. The Gothic temple, at the head of a fine piece of water, which is encompassed with stately trees, is delightful indeed. But the most elegant of all the buildings is not finished: The shell of it is surprisingly beautiful, and the rooms well contrived both for use and ornament. But what is all this unless God is here? Unless he is known, loved, and enjoyed? Not only vanity, unable to give happiness, but vexation of spirit.
Sun. 19. — In the evening I went on board the Prince of Orange; but, the wind failing, we soon struck upon a sandbank. We got clear of it about five in the morning, and set sail. All the day before there had been a strong northeast wind; this had raised the sea to an uncommon degree, which affected me full as much as a storm. However, lying down at four in the afternoon, I fell asleep, and slept most of the time till four in the morning. About six we landed on Liverpool quay, and all my sickness was over.

Tues. 21. — We had, as usual, a very numerous and very serious congregation. Wednesday, 22. I went on to Bolton. The new House here is the most beautiful in the country. It was well filled in the evening; and I believe many of the audience tasted largely of the powers of the world to come, while I enlarged upon our Lord’s words, “Neither can they die any more; for they are equal to angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.”

Fri. 24. — I preached at Bury and Rochdale, and the next evening at Halifax. Sunday, 26. The House was tolerably well filled at eight. Understanding there was great need of it, I preached on, “Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar’s; and unto God the things that are God’s.” I spoke with all plainness, and yet did not hear that any one was offended.

At one I preached on those words in the Gospel for the day, “Reckon ye yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.” Such a time I have not known for some years: The House was extremely crowded; but I believe there was not only no inattentive but no unaffected hearer. In the evening I preached at Bradford, to such a congregation as I have not seen since I left London.

Sat. August 1. — I was desired to take a view of Mr. Busfield’s improvements near Bingley. His house stands on the top of a hill clothed with wood, opposite to another which is covered with tall oaks. Between the hills runs the river. On the top, at the bottom, through the midst, and along the side of his woods, he has made partly straight, partly serpentine, walks; some of which command a lovely prospect. He is continually
making new improvements: But will not that thought frequently intrude,

Must I then leave thee, Paradise? Then leave
These happy shades and mansions fit for Gods?

**Sun. 2.** — At one I preached at the foot of Birstal-hill, to the largest congregation that ever was seen there. It was supposed there were twelve or fourteen thousand; but there were some thousands more at Leeds: I think it was the largest congregation that I have seen for many years, except that at Gwennap, in Cornwall.

**Tues. 4.** — Our Conference began: So large a number of Preachers never met at a Conference before. I preached, morning and evening, till Thursday night: Then my voice began to fail; so I desired two of our Preachers to supply my place the next day. On Saturday the Conference ended.

**Sun. 9.** — I preached at eight in the market-place at Dewsbury, to some thousands of serious people; as Mr. Pawley would not permit me to preach in the church, because it would give offense!

After visiting Bradford and Halifax, I struck across to Manchester and Stockport; and went on by moderate journeys to London. Having soon finished my business there, on Monday, 17, Dr. Coke, my brother, and I, took coach for Bristol; and early on Thursday, 20, I set out for Cornwall. I preached at Taunton that evening; Friday, 21, at Exon; and on Saturday reached the Dock.

**Sun. 23.** — At seven I preached in our Room, and at one on the quay, at Plymouth. The common people behaved well; but I was shocked at the stupidity and ill-breeding of several Officers, who kept walking and talking together all the time with the most perfect unconcern. We had no such Gallios in the evening at the Dock, though the congregation was four times as large. Surely this is an understanding people: May their love be equal to their knowledge!
Mon. 24. — In the way to Medros, Mr. Furz gave me a strange relation, which was afterwards confirmed by eye and ear witnesses: — In July, 1748, Martin Hoskins, of Sithney, being in a violent passion, was struck raving mad, and obliged to be chained down to the floor. Charles Sk—— went to see him. He cried out, “Who art thou? Hast thou faith? No; thou art afraid.” Charles felt an inexpressible shock, and was raving mad himself. He continued so for several days, till some agreed to keep a day of fasting and prayer. His lunacy then ended as suddenly as it began. But what was peculiarly remarkable was, while he was ill, Martin was quite well: As soon as he was well, Martin was as ill as ever.

Thence I went on to Redruth, Helstone, and Penzance. On Thursday, 27, in the evening I preached in the market-place, at St. Just. Very few of our old society are now left: The far greater part of them are in Abraham’s bosom. But the new generation are of the same spirit; serious, earnest, devoted to God; and particularly remarkable for simplicity and Christian sincerity.

Fri. 28. — The Stewards of the societies met at St. Ives, — a company of pious, sensible men. I rejoiced to find that peace and love prevailed through the whole Circuit. Those who styled themselves My Lady’s Preachers, who screamed, and railed, and threatened to swallow us up, are vanished away. I cannot learn that they have made one convert; a plain proof that God did not send them.

One was mentioning today a wonderful oration, which Mr. Rowland H. had lately made. I thought Mr. Toplady had not left behind him his fellow; but see! —

——Primo avulso, non deficit alter
Aureus, et simili frondescit virga metallo. 5

Sat. 29. — I found the venerable old man at Cubert pale, thin, and scarce half alive. However, he made shift to go in a chaise to the preaching, and, deaf as he was, to hear almost every word. He had such a night’s rest as he had not had for many months, and in the morning seemed hardly the same
person. It may be God will give him a little longer life, for the good of many.

Sun. 30. — About five I preached in the amphitheater at Gwennap, it was believed, to four-and-twenty thousand. Afterwards I spent a solemn hour with the society, and slept in peace.

Mon. 31. — About eleven I preached to a large and serious congregation, near the Town-Hall, in Bodmin; and about six in the evening at Launceston; a town as little troubled with religion as most in Cornwall.

Tues. September 1. — I went to Tiverton. I was musing here on what I heard a good man say long since, — “Once in seven years I burn all my sermons; for it is a shame if I cannot write better sermons now than I could seven years ago.” Whatever others can do, I really cannot. I cannot write a better sermon on the Good Steward, than I did seven years ago: I cannot write a better on the Great Assize, than I did twenty years ago: I cannot write a better on the Use of Money, than I did near thirty years ago: Nay, I know not that I can write a better on the Circumcision of the Heart, than I did five-and-forty years ago. Perhaps, indeed I may have read five or six hundred books more than I had then, and may know a little more History, or Natural Philosophy, than I did; but I am not sensible that this has made any essential addition to my knowledge in Divinity. Forty years ago I knew and preached every Christian doctrine which I preach now.

Thur. 3. — About noon I preached at Cathanger, about eight miles from Taunton. It was an exceeding large house, built (as the inscription over the gate testifies) in the year 1555, by Sergeant Walsh, who had then eight thousand pounds a year; perhaps more than equal to twenty thousand now. But the once famous family is now forgotten; the estate is mouldered almost into nothing; and three quarters of the magnificent buildings lie level with the dust. I preached in the great hall, like that of Lincoln College, to a very serious congregation. In the evening I preached at South-Petherton, once a place of renown, and the capital of a Saxon kingdom; as is vouched by a palace of King Ina still remaining, and a very large and ancient church. I suppose the last blow given to it was by Judge Jefferies, who, after
Monmouth’s rebellion, hanged so many of the inhabitants, and drove so many away, that it is never likely to lift up its head again.

Fri. 4. — I spent some time in the evening, and an hour in the morning, with the lovely children at Publow. Such another company of them I never saw, since Miss Bosanquet removed from Leytonstone.

Sat. 5. — I returned to Bristol. Sunday, 6. At eight I preached near the Drawbridge; at two near Kingswood school, under the tree which I planted for the use of the next generation; and at five, near King’s square, to a very numerous and exceeding serious congregation.

Mon. 7. — In my way to Bath I read a pamphlet which surprised me exceedingly. For many years I had heard the King severely blamed for giving all places of trust and profit to Scotchmen: And this was so positively and continually affirmed, that I had no doubt of it. To put the matter beyond all possible dispute, the writer appeals to the Court Kalendar of the present year, which contains the names of all those that hold places under the King. And hereby it appears, that of four hundred and fifty odd places, just eight are possessed by Scotchmen; and of the hundred and fifty-one places in the Royal Household, four are possessed by Scots, and no more.

Ought not this to be echoed through the three kingdoms, to show the regard to truth these wretches have, who are constantly endeavoring to inflame the nation against their Sovereign, as well as their fellow-subjects?

Tues. 8. — In the evening I stood on one side of the market-place at Frome, and declared to a very numerous congregation, “His commandments are not grievous.” They stood as quiet as those at Bristol, a very few excepted; most of whom were, by the courtesy of England, called Gentlemen. How much inferior to the keelmen and colliers!

On Wednesday and Thursday I made a little excursion into Dorsetshire, and on Saturday returned to Bristol. Sunday, 13. We had a comfortable opportunity at the Room in the morning, as well as at the Square in the afternoon; where the congregation was considerably larger than the Sunday
But on Sunday, 20, it was larger still. Now let the winter come: We have made our full use of the Michaelmas summer.

On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, on meeting the classes, I carefully examined whether there was any truth in the assertion, that above a hundred in our society were concerned in unlawful distilling. The result was, that I found two persons, and no more, that were concerned therein.

I now procured a copy of part of Mr. Fletcher’s late Letter to Mr. Ireland; which I think it my duty to publish, as a full answer to the lying accounts which have been published concerning that bad man: — “Mr. Voltaire, finding himself ill, sent for Dr. Fronchin, first Physician to the Duke of Orleans, one of his converts to infidelity, and said to him, ‘Sir, I desire you will save my life. I will give you half my fortune, if you will lengthen out my days only six months. If not, I shall go to the devil, and carry you with me.’”

Thur. 24. — I read Prayers and preached in Midsummer-Norton church. Thence I went to Bradford, on a sultry hot day, such as were several days this month; and preached on the seed that fell among thorns. God strongly applied his word.

Tues. 29. — I preached at Almsbury, to a large number of plain people, who seemed just ripe for the Gospel. We observed Friday, October 2, as a day of fasting and prayer, for our King and nation. We met, as usual, at five, at nine, at one, and in the evening. At each time, I believe, some found that God was with us; but more especially in the concluding service.

Sat. 3. — Visiting one at the poor-house, I was much moved to see such a company of poor, maimed, halt, and blind, who seemed to have no one caring for their souls. So I appointed to be there the next day; and at two o’clock had all that could get out of bed, young and old, in the great hall. My heart was greatly enlarged toward them, and many blessed God for the consolation.

Monday, I went with my brother to the Devizes, and preached in a large, commodious room. This and the following evening we preached at Sarum.
Wednesday, 7. We went on to Winchester. I had thoughts of preaching abroad, if haply any thing might awaken a careless, self-conceited people. But the rain would not permit: And it made the road so heavy that we could not reach Portsmouth-Common till near six.

Thur. 8. — One of our friends, whom I have known several years, Mrs. Sarah M——d, and on whose veracity I could depend, was mentioning some uncommon circumstances. I desired her to relate them at large, which she readily did as follows: —

“Six or seven years ago, a servant of my husband’s died of the small-pox. A few days after, as I was walking into the town, I met him in his common everyday clothes, running towards me. In about a minute he disappeared.

“Mr. Heth, a Surgeon and Apothecary, died in March, 1756. On the 14th of April following, I was walking with two other women in the High-Street, about day-break, and we all three saw him, dressed as he usually was, in a scarlet surtout, a bushy wig, and a very small hat. He was standing and leaning against a post, with his chin resting on his hands. As we came towards him, (for we were not frighted at all,) he walked towards us, and went by us. We looked steadily after him, and saw him till he turned into the market-house.

“Not long after this, Mr. Sm—— died. Ten or twelve days after, as I was walking near his house, about eleven o’clock, in a bright, sunshiny day, I saw him standing at his chamber window, and looking full upon me; but it was with the most horrid countenance that I ever saw. As I walked on, I could not keep my eyes off him, till he withdrew from the window, though I was so terrified with his ghastly look, that I was ready to drop down.”

Fri. 9. — I returned to London, and Sunday, 11, buried the remains of Eleanor Lee. I believe she received the great promise of God, entire sanctification, fifteen or sixteen years ago, and that she never lost it for an hour. I conversed intimately with her ever since, and never saw her do any action, little or great, nor heard her speak any word, which I could reprove. Thou wast indeed “a mother in Israel!”
Tues. 13. — I took a little tour into Oxfordshire, and preached in the evening at Wallingford. Wednesday, 14. I went on to Oxford, and, having an hour to spare, walked to Christ-Church, for which I cannot but still retain a peculiar affection. What lovely mansions are these! What is wanting to make the inhabitants of them happy? That, without which, no rational creature can be happy, — the experimental knowledge of God. In the evening I preached at Finstock, to a congregation gathered from many miles round. How gladly could I spend a few weeks in this delightful solitude! But I must not rest yet. As long as God gives me strength to labor, I am to use it. Thursday, 15. I preached at Witney. Since Nancy B. has been detained here, the work of God has greatly revived. Mysterious Providence! That one capable of being so extremely useful, should be thus shut up in a corner!

Fri. 16. — I was desired to preach at Thame, on my return to London. I came thither a little after ten. The mob had been so troublesome there, that it was a doubt with the Preachers, whether the place should not be given up. However, I thought it might not be amiss, before this was done, to make one trial myself. But I found it impracticable to preach abroad, the wind being so exceeding sharp. I went therefore into a large building, formerly used by the Presbyterians. It was quickly filled, and more than filled, many being obliged to stand without. Yet there was no breath of noise; the whole congregation seemed to be “all but their attention dead.” We had prayed before, that God would give us a quiet time, and he granted us our request.

Immediately after, a strange scene occurred. I was desired to visit one who had been eminently pious, but had now been confined to her bed for several months, and was utterly unable to raise herself up. She desired us to pray, that the chain might be broken. A few of us prayed in faith. Presently she rose up, dressed herself, came down stairs, and I believe had not any farther complaint. In the evening I preached at High-Wycomb, and on Saturday returned to London.

Mon. 19. — About noon I reached Mr. Fary’s near Little Brickhill. I designed to preach in the House; but the number of people obliged me to
preach abroad, in spite of the keen east winds. *Tuesday*, 20. I preached about noon at Hanslip, and in the evening at Moreton, near Buckingham. *Wednesday*, 21. I preached about noon at Silston, (properly Silverstone,) and then walked with a company of our friends to Whittlebury. This is the flower of all our societies in the Circuit, both for zeal and simplicity. *Thursday*, 22. I preached at Towcester; on *Friday*, at Northampton; and on *Saturday*, returned to London.

*Mon. 26.* — I set out in the diligence to Godmanchester, hoping to be there by six in the evening. But we did not come till past eight: So, most of the people being gone, I only gave a short exhortation. At five in the morning we had a large congregation, but a much larger in the evening. *Wednesday*, 28. About noon I preached at St. Neot’s, and afterwards visited a lovely young woman, who appeared to be in the last stage of a consumption, and was feebly gasping after God. She seemed to be just ripe for the Gospel, which she drank in with all her soul. God speedily brought her to the blood of sprinkling, and a few days after she died in peace.

I preached in the evening at Bedford and the next day, *Thursday*, 29, at Luton. We had a miserable preaching-house here: But Mr. Cole has now fitted up a very neat and commodious Room, which was thoroughly filled with well behaved and deeply attentive hearers. How long did we seem to be ploughing the sand here! But it seems there will be some fruit at last.

*Fri. 30.* — I preached at noon to fifty or sixty dull creatures, at poor, desolate Hertford; and they heard with something like seriousness. In the afternoon I went on to London.

*Sunday, November* 1, was the day appointed for opening the new chapel in the City-Road. It is perfectly neat, but not fine; and contains far more people than the Foundery: I believe, together with the morning chapel, as many as the Tabernacle. Many were afraid that the multitudes, crowding from all parts, would have occasioned much disturbance. But they were happily disappointed: There was none at all: All was quietness, decency, and order. I preached on part of Solomon’s Prayer at the Dedication of the Temple; and both in the morning and afternoon, (when I preached on the
hundred forty and four thousand standing with the Lamb on Mount Zion,) God was eminently present in the midst of the congregation.

**Mon. 2.** — I went to Chatham, and preached in the evening to a lively, loving congregation. **Tuesday, 3.** I went by water to Sheerness. Our Room being far too small for the people that attended, I sent to the Governor to desire (what had been allowed me before) the use of the chapel. He refused me, (uncivilly enough,) affecting to doubt whether I was in orders! So I preached to as many as it would contain in our own Room.

**Wed. 4.** — I took a view of the old church at Minster, once a spacious and elegant building. It stands pleasantly on the top of a hill, and commands all the country round. We went from thence to Queensborough, which contains above fifty houses, and sends two members to Parliament. Surely the whole Isle of Sheppy is now but a shadow of what it was once.

**Thur. 5.** — I returned to Chatham, and on the following morning set out in the stage-coach for London. At the end of Stroud, I chose to walk up the hill, leaving the coach to follow me. But it was in no great haste: It did not overtake me till I had walked above five miles. I cared not if it had been ten: The more I walk, the sounder I sleep.

**Sun. 15.** — Having promised to preach in the evening at St. Antholine’s church, I had desired one to have a coach ready at the door, when the service at the new chapel was ended. But he had forgot; so that, after preaching and meeting the society, I was obliged to walk as fast as I could to the church. The people were so wedged together, that it was with difficulty I got in. The church was extremely hot; but this I soon forgot; for it pleased God to send a gracious rain upon his inheritance.

**Thur. 26.** — I fulfilled the dying request of Ann Thwayte, by burying her remains, and preaching her funeral sermon. In all the changes of those about her, she stood steadfast, doing and suffering the will of God: She was a woman of faith and prayer; in life and death adorning the doctrine of God her Savior.
Sun. 29. — I was desired to preach a charity sermon in St. Luke’s church, Old-Street. I doubt whether it was ever so crowded before; and the fear of God seemed to possess the whole audience. In the afternoon I preached at the new chapel; and at seven, in St. Margaret’s, Rood-Lane; full as much crowded as St. Luke’s. Is then the scandal of the Cross ceased?

Tues. DECEMBER 1. — I went to Rye. Here, as in many other places, those who begin to flee from the wrath to come are continually “received to doubtful disputations;” puzzled and perplexed with intricate questions concerning absolute and unconditional decrees! Lord, how long wilt thou suffer this? How long shall these well-meaning zealots destroy the dawning work of grace, and strangle the children in the birth?

Wed. 2. — In the evening I preached at Robertsbridge, and spoke with all possible plainness, both for the sake of threescore children, and of a large congregation of serious, attentive people.

Thur. 3. — Many at Sevenoaks seemed deeply affected, while I was applying those words, “Do ye now believe?” Especially while I was reminding them of the deep work which God wrought among them twelve or fourteen years ago. Friday, going on to Shoreham, I found Mr. P. once more brought back from the gates of death; undoubtedly for the sake of his little flock; who avail themselves of his being spared too, and continually increase not only in number, but in the knowledge and love of God.

Sun. 6. — I buried the remains of Merchant West, snatched away in the midst of his years. From a child he had the fear of God, and was serious and unblamable in his behavior. When he was a journeyman, he was reverenced by all who wrought in the shop with him; he was a pattern of diligence in all things, spiritual and temporal. During a long and severe illness, his patience was unshaken, till he joyfully resigned his spirit to God.

Mon. 7. — I took a little journey to Canterbury and Dover, and was much comforted among a loving, earnest people. Friday, 11. I preached at Lambeth, in the chapel newly prepared by Mr. Edwards, whose wife has
seventy-five boarders. Miss Owen, at Publow, takes only twenty, thinking she cannot do her duty to any more.

**Fri. 18.** — I called upon Colonel Gallatin. But what a change is here: The fine gentleman, the soldier, is clean gone, sunk into a feeble, decrepit old man; not able to rise off his seat, and hardly able to speak.

**Sun. 20.** — I buried what was mortal of honest Silas Told. For many years he attended the malefactors in Newgate, without fee or reward; and I suppose no man for this hundred years has been so successful in that melancholy office. God had given him peculiar talents for it; and he had amazing success therein. The greatest part of those whom he attended died in peace, and many of them in the triumph of faith.

**Fri. 25.** — (Being *Christmas-Day.*) Our service began at four, as usual, in the new chapel. I expected Mr. Richardson to read Prayers at West-Street chapel, but he did not come; so I read Prayers myself, and preached, and administered the sacrament to several hundred people. In the afternoon I preached at the new chapel, thoroughly filled in every corner; and in the evening at St. Sepulchre’s, one of the largest parish churches in London. It was warm enough, being sufficiently filled; yet I felt no weakness or weariness, but was stronger after I had preached my fourth sermon, than I was after the first.

**Thur. 31.** — We concluded the old year with a solemn watch-night, and began the new with praise and thanksgiving. We had a violent storm at night. The roaring of the wind was like loud thunder. It kept me awake half an hour; I then slept in peace.

**Fri. January 1, 1779.** — At length we have a House capable of containing the whole society. We met there this evening to renew our covenant with God; and we never met on that solemn occasion without a peculiar blessing.

**Tues. 12.** — I dined and drank tea with four German Ministers. I could not but admire the wisdom of those that appointed them. They seem to consider not only the essential points, their sense and piety, but even
those smaller things, the good breeding, the address, yea, the persons of those they send into foreign countries.

Sun. 24. — I visited a young woman in such terrible fits as I scarce ever saw before; and she was hardly out of one, when she fell into another; so that it seemed she must soon lose her reason, if not her life. But Dr. Wilson, in one or two days’ time, restored her to perfect health.

Mon. February 8. — Finding many serious persons were much discouraged by prophets of evil, confidently foretelling very heavy calamities, which were coming upon our nation, I endeavored to lift up their hands, by opening and applying those comfortable words: (Psalm 43:5, 6:) “Why art thou so heavy, O my soul? And why art thou so disquieted within me? O put thy trust in God; for I will yet give him thanks, which is the help of my countenance, and my God.”

Wednesday, 10, was a National Fast. So solemn a one I never saw before. From one end of the city to the other, there was scarce any one seen in the streets. All places of public worship were crowded in an uncommon degree; and an unusual awe sat on most faces. I preached on the words of God to Abraham, interceding for Sodom, “I will not destroy the city for his sake.”

Mon. 15. — I went to Norwich in the stage-coach, with two very disagreeable companions, called a gentleman and gentlewoman, but equally ignorant, insolent, lewd, and profane.

Wed. 17. — I went to Yarmouth, and preached to a large and serious congregation. Thursday, 18. I preached at Lowestoft, where is a great awakening, especially among youth and children; several of whom, between twelve and sixteen years of age, are a pattern to all about them. Friday, 19. I preached at Loddon, and afterwards talked with a girl sixteen years of age. She was justified two months since, and has not yet lost the sight of God’s countenance for a moment; but has been enabled to rejoice evermore, and to pray without ceasing. But being surrounded with relations who neither loved nor feared God, they were pressing upon her
continually, till by little and little she sunk back into the world, and had neither the power nor form of religion left.

Sun. 21. — I returned to Norwich, and took an exact account of the society. I wish all our Preachers would be accurate in their accounts, and rather speak under than above the truth. I had heard again and again of the increase of the society. And what is the naked truth? Why, I left in it two hundred and two members; and I find one hundred and seventy-nine!

Sunday, 21. At twelve I took coach, and in the morning reached London.

Sun. 28. — Immediately after preaching at Spitalfields, I hasted away to St. Peter’s, Cornhill, and declared to a crowded congregation, “God hath given us his Holy Spirit.” At four I preached in the new chapel, for the benefit of the Reformation Society. This also I trust will be a means of uniting together the hearts of the children of God of various denominations.

Mon. March 1. — I went to Bristol. Thursday, 4. I went over to Paulton, and preached at noon to the liveliest people in all the Circuit. This people are now just of the same spirit as those of Bristol were forty years ago.

Thur. 11. — I opened the new chapel at Bath. It is about half as large as that at London, and built nearly upon the same model. After reading Prayers, I preached on, “We preach Christ crucified; to the Jews a stumbling-block, and to the Greeks foolishness.” I believe God sent his word home to many hearts. We concluded the service with the Lord’s Supper.

Mon. 15. — I began my tour through England and Scotland; the lovely weather continuing, such as the oldest man alive has not seen before, for January, February, and half of March. In the evening I preached at Stroud, the next morning at Gloucester, designing to preach in Stanley at two, and at Tewkesbury in the evening; but the Minister of Gratton (near Stanley) sending me word, I was welcome to the use of his church, I ordered notice to be given, that the service would begin there at six o’clock. Stanley chapel was thoroughly filled at two. It is eighteen years since I was there before; so that many of those whom I saw here then, were now
gray-headed; and many were gone to Abraham’s bosom. May we follow them as they did Christ!

I was preparing to go to Gratton, when one brought me word from Mr. Roberts, that he had changed his mind; so I preached in Mr. Stephen’s orchard, to far more than his church would have contained. And it was no inconvenience either to me or them, as it was a mild, still evening.

**Wed. 17.** — I preached at Tewkesbury about noon, and at Worcester in the evening. **Thursday, 18.** Upon inquiry, I found there had been no morning preaching since the Conference! So the people were of course weak and faint. At noon I preached in Bewdley, in an open space, at the head of the town, to a very numerous and quiet congregation. Here Mrs. C—— informed me, “This day twelvemonth I found peace with God; and the same day my son, till then utterly thoughtless, was convinced of sin. Some time after, he died, rejoicing in God, and praising him with his latest breath.”

**Fri. 19.** — I preached in Bengeworth church about noon, and about six in Pebworth church. **Saturday, 20.** I went on to Birmingham. **Sunday, 21.** Just at the time of preaching, at Bromwich-Heath, began such a storm as that which ushered in the year. Yet as no house could contain the people, I was constrained to stand in the court-yard. For a moment I was afraid of the tiles falling on the people; but they regarded nothing but the word. As I concluded, we had a furious shower of hail: Hitherto could the prince of the power of the air go; but no farther.

After preaching at Wednesbury, Darlaston, Dudley, and Wolverhampton, on **Wednesday, 24,** I went on to Madeley. In the way I finished a celebrated “Essay on Taste.” And is this the treatise that gained the premium? It is lively and pretty; but neither deep nor strong. Scarce any of the terms are accurately defined: Indeed, defining is not this author’s talent. He has not by any means a clear apprehension; and it is through this capital defect, that he jumbles together true and false propositions, in every chapter and in every page.
To this Essay three extracts are subjoined. The first is much to the purpose. The second is a superficial, empty thing. Is this a specimen of the great M. D’Alembert? But I was most surprised at the third. What! is this extracted from the famous Montesquieu? It has neither strength, nor clearness, nor justness of thought! And is this the writer so admired all over Europe? He is no more to be compared to Lord Forbes, or Dr. Beattie, than a mouse to an elephant.

Thur. 25. — I preached in the new House which Mr. Fletcher has built in Madeley wood. The people here exactly resemble those at Kingswood; only they are more simple and teachable. But for want of discipline, the immense pains which he has taken with them has not done the good which might have been expected.

I preached at Shrewsbury in the evening, and on Friday, 26, about noon, in the assembly-room at Broseley. It was well we were in the shade; for the sun shone as hot as it usually does at Midsummer. We walked from thence to Coalbrook-Dale, and took a view of the bridge which is shortly to be thrown over the Severn. It is one arch, a hundred feet broad, fifty-two high, and eighteen wide; all of cast-iron, weighing many hundred tons. I doubt whether the Colossus at Rhodes weighed much more.

Sat. 27. — I preached at Newcastle-under-Lyne; Sunday, 28, at Burslem, morning and afternoon. Monday, 29. I went on to our loving brethren at Congleton, and preached on the nature of Christian zeal. A measure of this they have already; but they want much more. Tuesday, 30, and the next day, I preached at Macclesfield. The hearts of many were enlarged; and the society I found was increasing both in number and strength.

Thur. APRIL 1. — About one, I preached at New-Mills, in Derbyshire. A commodious preaching-house, lately built, has proved a blessing to the whole country. They flock together from every quarter, and are thankful both to God and man. In the evening I preached at Stockport, where I received a strange account of poor William Hamilton, who left us to join the Quakers, and is as miserable as he can live, afraid to see any man lest he should kill him. O what a poor exchange has this unhappy man made!
Fri. 2 — About one I opened the new chapel at Davyhulme. April 4, (being Easter-Day,) was a solemn festival. In the afternoon I preached at Oldham, to such a congregation as I have not seen since I was in the Cornish amphitheater. And all, beside a few giddy children, were seriously attentive.

Mon. 5. — I preached at Northwich. I used to go on from hence to Little-Leigh; but since Mr. Barker is gone hence, that place knows us no more. I cannot but wonder at the infatuation of men that really love and fear God, and yet leave great part of, if not all, their substance to men that neither love nor fear him! Surely if I did little good with my money while I lived, I would, at least, do good with it when I could live no longer.

Tues. 6. — I went to Mr. S——’s at Nantwich, a nephew of Mr. Matthew S——; who was, fifty years ago, one of our little company at Oxford, and was then both in person, in natural temper, and in piety, one of the loveliest young men I knew. Mr. Joseph S—— was then unborne, and was for many years without God in the world. But he is now as zealous in the works of God, as he was once in the works of the devil. While I preached it was a season of strong consolation; but one young gentlewoman refused to be comforted. She followed me into Mr. S——’s all in tears; but would neither touch meat nor drink. After I had spent a little time in prayer, she broke out into prayer herself; and she did not cease, till God turned her sorrow into joy unspeakable.

After preaching at Alpraham and Chester, on Wednesday I went on to Warrington. The proprietor of the new chapel had sent me word, that I was welcome to preach in it; but he had now altered his mind: So I preached in our own; and I saw not one inattentive hearer.

I preached at Liverpool in the evening, and the next day; at Wigan on Friday; on Saturday and Sunday at Bolton. Monday, 12. I preached at Bury about one; and in the evening at Rochdale. Now was the day of visitation for this town. The people were all on fire: Never was such a flame kindled here before; chiefly by the prayer-meetings scattered through the town. Tuesday, 13. I preached at nine to a crowded audience in the new House at Bacup; at one in the shell of the house at Padiham,
where there is at length a prospect of peace, after abundance of disturbance, caused by one who neither fears God nor reverences man. In the evening I preached at Colne; but the people were still in such a panic, that few durst go into the left-hand gallery. Wednesday, 14. After a delightful ride through the mountains, I preached first in Todmorden, and then in Heptonstall church. I afterwards lodged at the Ewood, which I still love for good Mr. Grimshaw’s sake.

Thur. 15. — I went to Halifax, where a little thing had lately occasioned great disturbance. An angel blowing a trumpet was placed on the sounding-board over the pulpit. Many were vehemently against this; others as vehemently for it: But a total end was soon put to the contest; for the angel vanished away. The congregations, morning and evening, were very large; and the work of God seems to increase, in depth as well as extent.

Sun. 18. — In the morning I preached in Haworth church; but in the afternoon I could not. Thousands upon thousands were gathered together, so that I was obliged to stand in the church-yard. And I believe all that stood still were able to hear distinctly.

Mon. 19. — I preached in Bingley church to a numerous congregation. I dined with Mr. Busfield, in his little paradise; but it can give no happiness unless God is there. Thence I went to Otley. Here also the work of God increases; particularly with regard to sanctification. And I think every one who has experienced it, retains a clear witness of what God has wrought.

Thur. 22. — I was a little surprised at a passage in Dr. Smollet’s “History of England,” vol. xv., pp. 121, 122: —

“Imposture and fanaticism still hang upon the skirts of religion. Weak minds were seduced by the delusions of a superstition, styled Methodism, raised upon the affectation of superior sanctity, and pretensions to divine illumination. Many thousands were infected with this enthusiasm by the endeavors of a few obscure Preachers, such as Whitefield, and the two Wesleys, who found means to lay the whole kingdom under contribution.”
Poor Dr. Smollet! Thus to transmit to all succeeding generations a whole heap of notorious falsehoods!

“Imposture and fanaticism!” Neither one nor the other had any share in the late revival of scriptural religion, which is no other than the love of God and man, gratitude to our Creator, and goodwill to our fellow-creatures. Is this delusion and superstition? No, it is real wisdom; it is solid virtue. Does this fanaticism “hang upon the skirts of religion?” Nay, it is the very essence of it. Does the Doctor call this enthusiasm? Why? Because he knows nothing about it. Who told him that these “obscure Preachers” made “pretensions to divine illumination?” How often has that silly calumny been refuted to the satisfaction of all candid men? However, they “found means to lay the whole kingdom under contribution.” So does this frontless man, blind and bold, stumble on without the least shadow of truth!

Meantime, what faith can be given to his history? What credit can any man of reason give to any fact upon his authority?

In travelling this week I looked over Baron Swedenborg’s “Account of Heaven and Hell.” He was a man of piety, of a strong understanding, and most lively imagination; but he had a violent fever when he was five-and-fifty years old, which quite overturned his understanding. Nor did he ever recover it; but it continued “majestic, though in ruins.” From that time he was exactly in the state of that gentleman at Argos, —

Qui se credebat miros audire tragaedos,
In vacuo laetus sessor plausorque theatro.

Who wondrous tragedies was wont to hear,
Sitting alone in the empty theater.

His words, therefore, from that time were aegri somnia, the dreams of a disordered imagination; just as authentic as Quevedo’s “Visions of Hell.” Of this work in particular I must observe, that the doctrine contained therein is not only quite unproved, quite precarious from beginning to end, as depending entirely on the assertion of a single brain-sick man; but that, in many instances, it is contradictory to Scripture, to reason, and to itself.
But, over and above this, it contains many sentiments that are essentially and dangerously wrong. Such is that concerning the Trinity; for he roundly affirms God to be only one person, who was crucified: So that he revives and openly asserts the long-exploded heresy of the Sabellians and Patrippassians; yea, and that of the Anthropomorphites; affirming that God constantly appears in heaven in the form of a man. And the worst is, he flatly affirms, “None can go to heaven, who believes three persons in the Godhead:” Which is more than the most violent Arian or Socinian ever affirmed before.

Add to this, that his ideas of heaven are low, grovelling, just suiting a Mahometan paradise; and his account of it has a natural tendency to sink our conceptions, both of the glory of heaven, and of the inhabitants of it; whom he describes as far inferior both in holiness and happiness to Gregory Lopez, or Monsieur De Renty. And his account of hell leaves nothing terrible in it; for, first, he quenches the unquenchable fire. He assures us there is no fire there; only he allows that the governor of it, the devil, sometimes orders the spirits that behave ill to be “laid on a bed of hot ashes.” And, secondly, he informs you, that all the damned enjoy their favorite pleasures. He that delights in filth is to have his filth; yea, and his harlot too! Now, how dreadful a tendency must this have in such an age and nation as this! I wish those pious men, Mr. Clowes and Clotworthy, would calmly consider these things, before they usher into the world any more of this madman’s dreams.

Mon. 26. — I preached at Huddersfield, where there is a great revival of the work of God. Many have found peace with God: Sometimes sixteen, eighteen, yea, twenty in one day. So that the deadly wound they suffered, when their Predestinarian brethren left them, is now fully healed; and they are not only more lively, but more in number, than ever they were before.

Tues. 27. — I saw a melancholy sight indeed! One that ten years ago was clearly perfected in love; but was worried by Mr.——, day and night, theaping him down he was in a delusion, that at length it drove him stark mad. And so he continues to this day. Observe! it was not Perfection drove this man mad, but the incessant teasing him with doubtful disputations.
Wed. 28. — I had promised to preach at six in the morning, to the poor prisoners at Whiteley. Though the ground was covered with snow, so many people flocked together, that I was constrained to preach in the court of the prison. The snow continued to fall, and the north wind to whistle round us; but I trust God warmed many hearts.

I preached at Wakefield in the evening; Thursday, 29, at Rothwell and Leeds; and on Friday noon, at Harewood. In the afternoon we walked to Mr. Lascelles’s house. It is finely situated on a little eminence, commanding a most delightful prospect of hill and dale, and wood and water. It is built of a fine white stone, with two grand and beautiful fronts. I was not much struck with anything within. There is too much sameness in all the great houses I have seen in England; two rows of large, square rooms, with costly beds, glasses, chairs, and tables. But here is a profusion of wealth; every pane of glass, we were informed, cost six-and-twenty shillings. One looking-glass cost five hundred pounds, and one bed, six hundred. The whole floor was just on the plan of Montague House; now the British Museum. The grounds round the house are pleasant indeed, particularly the walks on the river-side, and through the woods. But what has the owner there of, save the beholding them with his eyes?

Sat. May 1. — I looked over the first volume of Mr. Bryant’s “Ancient Mythology.” He seems to be a person of immense reading, and indefatigable industry. But I have two objections to the whole work:

1. That his discoveries, being built chiefly on etymologies, carry no certainty in them.

2. That were they ever so certain, they are of no consequence. For instance, Whether Chiron was a man or a mountain, — and whether the Cyclops were giants or watch-towers, — are points of no manner of importance, either to me or any man living.

Sun. 2. — Dr. Kershaw, the Vicar of Leeds, desired me to assist him at the sacrament. It was a solemn season. We were ten Clergymen, and seven or eight hundred communicants. Mr. Atkinson desired me to preach in the
afternoon. Such a congregation had been seldom seen there; but I preached to a much larger in our own House at five; and I found no want of strength.

**Fri. 7.** — After having visited the intermediate societies, I came to Darlington, and found some of the liveliest people in the north of England. All but one or two of the society are justified; great part of them partakers of the great salvation; and all of them seem to retain their first simplicity, and to be as teachable as little children.

**Sun. 9.** — I preached in the market-place; and all the congregation behaved well, but a party of the Queen’s Dragoons. **Monday, 10.** I preached at Barnard-Castle; and saw a quite different behavior in the Durham Militia; the handsomest body of soldiers I ever saw, except in Ireland. The next evening they all came, both Officers and soldiers, and were a pattern to the whole congregation. In my journey to Brough, (where I preached at noon,) I read over a volume of Dr. Blair’s Sermons. He is an elegant, but not a deep, writer; much resembling, but not equaling, Mr. Seed. I do not remember that any day in January, February, or March, was near so cold as this.

**Wed. 12.** — After preaching at Cuthburton and in Teesdale, I went a little out of my way, to see one of the wonders of nature. The river Tees rushes down between two rocks, and falls sixty feet perpendicular into a basin of water, sixty feet deep. In the evening I preached to the lovely congregation in Weardale, and the next day went on to Newcastle.

**Sun. 16.** — I preached at Gateshead-Fell in the morning; and in the new House, near Sheephill, at noon. Here the work of God greatly revives; many are lately convinced of sin, and many enabled, from day to day, to rejoice in God their Savior.

**Mon. 17.** — About noon I preached at Shields, and in the evening at Sunderland. **Tuesday, 18.** I read Prayers and preached in Monkwearmouth church; and **Thursday, 20,** returned to Newcastle. **Sunday, 23.** In the morning I preached at Ballast-Hills; about two, at the Fell; about five, at the Garth-Heads. The congregation was double to that at the Fell; and I trust God gave us a double blessing.
Mon. 24. — I preached at five in the Orphan-House; about nine, at Placey; at noon, in the market-house, at Morpeth. Many soldiers, who were marching through the town, came in; and the power of the Lord was present to heal. In the evening I preached in the Court-House, at Alnwick, and at night was no more tired than in the morning.

Tues. 25. — We walked through the Castle. Two of the rooms are more elegant than even those at Harewood-House. But it is not a profusion of ornaments, (they are exceeding plain and simple,) it is not an abundance of gold and silver, but a _je ne scai quoi_, that strikes every person of taste.

In the evening I preached in the Town-Hall, at Berwick. Many Officers, as well as soldiers, were there; and the whole congregation seemed much affected. Shall we see fruit at Berwick also?

Wed. 26. — We had such a congregation at Dunbar as I have not seen there for many years. Thursday, 27. I went on to Edinburgh. I was agreeably surprised at the singing in the evening. I have not heard such female voices, so strong and clear, anywhere in England.

Fri. 28. — I went to Glasgow, and preached in the House; but the next evening, by the river-side. Sunday, 30. At seven I spoke exceeding strong words, in applying the parable of the Sower. In the afternoon I went to the English chapel. But how was I surprised! Such decency have I seldom seen even at West-Street, or the new Room in Bristol.

1. All, both men and women, were dressed plain: I did not see one high head:
2. No one took notice of any one, at coming in; but, after a short ejaculation, sat quite still:
3. None spoke to any one during the Service, nor looked either on one side or the other:
4. All stood, every man, woman, and child, while the Psalms were sung:
5. Instead of an unmeaning voluntary, was an anthem, and one of the simplest and sweetest I ever heard:
6. The Prayers, preceding a sound, useful sermon were seriously and devoutly read:

7. After service, none bowed, or courtesied, or spoke, but went quietly and silently away.

After church, I preached again by the river-side, to a huge multitude of serious people: I believe, full as many more as we had the Sunday before, at Newcastle. Surely we shall not lose all our labor here.

Mon. 31. — I returned to Edinburgh; and, June 1, set out on my northern journey. In the evening I preached at Dundee. The congregation was, as usual, very large and deeply attentive. But that was all. I did not perceive that any one was affected at all. I admire this people: So decent, so serious, and so perfectly unconcerned.

Wed. 2. — We went on to Arbroath, where was near as large a congregation as at Dundee, but nothing so serious. The poor Glassites here, pleading for a merely notional faith, greatly hinder either the beginning or the progress of any real work of God. Thursday, 3. I preached at Aberdeen, to a people that can feel as well as hear. Friday, 4. I set out for Inverness, and about eight preached at Inverury, to a considerable number of plain country people, just like those we see in Yorkshire. My spirit was much refreshed among them, observing several of them in tears. Before we came to Strathbogie, (now new-named Huntley,) Mr. Brackenbury was much fatigued. So I desired him to go into the chaise, and rode forward to Keith.

Mr. Gordon, the Minister, invited us to drink tea at his house. In the evening I went to the market-place. Four children, after they had stood a while to consider, ventured to come near me; then a few men and women crept forward; till we had upwards of a hundred. At nine on Sunday, 6, I suppose they were doubled; and some of them seemed a little affected. I dined at Mr. Gordon’s, who behaved in the most courteous, yea, and affectionate, manner. At three I preached in the kirk, one of the largest I have seen in the kingdom, but very ruinous. It was thoroughly filled, and God was there in an uncommon manner. He sent forth his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice; so that I believe many of the stout-hearted trembled.
In the evening I preached once more in the market-place, on those awful words, “Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.”

*Mon. 7.* — I came to Grange-Green, near Forres, about twelve o’clock. But I found the house had changed its master since I was here before, nine years ago. Mr. Grant (who then lived here in his brother’s house) was now Sir Lodowick Grant; having succeeded to the title and estate of Sir Alexander, dying without issue. But his mind was not changed with his fortune. He received me with cordial affection, and insisted on my sending for Mrs. Smith and her little girl, whom I had left at Forres. We were all here as at home, in one of the most healthy and most pleasant situations in the kingdom; and I had the satisfaction to observe my daughter sensibly recovering her strength, almost every hour. In the evening all the family were called in to prayers; to whom I first expounded a portion of Scripture. Thus ended this comfortable day. So has God provided for us in a strange land!

*Tues. 8.* — I found another hearty welcome from Mr. Dunbar, the Minister of Nairn. A little after ten I preached in his kirk, which was full from end to end. I have seldom seen a Scotch congregation so sensibly affected. Indeed it seemed that God smote the rocks, and brake the hearts of stone in pieces.

In the afternoon I reached Inverness, but found a new face of things there. Good Mr. Mackenzie had been for some years removed to Abraham’s bosom. Mr. Fraser, his colleague, a pious man of the old stamp, was likewise gone to rest. The three present Ministers are of another kind; so that I have no more place in the kirk; and the wind and rain would not permit me to preach on the Green. However, our House was large, though gloomy enough. Being now informed, (which I did not suspect before,) that the town was uncommonly given to drunkenness, I used the utmost plainness of speech; and I believe not without effect. I then spent some time with the society, increased from twelve to between fifty and sixty: Many of these knew in whom they had believed; and many were going on to perfection: So that all the pains which have been taken to stop the work of God here, have hitherto been in vain.
Wed. 9. — We had another rainy day, so that I was again driven into the House; and again I delivered my own soul, to a larger congregation than before. In the morning we had an affectionate parting, perhaps to meet no more. I am glad, however, that I have made three journeys to Inverness. It has not been lost labor.

Between ten and eleven I began preaching at Nairn. The House was pretty well filled again; and many more of the Gentry were there, than were present on Tuesday. It pleased God to give me again liberty of speech, in opening and applying those words, “God is a Spirit; and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.”

About two we reached Sir Lodowick Grant’s. In the evening we had a very serious congregation. Afterwards I spent an hour very agreeably with the family, and two or three neighboring gentlemen.

Fri. 11. — We did not stop at Keith, but went on to Strathbogie. Here we were in a clean, convenient house, and had everything we wanted. All the family very willingly joined us in prayer. We then slept in peace.

Sat. 12. — About one I preached at Inverury, to a larger congregation than before, and was again refreshed with the simplicity and earnestness of the plain country-people. In the evening, I preached at Aberdeen. Sunday, 13. I spoke as closely as I could, both morning and evening, and made a pointed application to the hearts of all that were present. I am convinced this is the only way whereby we can do any good in Scotland. This very day I heard many excellent truths delivered in the kirk. But as there was no application, it was likely to do as much good as the singing of a lark. I wonder the pious Ministers in Scotland are not sensible of this. They cannot but see, that no sinners are convinced of sin, none converted to God, by this way of preaching. How strange is it then, that neither reason nor experience teaches them to take a better way!

Mon. 14. — I preached again at Arbroath; Tuesday, 15, at Dundee; and Wednesday, 16, at Edinburgh. Thursday, 17. I examined the society. In five years I found five members had been gained! Ninety-nine being increased
to a hundred and four. What then have our Preachers been doing all this time?

1. They have preached four evenings in the week, and on Sunday morning; the other mornings they have fairly given up.

2. They have taken great care not to speak too plain, lest they should give offense.

3. When Mr. Brackenbury preached the old Methodist doctrine, one of them said, “You must not preach such doctrine here.

The doctrine of Perfection is not calculated for the meridian of Edinburgh” Waving then all other hindrances, is it any wonder, that the work of God has not prospered here?

On Friday and Saturday, I preached with all possible plainness; and some appeared to be much stirred up. On Sunday, 20, I preached at eight, and at half an hour past twelve; and God gave us a parting blessing.

I was in hopes of preaching abroad at Dunbar in the evening, but the rain would not permit. Monday, 21. I preached in the Court-House at Alnwick; and finding the people were greatly alarmed, with the news of the French and Spanish fleets, I opened and applied, “Say ye to the righteous, it shall be well with him.” I believe many laid hold of the promise, and were not a little comforted.

Tues. 22. — Finding the panic had spread to Newcastle, I strongly enforced those words, “The Lord sitteth above the waterfloods; the Lord reigneth a King for ever.” Wednesday, 23. I rested here. Lovely place, and lovely company! But I believe there is another world: Therefore, I must “arise and go hence!”

Thur. 24. — I preached at Stockton-upon-Tees at noon, and at Yarm in the evening. Friday, 25. At two in the afternoon I preached to a lovely congregation, at Potto, and to such another at Hutton-Rudby. I was afterwards agreeably surprised in examining the select society. Many of them have been members thereof for near twenty years. And not one of them has lost the pure love of God ever since they first received it.
Sat. 26. — After preaching at Stokesley and Guisborough, I went on to our loving, earnest brethren at Whitby; just of the same spirit with those at Darlington, in the opposite point of the Circuit.

Sun. 27. — I preached at eight in the Room, and at five in the market-place, to a huge congregation. They were deeply attentive; but no more affected than the stones they stood upon.

Mon. 28. — I preached in the new preaching-house, at Robin Hood’s Bay, and then went on to Scarborough. Tuesday, 29, I spent agreeably and profitably with my old friends; and in my way to Bridlington, Wednesday, 30, took a view of Flamborough-Head. It is an huge rock, rising perpendicular from the sea to an immense height, which gives shelter to an innumerable multitude of sea-fowl of various kinds. I preached in the evening at Bridlington, and afterwards heard a very uncommon instance of paternal affection: — A gentleman of the town had a favorite daughter, whom he set up in a milliner’s shop. Some time after she had a concern for her soul, and believed it her duty to enter into the society. Upon this her good father forbad her his house; demanding all the money he had laid out; and required her instantly to sell all her goods, in order to make the payment!

In this journey I looked over the “History of Whitby,” in which are many curious things. Among others, there is an account of St. Ninian, a Monk of Whitby Abbey, long before the Conquest. Here is also an account of the father of the Percy family: He came over with William the Conqueror, and took his name from a town in Normandy. So the pretty tale of piercing the eye of the Scotch King proves to be mere invention!

Thur. July 1. — This was the first of eighteen or twenty days full as hot as any I remember in Georgia; and yet the season is remarkably healthy. I preached in Beverley at soon, and at Hull in the evening. Saturday, 3. I reached Grimsby, and found a little trial. In this, and many other parts of the kingdom, those striplings, who call themselves Lady Huntingdon’s Preachers, have greatly hindered the work of God. They have neither sense, courage, nor grace, to go and beat up the devil’s quarters, in any place where Christ has not been named; but wherever we have entered as
by storm, and gathered a few souls, often at the peril of our lives, they
creep in, and, by doubtful disputations, set every one’s sword against his
brother. One of these has just crept into Grimsby, and is striving to divide
the poor little flock; but I hope his labor will be in vain, and they will still
hold “the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.”

Sun. 4. — I had designed to preach abroad at Louth; but the rain drove us
into the House. In the evening I expounded, and strongly applied, the
story of Dives and Lazarus. The whole congregation, except a few poor
gentlemen, behaved with decency.

Mon. 5. — I preached about eleven, at Langham-Row, to a congregation
gathered from many miles round, on, “How amiable are thy tabernacles, O
Lord of Hosts!” As a great part of them were athirst for perfect love, they
drank in every word. In the afternoon we went to Raithby. It is a small
village on the top of a hill. The shell of Mr. Brackenbury’s house was just
finished, near which he has built a little chapel. It was quickly filled with
deeply serious hearers. I was much comforted among them, and could not
but observe, while the landlord and his tenants were standing together,
how

> Love, like death, makes all distinctions void.

Tues. 6. — After an absence of near twenty years, I once more visited
poor Coningsby, and preached at eleven in their new preaching-house, to a
plain, simple people. In the evening I took my usual stand in the
market-place at Horncastle. The wild men were more quiet than usual; I
suppose, because they saw Mr. Brackenbury standing by me; whom they
knew to be in Commission for the Peace, for this part of the county.

Wed. 7. — I preached at Sturton and Gainsborough; and Thursday, 8, at
Scotter, where the poor people walk “in the fear of the Lord, and in the
comfort of the Holy Ghost.” In the evening I preached at Ouston; and on
Friday, 9, went on to Epworth. How true is this trite remark, —

> Nescio qua natale solum dulcedine cunetos
> Ducit, et immemores non sinet esse sua!
In the evening I took my usual stand in the market-place; but had far more than the usual congregation. Saturday, 10. Taking a solitary walk in the churchyard, I felt the truth of, “One generation goeth, and another cometh.” See how the earth drops its inhabitants as the tree drops its leaves!

_Sun._ 11. — About eight I preached at Misterton; and about one at Overthorpe. But good Alice Shadford was not there. She was long “a mother in Israel,” a burning and shining light, an unexceptionable instance of perfect love. After spending near a hundred years on earth, she was some months since transplanted to paradise.

So general an out-pouring of God’s Spirit we had seldom known, as we had at Epworth in the afternoon.

Like mighty wind, or torrent fierce,
It did opposers all o’errun.

O that they may no more harden their hearts, lest God should swear, “They shall not enter into my rest!”

_Mon._ 12. — I preached at Crowle; and afterwards searched the church-yard, to find the tomb of Mr. Ashbourn. We could find nothing of it there. At length we found a large flat stone in the church; but the inscription was utterly illegible, the letters being filled up with dust. However, we made a shift to pick it out; and then read as follows: —

_Here lies the Body_

_OF_

**MR. SOLOMON ASHBOURN.**

HE DIED IN 1711;

AND SOLEMNLY BEQUEATHED THE FOLLOWING VERSES TO HIS
PARISHIONERS: — 

“Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: As your fathers did, so do ye.” — Acts 7:51.

“I have labored in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: Yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work with my God.” — Isaiah. 49:4.

But that generation, which was abandoned to all wickedness, is gone: So are most of their children. And there is reason to hope, that the curse entailed on them and their children is gone also: For there is now a more lively work of God here, than in any of the neighboring places.

Tues. 13. — About noon I preached at Swinfleet, under the shade of some tall elms. At six in the evening I preached on the Green at Thorne, to a multitude of people. The work of God goes on swiftly here: Many are awakened, many converted to God. Wednesday, 14. I preached to an elegant congregation at Doncaster; in the evening to a numerous one at Rotherham. Thursday, 15. I preached in Paradise Square, in Sheffield, to the largest congregation I ever saw on a week-day. Friday, 16. I preached in the evening at Derby, to many genteel and many plain people. Saturday, 17. I preached at noon in Castle-Donnington; but in the open air, for there was no enduring, the House. Yet they persuaded me to preach within at Nottingham in the evening; but the House was as hot as an oven. Sunday, 18. I made shift to preach in the Room at eight; but at five I went to the Cross. We had a London congregation; and all as well behaved as if they had been in Moorfields.

One who had left us, to join the Quakers, desired to be present at the love-feast; in the close of which, being able to contain himself no longer, he broke out and declared, he must join us again. I went home with him; and, after spending some time in prayer, left him full of love and thankfulness.

Mon. 19. — At five our House was quite filled with people, and with the presence of God. Farewell, ye loving, lovely followers of the Lamb! May ye still adorn the doctrine of God your Savior!
About nine I preached in the market-place at Loughborough; about noon, at Griffy-Dam; and in the evening, at Ashby. *Tuesday,* 20. I preached in Markfield church about noon; and in the evening at Leicester; where we had an exceeding solemn time, while I described the Son of man coming in his glory.

*Wed.* 21. — The House was filled at five, and we had another solemn opportunity. About eight, calling at Hinckley, I was desired to preach: As also at Forcell, ten or twelve miles farther. When I came to Coventry, I found notice had been given for my preaching in the park; but the heavy rain prevented. I sent to the Mayor, desiring the use of the Townhall. He refused; but the same day gave the use of it to a dancing-master. I then went to the women’s market. Many soon gathered together, and listened with all seriousness. I preached there again the next morning, *Thursday,* 22, and again in the evening. Then I took coach for London. I was nobly attended; behind the coach were ten convicted felons, loudly blaspheming and rattling their chains; by my side sat a man with a loaded blunderbuss, and another upon the coach.

*Sun.* 25. — Both the chapels were full enough. On *Monday,* I retired to Lewisham to write. *Tuesday, August* 3. Our Conference began; which continued and ended in peace and love. *Sunday,* 8. I was at West-Street in the morning, and at the new chapel in the evening, when I took a solemn leave of the affectionate congregation. This was the last night which I spent at the Foundery. What hath God wrought there in one-and-forty years!
AN EXTRACT
OF THE
REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY’S JOURNAL
FROM AUGUST 9, 1779, TO SEPTEMBER 3, 1782
NUMBER XIX
Mon. August 9. — I set out for Wales, with my brother and his family. In the evening I preached at Oxford; the next, at Witney. Wednesday. We went on to Gloucester, where I preached with much satisfaction to a crowded audience. Thursday, 12. We went on to Monmouth, where the late storm is blown over. I preached at six in the evening, but did not observe one inattentive person then, any more than at five in the morning.

Fri. 13. — As I was going down a steep pair of stairs, my foot slipped, and I fell down several steps. Falling on the edge of one of them, it broke the case of an Almanack, which was in my pocket, all to pieces. The edge of another stair met my right buckle, and snapped the steel chape of it in two; but I was not hurt. So doth our good Master give his angels charge over us! In the evening I preached at Brecknock; and, leaving my brother there, on Saturday, 14, went forward to Carmarthen.

This evening, and in the morning, Sunday, 16, the new preaching-house contained the congregation; but in the afternoon we had, I think, the largest congregation I ever saw in Wales. I preached on the Gospel for the day, the story of the Pharisee and the Publican; and I believe many were constrained to cry out, for the present, “God be merciful to me a sinner! “

Mon. 16. — In the evening I preached in the market-place again, to a very serious congregation; many of whom were in tears, and felt the word of God to be sharper than a two-edged sword.

Tues. 17. — Having some steep mountains to climb, I took a pair of post-horses. About four miles from the town, one of them began to kick and flounce, without any visible cause, till he got one of his legs over the
pole. Mr. Broadbent and I then came out of the chaise, and walked forward. While the drivers were setting the chaise right, the horses ran back almost to the town; so that we did not reach Llyngwair till between two and three o’clock. Mr. Bowen was not returned from a journey to Glasgow. However, I spent a very comfortable evening with Mrs. Bowen and the rest of the family.

Wed. 18. — I preached about ten in Newport church; and then we went on to Haverfordwest. Here we had a very different congregation, both as to number and spirit; and we found the society striving together for the hope of the Gospel. Thursday, 19. We went over to Fracoon, one of the loveliest places in Great Britain. The house stands in a deep valley, surrounded with tall woods, and them with lofty mountains. But, as Admiral Vaughan was never married, this ancient family will soon come to an end. At two I preached in Newcastle church, and in the evening at Haverford.

Fri. 20. — Many of us met at noon, and spent a solemn hour in intercession for our King and country. In the evening the House was thoroughly filled with people of all denominations. I believe they all felt that God was there, and that he was no respecter of persons.

Sat. 21. — I went to Pembroke. Understanding that a large number of American prisoners were here, in the evening I took my stand over against the place where they were confined; so that they all could hear distinctly. Many of them seemed much affected. O that God may set their souls at liberty!

Sun. 22. — Mr. Rees, a neighboring Clergyman, assisting me, I began at St. Daniel’s between nine and ten. The congregation came from many miles round; and many of them were greatly refreshed. While we rode to Haverford after dinner, I think it was full as hot as it used to be in Georgia; till about five o’clock a violent shower exceedingly cooled the air; but it ceased in half an hour, and we had then such a congregation as was scarce ever seen here before; and though many of the Gentry were there, yet a solemn awe spread over the whole assembly.
Mon. 23. — I came once more to Carmarthen. Finding the people here (as indeed in every place) under a deep consternation through the terrible reports which flew on every side, I cried aloud in the market-place, “Say ye unto the righteous, it shall be well with him.” God made it a word in season to them, and many were no longer afraid.

Tues. 24. — Setting out immediately after preaching, about eight I preached at Kidwelly, about nine miles from Carmarthen, to a very civil and unaffected congregation. At eleven, though the sun was intensely hot, I stood at the end of the church-yard in Llanelly, and took occasion from a passing-bell strongly to enforce those words, “It is appointed unto men once to die.” About six I preached at Swansea to a large congregation, without feeling any weariness.

Wed. 25. — I preached at five; and about eight in the Town-Hall at Neath. In the afternoon I preached in the church near Bridge-End, to a larger congregation than I ever saw there before; and at six, in the Town-Hall at Cowbridge, much crowded, and hot enough. The heat made it a little more difficult to speak; but, by the mercy of God, I was no more tired when I had done, than when I rose in the morning.

Thur. 26. — I preached at five, and again at eleven. I think this was the happiest time of all. The poor and the rich seemed to be equally affected. O how are the times changed at Cowbridge, since the people compassed the house where I was, and poured in stones from every quarter! But my strength was then according to my day; and (blessed be God!) so it is still.

In the evening I preached in the large hall at Mr. Matthew’s in Llandaff. And will the rich also hear the words of eternal life? “With God all things are possible.”

Fri. 27. — I preached at Cardiff about noon, and at six in the evening. We then went on to Newport; and setting out early in the morning, reached Bristol in the afternoon. Sunday, 29. I had a very large number of communicants. It was one of the hottest days I have known in England. The thermometer rose to eighty degrees; — as high as it usually rises in Jamaica.
Being desired to visit a dying man on Kingsdown, I had no time but at two o’clock. The sun shone without a cloud; so that I had a warm journey. But I was well repaid; for the poor sinner found peace. At five I preached to an immense multitude in the Square; and God comforted many drooping souls.

Mon. 30. — I set out for the west, and in the evening preached at Taunton, on, “Walk worthy of the Lord.” Tuesday, 31. After preaching at Collumpton about noon, in the evening I preached at Exeter, in a convenient Room, lately a school; I suppose formerly a chapel. It is both neat and solemn, and is believed to contain four or five hundred people. Many were present again at five in the morning, September 1, and found it a comfortable opportunity. Here a gentleman, just come from Plymouth, gave us a very remarkable account: — “For two days the combined fleets of France and Spain lay at the mouth of the harbor. They might have entered it with perfect ease. The wind was fair; there was no fleet to oppose them; and the island, which is the grand security of the place, being incapable of giving them any hindrance; for there was scarce any garrison, and the few men that were there had no wadding at all, and but two rounds of powder.” But had they not cannon? Yes, in abundance; but only two of them were mounted! Why then did they not go in, destroy the dock, and burn, or at least plunder, the town? I believe they could hardly tell themselves. — The plain reason was, the bridle of God was in their teeth; and he had said, “Hitherto shall ye come, and no farther.”

After preaching at Tiverton, Halberton, Taunton, and South-Brent in the way, on Saturday, 4, I returned to Bristol.

Sun. 5. — Being willing to make the best of the fine weather, I preached at eight on the quay, on, “The Lord sitteth above the water-flood: And the Lord remaineth a King for ever.” At ten I began the service at Kingswood; and in the afternoon preached in the avenue, to a multitude of people. But we had five or six times as many at King’s Square; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord.
Mon. 6. — I preached on David’s prayer, “Lord, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.” And how remarkably has he heard this prayer with regard to the French Ahithophels!

Wed. 6. — I preached at Paulton, where the people are still all alive, and the society is still as one family; consequently it increases both in grace and number. At six I preached at Pensford, and spent a pleasant evening with the lovely family at Publow. Where is there such another? I cannot tell: I doubt, not in Great Britain or Ireland.

Sun. 12. — I found it work enough to read Prayers, and preach, and administer the sacrament to several hundred people. But it was comfortable work; and I was no more tired at the end than at the beginning.

Mon. 13. — I preached at Bath and Bradford; on Tuesday, at the end of the new House, in Frome. Wednesday, 15. I preached at Malcolm and Shaftesbury; Thursday, 16, at Shepton-Mallet. Here also, as well as at Paulton, (the two most unlikely places in the Circuit,) a spreading flame is kindled. I preached at Coleford in the evening. Among this plain, simple people, the power of God is always present.

Sun. 19. — The rain would not suffer me to preach abroad. On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday examined the society, and found a large number had been called home this year. A few are still tottering over the grave; but death hath lost its sting.

Thur. 23. — I preached in the afternoon near the fish-ponds. The people here had been remarkably dead for many years; but since that saint of God, Bathsheba Hall, with her husband, came among them, a flame is broke out. The people flock together in troops, and are athirst for all the promises of God.

In the evening one sat behind me in the pulpit at Bristol, who was one of our first Masters at Kingswood. A little after he left the school, he likewise left the society. Riches then flowed in upon him; with which, having no relations, Mr. Spencer designed to do much good — after his
death. “But God said unto him, Thou fool!” Two hours after, he died intestate, and left all his money to be scrambled for!

Reader! if you have not done it already, make your Will before you sleep!

Fri. 24. — James Gerrish, jun., of Roade, near Frome, was for several years zealous for God: But he too grew rich, and grew lukewarm, till he was seized with a consumption. At the approach of death he was “horribly afraid;” he was “in the lowest darkness, and in the deep.” But “he cried unto God in his trouble,” and was “delivered out of his distress.” He was filled with peace and joy unspeakable and so continued till he went to God. His father desired I would preach his funeral sermon; which I accordingly did this day, at Roade. I concluded the busy day with a comfortable watch-night at Kingswood.

Mon. 27. I preached at Pill. On Wednesday opened the new chapel in Guinea-Street. Thursday, 30. I preached at Amesbury, on Communion with God, while deep awe sat on the face of all the people. Friday, October 1. I took a solemn leave of the children at Kingswood. Several of them have been convinced of sin again and again; but they soon trifled their convictions away.

Sun. 3. — I preached once more in the Square, to a multitude of people; and afterwards spent a solemn hour with the society, in renewing our covenant with God.

Mon. 4. — I left Bristol, preached at the Devizes at eleven, and in the evening at Sarum. Tuesday, 5. I preached at Whitchurch, where many, even of the rich, attended, and behaved with much seriousness. Wednesday, 6. At eleven I preached in Winchester, where there are four thousand five hundred French prisoners. I was glad to find they have plenty of wholesome food; and are treated, in all respects, with great humanity.

In the evening I preached at Portsmouth-Common. Thursday, 7. I took a view of the camp adjoining to the town, and wondered to find it as clean and neat as a gentleman’s garden. But there was no Chaplain. The English soldiers of this age have nothing to do with God!
Fri. 8. — We took chaise, as usual, at two, and about eleven came to Cobham. Having a little leisure, I thought I could not employ it better than in taking a walk through the gardens. They are said to take up four hundred acres, and are admirably well laid out. They far exceed the celebrated gardens at Stow; and that in several respects: —
1. In situation; lying on a much higher hill, and having a finer prospect from the house.
2. In having a natural river, clear as crystal, running beneath and through them.
3. In the buildings therein; which are fewer indeed, but far more elegant; yea, and far better kept, being nicely clean, which is sadly wanting at Stow.
And, lastly, In the rock-work; to which nothing of the kind at Stow is to be compared.

This night I lodged in the new house at London. How many more nights have I to spend there?

Mon. 11. — I began my little tour into Northamptonshire. In the evening I preached at Stony-Stratford; the next day at Honslip, and at Morton, a little mile from Buckingham. Wednesday, 13. Having so lately seen Stourhead and Cobham gardens, I was now desired to take a view of the much more celebrated gardens at Stow. The first thing I observed was the beautiful water which runs through the gardens, to the front of the house. The tufts of trees, placed on each side of this, are wonderfully pleasant; and so are many of the walks and glades through the woods, which are disposed with a fine variety. The large pieces of water interspersed give a fresh beauty to the whole. Yet there are several things which must give disgust to any person of common sense: —
1. The buildings, called Temples, are most miserable, many of them both within and without. Sir John Vanbrugh’s is an ugly, clumsy lump, hardly fit for a gentleman’s stable.
2. The temples of Venus and Bacchus, though large, have nothing elegant in the structure; and the paintings in the former, representing a lewd
story, are neither well designed nor executed. Those in the latter are quite faded, and most of the inscriptions vanished away.

3. The statues are full as coarse as the paintings, particularly those of Apollo and the Muses, whom a person, not otherwise informed, might take to be nine cook-maids.

4. Most of the water in the ponds is dirty, and thick as puddle.

5. It is childish affectation to call things here by Greek or Latin names, as Styx, and the Elysian Fields.

6. It was ominous for My Lord to entertain himself and his noble company in a grotto built on the bank of Styx; that is, on the brink of hell.

7. The river on which it stands is a black, filthy puddle, exactly resembling a common sewer.

8. One of the stateliest monuments is taken down, — the Egyptian Pyramid; and no wonder, considering the two inscriptions, which are still legible; the one, —

   *Linquenda tellus, et domus, et placens*
   *Uxor: Neque harum, quas colis, arborum*
   *Te praeter invisas cupressos,*
   *Ulla brevem dominum sequetur!*

The other; —

   *Lusisti satis, edisti satis, atque bibisti:*
   *Tempus abire tibi est: Ne potum largius aequo*
   *Rideat, et pulset lasciva decengius aegas.*

Upon the whole, I cannot but prefer Cobham gardens to those at Stow: For,

1. The river at Cobham shames all the ponds at Stow.

2. There is nothing at Stow comparable to the walk near the wheel which runs up the side of a steep hill, quite grotesque and wild.
3. Nothing in Stow gardens is to be compared to the large temple, the pavilion, the antique temple, the grotto, or the building at the head of the garden; nor to the neatness which runs through the whole.

But there is nothing even at Cobham to be compared,

1. To the beautiful cross at the entrance of Stourhead gardens.
2. To the vast body of water.
3. The rock-work grotto.
4. The temple of the sun.
5. The hermitage.

Here too every thing is nicely clean, as well as in full preservation. Add to this, that all the gardens hang on the sides of a semicircular mountain. And there is nothing either at Cobham or Stow which can balance the advantage of such a situation.

On this and the two following evenings I preached at Whittlebury, Towcester, and Northampton. On Saturday I returned to London.

*Mon.* 18. — I set out for Sussex; and after visiting the societies there, returned to London on Saturday, 23. I was in hopes, by bringing her with me, to save the life of Miss A., of Ewhurst, far gone in a consumption. But she was too far gone: So that though that journey helped her for awhile, yet she quickly relapsed, and soon after died in peace.

*Sun.* 21. — I preached a charity sermon in Shadwell church. I spoke with all possible plainness. And surely some, out of an immense multitude, will receive the truth, and bring forth fruit with patience.


*Mon.* November 1. — I crossed over to Lynn, and settled the little affairs there; on *Wednesday,* 3 went on to Colchester; and on *Friday,* to London.
Saturday, 6. I began examining the society, which usually employs me eleven or twelve days.

Sat. 13. — I had the pleasure of an hour’s conversation with Mr. G., one of the members of the first Congress in America. He unfolded a strange tale indeed! How has poor K. G. been betrayed on every side! But this is our comfort: There is One higher than they. And He will command all things to work together for good.

The following week I examined the rest of our society; but did not find such an increase as I expected. Nay, there was a considerable decrease, plainly owing to a senseless jealousy that had crept in between our Preachers; which had grieved the Holy Spirit of God, and greatly hindered his work.

Mon. 22. — My brother and I set out for Bath, on a very extraordinary occasion. Some time since Mr. Smyth, a Clergyman, whose labors God had greatly blessed in the north of Ireland, brought his wife over to Bath, who had been for some time in a declining state of health. I desired him to preach every Sunday evening in our chapel, while he remained there. But as soon as I was gone, Mr. M’Nab, one of our Preachers, vehemently opposed that; affirming it was the common cause of all the Lay Preachers; that they were appointed by the Conference, not by me, and would not suffer the Clergy to ride over their heads; Mr. Smyth in particular, of whom he said all manner of evil. Others warmly defended him. Hence the society was torn in pieces, and thrown into the utmost confusion.

Tues. 23. — I read to the society a paper which I wrote near twenty years ago on a like occasion. Herein I observed, that “the rules of our Preachers were fixed by me, before any Conference existed,” particularly the twelfth: “Above all, you are to preach when and where I appoint.” By obstinately opposing which rule, Mr. M’Nab has made all this uproar. In the morning, at a meeting of the Preachers, I informed Mr. M’Nab, that, as he did not agree to our fundamental rule, I could not receive him as one of our Preachers, till he was of another mind.
Wed. 24. — I read the same paper to the society at Bristol, as I found the flame had spread thither also. A few at Bath separated from us on this account: But the rest were thoroughly satisfied. So on Friday, 26, I took coach again, and on Saturday reached London.

In this journey I read Dr. Warner’s History of Ireland, from its first settlement to the English Conquest; and, after calm deliberation, I make no scruple to pronounce it a mere senseless romance. I do not believe one leaf of it is true, from the beginning to the end. I totally reject the authorities on which he builds: I will not take Flagherty’s or Keating’s word for a farthing. I doubt not, Ireland was, before the Christian era, full as barbarous as Scotland or England. Indeed it appears from their own accounts, that the Irish in general were continually plundering and murdering each other from the earliest ages to that period: And so they were ever since, by the account of Dr. Warner himself, till they were restrained by the English. How then were they converted by St. Patrick? Cousin-german to St. George! To what religion? Not to Christianity. Neither in his age, nor the following, had they the least savor of Christianity, either in their lives or their tempers.

Sun. 28. — I preached a charity sermon at St. Peter’s, Cornhill. Monday, 29. I visited the societies in Kent, and returned on Saturday.

Sunday, December 5. — In applying those words, “What could I have done for my vineyard which I have not done!” I found such an uncommon pouring out of the convincing Spirit, as we have not known for many years. In the evening the same Spirit enabled me strongly to exhort a numerous congregation, to “come boldly to the throne of grace;” and to “make all their requests known unto God with thanksgiving.”

Tues. 7. — I preached in Redriff chapel, a cold, uncomfortable place, to a handful of people, who appeared to be just as much affected as the benches they sat upon.

Thur. 9. — In speaking on those words, “Set thy house in order; for thou shalt die and not live,” I took occasion to exhort all who had not done it
already, to settle their temporal affairs without delay. Let not any man who reads these words put it off a day longer!

**Mon.** 13. — I retired to Lewisham, and settled the society–book. Fifty-seven members of the society have died this year; and none of them “as a fool dieth.” An hundred and seventy have left the society. Such are the fruits of senseless prejudice.

**Sat.** 25. — We began the service at the new chapel, as usual, at four in the morning. Afterwards I read prayers and preached and administered the Lord’s Supper at West-Street. In the afternoon I preached at the new chapel again; then met the society; and afterwards, the married men and women. But after this I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning.

**Wed.** 29. — Mr. Hatton, lately come from America, gave us an account of his strange deliverance. He was Collector of the Customs for the eastern ports of Maryland, and zealous for King George. Therefore the rebels resolved to dispatch him; and a party was sent for that purpose under one Simpson, who owed him five hundred pounds. But first he sent him the following note: —

> “SIR,

> **W**e are resolved to have you dead or alive. So we advise you to give yourself up, that you may give us no more trouble.

> “I am, Sir,

> “Your obedient servant.”

Mr. Hatton not complying with this civil advice, a party of rifle-men were sent to take him. He was just going out, when a child told him they were at hand, and had only time to run and get into a hollow which was under the house. The maid clapped to the trap-door, and covered it over with flax. They searched the house from top to bottom, opened all the closets, turned up the beds, and, finding nothing, went away. He was scarce come out, when another party beset the house, and came so quick, that he had but just time to get in again; and the maid, not having flax enough at hand,
covered the door with foul linen. When these also had wearied themselves with searching, and went away, he put on his boots and great coat, took a gun and a rug, (it being a sharp frost,) and crept into a little marsh near the house. A third party came quickly, swearing he must be about the house, and they would have him if he was alive. Hearing this, he stole away with full speed, and lay down near the sea-shore, between two hillocks, covering himself with sea-weeds. They came so near that he heard one of them swear, “If I find him, I will hang him on the next tree.” Another answered, “I will not stay for that: I will shoot him the moment I see him.”

After some time, finding they were gone, he lifted up his head, and heard a shrill whistle from a man fifty or sixty yards off. He soon knew him to be a deserter from the rebel army. He asked Mr. H. what he designed to do; who answered, “Go in my boat to the English ships, which are four or five and twenty miles off.” But the rebels had found and burnt the boat. So, knowing their life was gone if they stayed till the morning, they got into a small canoe, (though liable to overset with a puff of wind,) and set off from shore. Having rowed two or three miles, they stopped at a little island, and made a fire, being almost perished with cold. But they were quickly alarmed, by a boat rowing toward the shore. Mr. Hatton, standing up, said, “We have a musket and a fuse. If you load one, as fast as I discharge the other, I will give a good account of them all.” He then stepped to the shore, and bade the rowers stop, and tell him who they were; declaring he would fire among them, if any man struck another stroke. Upon their answering, he found they were friends, being six more deserters from the rebel army. So they gladly came on shore, and brought provisions with them to those who before had neither meat nor drink. After refreshing themselves, they all went into the boat, and cheerfully rowed to the English ships.

F\ri. 31 — We concluded the year at West-Street, with a solemn watch-night. Most of the congregation stayed till the beginning of the year, and cheerfully sang together, —

Glory to God, and thanks, and praise,
Who kindly lengthens out our days, etc.
Sun. January 2, 1780. — We had the largest congregation at the renewal of our covenant with God, which ever met upon the occasion; and we were thoroughly convinced, that God was not departed from us. He never will, unless we first depart from him.

Tues. 18. — Receiving more and more accounts of the increase of Popery, I believed it my duty to write a letter concerning it, which was afterwards inserted in the public papers. Many were grievously offended; but I cannot help it: I must follow my own conscience.

Sat. 22. — I spent an hour or two very agreeably in Sir Ashton Lever’s museum. It does not equal the British Museum in size; nor is it constructed on so large a plan; as it contains no manuscripts, no books, no antiquities, nor any remarkable works of art. But I believe, for natural curiosities, it is not excelled by any museum in Europe; and all the beasts, birds, reptiles, and insects, are admirably well ranged and preserved: So that if you saw many of them elsewhere, you would imagine they were alive! The hippopotamus, in particular, looks as fierce as if he was just coming out of the river; and the old lion appears as formidable now as when he was stalking in the Tower.

Sun. 23. — In the evening I retired to Lewisham, to prepare matter (who would believe it?) for a Monthly Magazine. Friday, February 4, being the National Fast, I preached first at the new chapel, and then at St. Peter’s, Cornhill. What a difference in the congregation! Yet out of these stones God can raise up children to Abraham.

Thur. 17. — I preached at Dorking, and could not but reflect, in this room I lodged the first time I saw poor Mr. Ireland: Emphatically poor! Poor beyond expression; — though he left fourscore thousand pounds behind him!

Thur. 24. — I met the building Committee; according to whose representation, our income at last nearly answers our expenses. If so, it will clear itself in a few years.
Mon. 28. — Taking the post-coach, I reached Newbury time enough to preach to a crowded audience. Tuesday, 29, and Wednesday, I preached at Bath, where brotherly love is now restored. Thursday, March 2. I went into Bristol, and enjoyed much peace among a quiet, loving people. On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I examined the society, and had reason to rejoice over them.

Mon. 13. — I set out for the north, and in the evening preached at Stroud, where is a considerable increase of the work of God. Tuesday, 14. I preached in the church at Pitchcomb; but it would by no means contain the congregation. In the evening I preached at Tewkesbury, and on Wednesday, 15, at Worcester, to a very serious congregation. Thursday, 16, about noon I began preaching at Bewdley, in an open space at the head of the town. The wind was high and exceeding sharp; but no one seemed to regard it. In the middle of the sermon came a man beating a drum; but a gentleman of the town soon silenced him. Friday, 17. About noon I preached at Bengeworth church, to the largest congregation I ever saw there; and in Pebworth church about six, so a larger congregation than I had seen there before. I found uncommon liberty in applying those words, (perhaps a last warning to the great man of the parish, Mr. Martin,) “Whatsoever the hand findeth to do, do it with thy might.”

Sat. 18. — I went on to Birmingham; and, Sunday, 19, preached at eight in the morning, and at half-past one in the afternoon; in the evening, at Wednesbury. Monday, 20. I reached Congleton, and preached to a lively congregation on our Lords words: “Lazarus, come forth!” Tuesday, 21. I preached in the new chapel at Macclesfield; Thursday, 23, at Stockport and Manchester.

On Good-Friday I preached, at seven, in Manchester; about one, in Oldham; and in Manchester, at six. Saturday, 25. I went on to Bolton, where the work of God is continually increasing. On Easter-Day I set out for Warrington. Mr. Harmer read Prayers both morning and afternoon. We had a large congregation in the morning; as many as the church could well contain in the afternoon; and more than it could contain in the evening. At last there is reason to hope, that God will have a steady people even in this wilderness.
The next evening, when a few of the society were met together, the power of God came mightily upon them. Some fell to the ground; some cried aloud for mercy; some rejoiced with joy unspeakable. Two or three found a clear sense of the love of God; one gay young woman, in particular, who was lately much prejudiced against this way, but is now filled with joy unspeakable.

**Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday**, I spent at Liverpool, being undetermined whether to proceed or not. At length I yielded to the advice of my friends, and deferred my journey to Ireland. So I preached at Northwich about noon, and in the evening at Alpraham, in the midst of all the old Methodists. We had a very different congregation at Nantwich in the evening. But as many as could get into the House, or near the door, behaved very seriously.

**Sat. April 1.** — I returned to Chester, and found many alive to God, but scarce one that retained his pure love. **Sunday,** 2. I reached Warrington about ten. The chapel was well filled with serious hearers; and I believe God confirmed the word of his grace. Hastening back to Chester, I found a numerous congregation waiting, and immediately began, “This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.”

**Mon. 3.** — I returned to Manchester; and, **Tuesday,** 4, strongly applied, “What could I have done more to my vineyard, that I have not done?” At present there are many here that “bring forth good grapes:” But many swiftly increase in goods; and I fear very few sufficiently watch and pray that they may not set their hearts upon them.

**Wed. 5.** — I preached at Bolton; **Thursday,** 6, about noon, at Bury; and at Rochdale in the evening. **Friday,** 7. I went to Delph, a little village upon the mountains, where a remarkable work of God is just broke out. I was just set down, when the Minister sent me word, I was welcome to preach in his church. On hearing this, many people walked thither immediately, near a mile from the town; but in ten minutes he sent me word, his mind was changed. We knew not then what to do, till the Trustees of the Independent meeting offered us the use of their House. It was quickly
filled, and truly God bore witness to his word. In the evening I preached at Huddersfield. Saturday, 8. About noon I opened the new House at Mirfield, and in the evening preached at Daw-Green. Sunday, 9. I went on to Birstal, and took my stand at the front of the House, though the northeast wind whistled round about. I preached again between four and five, pointing them to the Great Shepherd and Bishop of their souls.

**Mon.** 10. — I preached in the prison at Whitelee; in the evening at Morley; and on *Tuesday* morning at Cross-Hall. The family here are much grown in grace since I saw them last. Most of them now enjoy the great salvation, and walk worthy of their vocation; and all around them “see their good works, and glorify their Father which is in heaven.”

In the evening I preached to a very genteel congregation at Wakefield. **Wednesday,** 12. After preaching at Rothwell, I inquired what was become of that lovely class of little girls, most of them believers, whom I met here a few years since. I found those of them that had pious parents remain to this day: But all of them whose parents did not fear God are gone back into the world.

In the evening I preached in the new House at Leeds. **Thursday,** 13. I opened the new House at Hunslet. On **Friday,** I preached at Woodhouse. **Sunday,** 16. Our House at Leeds was full at eight; yet every one heard distinctly. In the afternoon I preached at the old church; but a considerable part of the people could not hear. Indeed the church is remarkably ill constructed. Had it been built with common sense, all that were in it, and even more, might have heard every word.

**Mon.** 17. — I left Leeds in one of the roughest mornings I have ever seen. We had rain, hail, snow, and wind, in abundance. About nine I preached at Bramley; between one and two at Pudsey. Afterwards I walked to Fulneck, the German settlement. Mr. Moore showed the house, chapel, hall, lodging rooms, the apartments of the widows, the single men, and single women. He showed us likewise the workshops of various kinds, with the shops for grocery, drapery, mercery, hardware, etc., with which, as well as with bread from their bakehouse, they furnish the adjacent
country. I see not what but the mighty power of God can hinder them from acquiring millions; as they,

1. Buy all materials with ready money at the best hand:

2. Have above a hundred young men, above fifty young women, many widows, and above a hundred married persons; all of whom are employed from morning to night, without any intermission, in various kinds of manufactures, not for journeymen’s wages, but for no wages at all, save a little very plain food and raiment: As they have,

3. A quick sale for all their goods, and sell them all for ready money. But can they lay up treasure on earth, and at the same time lay up treasure in heaven?

In the evening I preached at Bradford, where I was well pleased to find many, both men and women, who had never suffered any decay since they were perfected in love. Wednesday, 19. I went to Otley; but Mr. Ritchie was dead before I came. But he had first witnessed a good confession. One telling him, “You will be better soon;” he replied, “I cannot be better; for I have God in my heart. I am happy, happy, happy in his love.”

Mr. Wilson, the Vicar, after a little hesitation, consented that I should preach his funeral sermon: This I did today. The text he had chosen was, “To you that believe, he is precious.” Perhaps such a congregation had hardly been in Otley church before. Surely the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to pass!

Sun. 23. — Mr. Richardson being unwilling that I should preach any more in Haworth church, Providence opened another: I preached in Bingley church, both morning and afternoon. This is considerably larger than the other. It rained hard in the morning: This hindered many; so that those who did come, got in pretty well in the forenoon; but in the afternoon very many were obliged to go away.

After preaching at several other places on Monday and Tuesday, Wednesday, 26, I preached in Heptonstall church, well filled with serious hearers. In the evening I preached near Todmorden, in the heart of the mountains. One would wonder where all the people came from. Thursday,
27. I preached in Todmorden church, with great enlargement of heart. In the afternoon we went on to Blackburn. It seemed, the whole town was moved. But the question was, where to put the congregation. We could not stand abroad, because of the sun: So as many as could, squeezed into the preaching-house. All the chief men of the town were there. It seems as if the last will be first.

Sun. 30. — We had a lovely congregation at Colne; but a much larger at one and at five. Many of them came ten or twelve miles; but I believe not in vain: God gave them a good reward for their labor.

Mon. May 1. — We reached Grassington about ten. The multitude of people constrained me to preach abroad. It was fair all the time I was preaching; but afterwards rained much. At Pateley-Bridge, the Vicar offered me the use of his church. Though it was more than twice as large as our preaching-house, it was not near large enough to contain the congregation. How vast is the increase of the work of God! Particularly in the most rugged and uncultivated places! How does he “send the springs” of grace also “into the valleys, that run among the hills.”

Tues. 2. — We came to Ripon, and observed a remarkable turn of Providence: The great hindrance of the work of God in this place has suddenly disappeared; and the poor people, being delivered from their fear, gladly flock together to hear His word. The new preaching-house was quickly more than filled. Surely some of them will not be forgetful hearers!

In the afternoon we travelled through a delightful country; the more so when contrasted with the horrid mountains. The immense ruins of Garvaix Abbey show what a stately pile it was once. Though we were at a lone house, a numerous congregation assembled in the evening; on whom I enforced, “This is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.”

Wed. 3. — Judging it impracticable to pass the mountains in a carriage, I sent my chaise round, and took horse. At twelve I preached at Swaledale, to a loving people, increasing both in grace and number. Thence we crossed over another range of dreary mountains, and in the evening reached
Barnard Castle. Not being yet inured to riding, I now felt something like weariness. But I forgot it in the lively congregation, and in the morning it was gone.

Thur. 4. — About eight I preached to a serious congregation at Cuthbedson; and about one at Newbiggin, in Teesdale. We doubted how we should get over the next mountain, the famous Pikelow, after so long and heavy rains; but I scarce ever remember us getting over it so well. We found the people in Weardale, as usual, some of the liveliest in the kingdom; knowing nothing, and desiring to know nothing, save Jesus Christ and him crucified.

Fri. 5. — Notice having been given, without my knowledge, of my preaching at Ninthead, all the lead-miners that could, got together; and I declared to them, “All things are ready.” After riding over another enormous mountain, I preached at Gamblesby (as I did about thirty years ago) to a large congregation of rich and poor. The chief man of the town was formerly a Local Preacher, but now keeps his carriage. Has he increased in holiness as well as in wealth? If not, he has made a poor exchange.

In the evening, a large upper room, designed for an assembly, was procured for me at Penrith; but several of the poor people were struck with a panic, for fear the room should fall. Finding there was no remedy, I went down into the court below, and preached in great peace to a multitude of well behaved people. The rain was suspended while I preached, but afterwards returned, and continued most of the night. Saturday, 6. I went on to Whitehaven; and, in the evening, exhorted all who knew in whom they had believed, to “walk worthy of the Lord in all well-pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God.”

Sun. 7. — I preached at eight, at two, and at five; but could not preach abroad because of the rain. We were in hopes of sailing for the Isle of Man the next morning, as a little vessel was waiting for us; but the wind then turned full against us. By this means I had an opportunity given me of meeting the select society. I was pleased to find, that none of them have
lost the pure love of God, since they received it first. I was particularly pleased with a poor Negro. She seemed to be fuller of love than any of the rest. And not only her voice had an unusual sweetness, but her words were chosen and uttered with a peculiar propriety. I never heard, either in England or America, such a Negro speaker (man or woman) before.

_Tues._ 9. — Finding no hopes of sailing, after preaching morning and evening, I went to Cockermouth. _Wednesday,_ 10. At eight I preached in the Town-Hall; but to the poor only: The rich could not rise so soon. In the evening I preached in the Town-Hall at Carlisle; and from the number and seriousness of the hearers, I conceived a little hope, that even here some goodwill be done.

_Thur._ 11. — I reached Newcastle; and on _Friday,_ 12, went to Sunderland. Many of our friends prosper in the world. I wish their souls may prosper also. _Sunday,_ 14. I preached at Gateshead-Fell at two o’clock, and hoped to preach at the Garth-Heads at five; but the rain drove us into the House. But all was well; for many found God was there.

_Mon._ 15. — I set out for Scotland; and _Tuesday,_ 16, came to Berwick-upon-Tweed. Such a congregation I have not seen there for many years. Perhaps the seed which has so long seemed to be sown in vain, may at length produce a good harvest.

_Wed._ 17. — I went on to Dunbar. I have seldom seen such a congregation here before. Indeed some of them seemed at first disposed to mirth; but they were soon as serious as death. And truly the power of the Lord was present to heal those that were willing to come to the throne of grace. _Thursday,_ 18. I read, with great expectation, Dr. Watts’s “Essay on Liberty;” but I was much disappointed. It is abstruse and metaphysical. Surely he wrote it either when he was very young, or very old. In the evening I endeavored to preach to the hearts of a large congregation at Edinburgh. We have cast much “bread upon the waters” here. Shall we not “find it again,” at least “after many days?”

_Fri._ 19. — I preached at Joppa, a settlement of colliers, three miles from Edinburgh. Some months ago, as some of them were cursing and swearing,
one of our Local Preachers going by, reproved them. One of them followed after him, and begged he would give them a sermon. He did so several times. Afterwards the Travelling Preachers went, and a few quickly agreed to meet together. Some of these now know in whom they have believed, and walk worthy of their profession.

Sat. 20. — I took one more walk through Holyrood House, the mansion of ancient Kings. But how melancholy an appearance does it make now! The stately rooms are dirty as stables; the colors of the tapestry are quite faded; several of the pictures are cut and defaced. The roof of the royal chapel is fallen in; and the bones of James the Fifth, and the once beautiful Lord Darnley, are scattered about like those of sheep or oxen. Such is human greatness! Is not “a living dog better than a dead lion?”

Sun. 21. — The rain hindered me from preaching at noon upon the Castle-Hill. In the evening the House was well filled, and I was enabled to speak strong words. But I am not a Preacher for the people of Edinburgh. Hugh Saunderson and Michael Fenwick are more to their taste.

Tues. 23. — A gentleman took me to see Roslyn Castle, eight miles from Edinburgh. It is now all in ruins, only a small dwelling house is built on one part of it. The situation of it is exceeding fine, on the side of a steep mountain, hanging over a river, from which another mountain rises, equally steep, and clothed with wood. At a little distance is the chapel, which is in perfect preservation, both within and without. I should never have thought it had belonged to any one less than a sovereign Prince! the inside being far more elegantly wrought with variety of Scripture histories in stone-work, than I believe can be found again in Scotland; perhaps not in all England.

Hence we went to Dunbar. Wednesday, 24. In the afternoon I went through the lovely garden of a gentleman in the town, who has laid out walks hanging over the sea, and winding among the rocks. One of them leads to the Castle, wherein that poor injured woman, Mary Queen of Scots, was confined. But time has well-nigh devoured it: Only a few ruinous walls are now standing.
Thur. 25. — We went on to Berwick. Friday, 26. In returning to Alnwick we spent an hour at H., an ancient monastery. Part of it the Duke of Northumberland has repaired, furnished it in a plain manner, and surrounded it with a little garden. An old inscription bears date 1404, when part of it was built by the fourth Earl of Northumberland. How many generations have had their day since that time, and then passed away like a dream! We had a happy season at Alnwick with a large and deeply attentive congregation.

Sat. 27. — At noon I preached in the Town-Hall at Morpeth; and God applied his word to many hearts. In the afternoon I preached to the loving colliers at Placey, and then went on to Newcastle.

Sun. 28. — Between eight and nine in the morning I preached at Gateshead-Fell, on Fellowship with God; a subject which not a few of them understand by heart-felt experience. The congregation at Sheephill about noon was far too large for any House to contain. Such was the power of God that I almost wondered any could help believing. At five I preached at the Garth-Heads, to a still more numerous congregation; but there were few among them who remembered my first preaching near that place in the Keelman’s Hospital. For what reason the wise managers of that place forbade my preaching there any more, I am yet still to learn.

Wed. 31. — Taking my leave of this affectionate people, I went to Mr. Parker’s, at Shincliff, near Durham. The congregation being far too large to get into the House, I stood near his door. It seemed as if the whole village were ready to receive the truth in the love thereof. Perhaps their earnestness may provoke the people of Durham to jealousy.

In the afternoon we took a view of the Castle at Durham, the residence of the Bishop. The situation is wonderfully fine, surrounded by the river, and commanding all the country; and many of the apartments are large and stately; but the furniture is mean beyond imagination! I know not where I have seen such in a gentleman’s house, or a man of five hundred a year, except that of the Lord-Lieutenant in Dublin. In the largest chambers, the tapestry is quite faced; beside that, it is coarse and ill-judged. Take but one instance: — In Jacob’s vision you see, on the one side, a little paltry
ladder, and an angel climbing it, in the attitude of a chimney-sweeper; and on the other side Jacob staring at him, from under a large silver-laced hat!

*Thur.* June 1. — About ten I preached at Aycliff, a large village, twelve miles from Durham; all the inhabitants whereof seem now as full of goodwill, as they were once of prejudice.

I preached at Darlington in the evening. It is good to be here; the liveliness of the people animates all that come near them. On *Friday* evening, we had a love-feast, at which many were greatly comforted, by hearing such artless, simple accounts of the mighty works of God.

*Sun.* 3. — At noon I preached to a large congregation at Northallerton. The sun shone full in my face when I began; but it was soon overcast; and I believe this day, if never before, God gave a general call to this careless people. In the evening I preached at Thirsk. When I was here last, a few young women behaved foolishly; but all were deeply serious now, and seemed to feel that God was there.

*Sun.* 4. — The service began about ten at Staveley, near Boroughbridge. Mr. Hartley, the Rector, read Prayers. But the church would scarce contain half the congregation; so that I was obliged to stand upon a tombstone, both morning and afternoon. In the evening I preached at Boroughbridge, to a numerous congregation; and all were attentive, except a few soldiers, who seemed to understand nothing of the matter.

*Mon.* 5. — About noon I preached at Tockwith, and then went on to York. I was surprised to find a general faintness here; one proof of which was, that the morning preaching was given up. *Tuesday,* 6, was the Quarterly Meeting, the most numerous I ever saw. At two was the love-feast, at which several instances of the mighty power of God were repeated; by which it appears that his work is still increasing in several parts of the Circuit.

An arch news-writer published a paragraph today, probably designed for wit, concerning the large pension which the famous Wesley received for defending the King. This so impressed the congregation in the evening, that
scores were obliged to go away. And God applied that word to many hearts, “I will not destroy the city for ten’s sake!”

**Wed. 7. —** I preached at Pocklington and Swinfleet. **Thursday, 8.** I preached on the Green at Thorne, to a listening multitude. Only two or three were much diverted at the thought of seeing the dead, small and great, standing before God!

**Fri. 9. —** About noon I preached at Crowle; and in the evening at Epworth, on, “I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.” **Saturday, 10.** In the evening I preached at Owstone; and, passing the Trent early in the morning, on **Sunday, 11,** preached at Kirton, about eight, to a very large and very serious congregation. Only before me stood one, something like a gentleman, with his hat on even at prayer. I could scarce help telling him a story: — In Jamaica, a Negro passing by the Governor, pulled off his hat; so did the Governor; at which one expressing his surprise, he said, “Sir, I should be ashamed if a Negro had more good manners than the Governor of Jamaica.”

About two I preached at Gainsborough, and again at five, to a very numerous congregation. We had then a love-feast, and one of the most lively which I have known for many years. Many spoke, and with great fervor, as well as simplicity; so that most who heard blessed God for the consolation.

**Mon. 12. —** About eleven I preached at Newton-upon-Trent, to a large and very genteel congregation. Thence we went to Newark: But our friends were divided as to the place where I should preach. At length they found a convenient place, covered on three sides, and on the fourth open to the street. It contained two or three thousand people well, who appeared to hear as for life. Only one big man, exceeding drunk, was very noisy and turbulent, till his wife (*fortissima Tyndaridarum!*) seized him by the collar, gave him two or three hearty boxes on the ear, and dragged him away like a calf. But, at length, he got out of her hands, crept in among the people, and stood as quiet as a lamb.
Tues. 13. — I accepted of an invitation from a gentleman at Lincoln, in which I had not set my foot for upwards of fifty years. At six in the evening I preached in the Castle-yard, to a large and attentive congregation. They were all as quiet as if I had been at Bristol. Will God have a people here also?

Wed. 14. — I preached again at ten in the morning. In the middle of the sermon a violent storm began; on which Mr. Wood, the keeper, opened the door of the Court-House, which contained the whole of the congregation. I have great hope some of these will have their fruit unto holiness, and in the end everlasting life.

Heavy rain drove us into the House at Horncastle in the evening.

Thursday, 15. I preached at Raithby. Two of Mr. Brackenbury’s brothers spent the evening with us. Friday, 16. We went on to Boston, the largest town in the county, except Lincoln. From the top of the steeple (which I suppose is by far the highest tower in the kingdom) we had a view not only of all the town, but of all the adjacent country. Formerly this town was in the fens; but the fens are vanished away: Great part of them is turned into pasture, and part into arable land. At six the House contained the congregation, all of whom behaved in the most decent manner. How different from those wild beasts with whom Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Mather had to do! Saturday, 17. The House was pretty well filled in the morning, and many were much affected. A gentleman who was there invited me to dinner, and offered me the use of his paddock; but the wind was so exceeding high, that I could not preach abroad, as I did when I was here before, just six-and-twenty years ago; and Mr. Thompson, a friendly Anabaptist, offering me the use of his large meeting-house, I willingly accepted the offer. I preached to most of the chief persons in the town, on 1 Corinthians 13:1–3; and many of them seemed utterly amazed.” Open their eyes, O Lord, that they sleep not in death!”

Sun. 18. — I gave them a parting discourse at seven; and after adding a few members to the little society, and exhorting them to cleave close to each other, I left them with a comfortable hope that they would not be scattered any more.
208

About noon I preached in the market-place at Wainfleet, once a large sea-port town, till the harbor was blocked up by sand. The congregation behaved exceeding well. We now passed into Marshland, a fruitful and pleasant part of the county. Such is Langham-Row in particular, the abode of honest George Robinson and his fourteen children. Although it was a lone house, yet such a multitude of people flocked together, that I was obliged to preach abroad. It blew a storm, and we had several showers of rain; but no one went away. I do not wonder that this society is the largest, as well as the liveliest, in these parts of Lincolnshire.

Mon. 19. — I preached at Louth, where the people used to be rough enough; but now were serious and calmly attentive. Such a change in a whole town, I have seldom known in the compass of one year.

Tues. 20. — After preaching at Tealby, I went on to Grimsby, where I am still more at home than at any place in the east of Lincolnshire; though scarce any of our first members remain: They are all safe lodged in Abraham’s bosom. But here is still a loving people, though a little disturbed by the Calvinists, who seize on every halting soul as their own lawful prey.

Wed. 21. — I preached at Scotter, to a lovely, simple-hearted people; and at Epworth in the evening.

Thur. 22. — I preached once more at Crowle, to a numerous and deeply serious congregation. Every one thought, “Can any good come out of Crowle?” But God’s thoughts were not as our thoughts. There is now such a work of God in this, as is in few of the places round about it.

Sat. 24. — I preached about noon at Belton. There was the dawn of a blessed work here; but “My Lady’s Preachers,” so called, breaking in, set every one’s sword against his brother. Some of them revive a little; but I doubt whether they will ever recover their first love.

Sun. 25. — Sir William Anderson, the Rector, having sent an express order to his Curate, he did not dare to gainsay. So at ten I began reading Prayers to such a congregation as I apprehend hardly ever assembled in this church
before. I preached on Luke 8:18, part of the Second Lesson. Not a breath was heard; all was still “as summer’s noontide air;” and I believe our Lord then sowed seed in many hearts, which will bring forth fruit to perfection.

After dinner I preached at Westwood-side. The high wind was a little troublesome; but the people regarded it not. We concluded the day with one of the most solemn love-feasts I have known for many years.

_Mon._ 26. — Finningley church was well filled in the evening; and many seemed much affected. _Tuesday,_ 27. I preached at Doncaster about noon, and to a larger congregation at Rotherham in the evening. _Wednesday,_ 28. I went to Sheffield: But the House was not ready; so I preached in the Square.

I can hardly think I am entered this day into the seventy-eighth year of my age. By the blessing of God, I am just the same as when I entered the twenty-eighth. This hath God wrought, chiefly by my constant exercise, my rising early, and preaching morning and evening.

_Tues._ 29. — I was desired to preach at Worksop; but when I came, they had not fixed on any place. At length they chose a lamentable one, full of dirt and dust, but without the least shelter from the scorching sun. This few could bear: So we had only a small company of as stupid people as ever I saw. In the evening I preached in the old House at Sheffield; but the heat was scarce supportable. I took my leave of it at five in the morning, and in the evening preached in the new House, thoroughly filled with rich and poor; to whom I declared, “We preach Christ crucified:” And He bore witness to his word in a very uncommon manner. _Saturday, July_ 1. I preached once more at Rotherham. _Sunday,_ 2. At eight I preached at Sheffield. There was afterwards such a number of communicants as was never seen at the old church before. I preached again at five; but very many were constrained to go away. We concluded our work by visiting some that were weak in body, but strong in faith, desiring nothing but to do and suffer the will of God.

_Monday,_ 3, and _Tuesday,_ 4, I preached at Derby; _Wednesday,_ 5, at a church eight miles from it. In the afternoon, as I was going through
Stapleford, in my way to Nottingham, I was stopped by some who begged me to look into their new preaching-house. Many following me, the House was soon filled; and we spent half an hour together, to our mutual comfort. In the evening I preached at Nottingham. Wednesday, 5. I preached in Loughborough about eleven, and in the evening at Leicester. I know not how it is that I constantly find such liberty of spirit in this place.

Thur. 6. — The Room at five, according to custom, was filled from end to end. I have not spent a whole day in Leicester for these fifty-two years: Surely I shall before I die. This night we spent in Northampton; then went on to London.

Sun. 9. — We had a full congregation at the new chapel, and found God had not forgotten to be gracious. In the following days I read over, with a few of our Preachers, the large Minutes of the Conference, and considered all the articles, one by one, to see whether any should be omitted or altered.

Sunday, 16, was a day of much refreshment and strong consolation to many, who are persuaded that God will revive his work, and bind up the waste places. Monday, 17. My brother and I set out for Bath. I preached at Reading in the evening. On Tuesday evening I preached at Rainsbury-Park. On Wednesday, we reached Bath.

A year ago, there was such an awakening here as never had been from the beginning; and, in consequence of it, a swift and large increase of the society. Just then Mr. M’Nab, quarreling with Mr. Smyth, threw wildfire among the people, and occasioned anger, jealousies, judging each other, backbiting and tale-bearing without end; and, in spite of all the pains which have been taken, the wound is not healed to this day.

Both my brother and I now talked to as many as we could, and endeavored to calm and soften their spirits; and on Friday and Saturday I spoke severally to all the members of the society that could attend. On Friday evening, both in the preaching, and at the meeting of the society, the power of God was again present to heal; as also on Saturday, both morning and evening: And a few are added to the society.
Sun. 23. — I preached (after reading Prayers) at ten, at half-hour past two, and in the evening. Very many heard; I hope some felt what was spoken. We have sown: O may God give the increase!

Mon. 24. — I went on to Bristol. While I was at Bath, I narrowly observed and considered the celebrated Cartoons; the three first in particular. What a poor designer was one of the finest painters in the world!

1. Here are two men in a boat; each of them more than half as long as the boat itself.
2. Our Lord, saying to Peter, “Feed my sheep,” points to three or four sheep standing by him.
3. While Peter and John heal the lame man, two naked boys stand by them. For what?

O pity that so fine a painter should be utterly without common sense!

In the evening I saw one of the greatest curiosities in the vegetable creation, — the Nightly Cereus. About four in the afternoon, the dry stem began to swell; about six, it gradually opened; and about eight, it was in its full glory. I think the inner part of this flower, which was snow-white, was about five inches diameter; the yellow rays which surrounded it, I judged, were in diameter nine or ten inches. About twelve it began to droop, being covered with a cold sweat; at four it died away.

The people at Bath were still upon my mind: So on Thursday, 27, I went over again; and God was with us of a truth, whenever we assembled together. Surely God is healing the breaches of this poor, shattered people.

Sun. 30. — Forty or fifty of our Preachers being come, we had a solemn opportunity in the morning. We had the most numerous congregation in the afternoon which has been seen here for many years. And will not the Lord be glorified in our reformation, rather than our destruction?

Tues. August 1. — Our Conference began. We have been always, hitherto, straitened for time. It was now resolved, “For the future we
allow nine or ten days for each Conference; that every thing, relative to the
Carrying on the work of God, may be maturely considered.”

*Fri.* 4. — I preached on a convenient piece of ground, at one end of
Radcliff-Parade. Great part of the immense congregation had never heard
this kind of preaching before; yet they were deeply attentive, while I
opened and applied chose awful words, “I saw the dead, small and great,
stand before God.”

*Sun.* 6. — We had the largest numbers of communicants that had ever met
at the new Room; and the largest congregation at five, that had ever met
near King’s Square. *Wednesday,* 9. We concluded the Conference in much
peace and love.

*Fri.* 11. — The sultry heat continuing, I would not coop myself up in the
chapel, but preached again near Radcliff–Parade, with much comfort and
peace.

*Mon.* 14. — For fear of the violent heat, we set out for Cornwall very
early in the morning. But we feared where no fear was; for that very day
the heat was at an end, and a mild rain began; which, at intervals, followed
us almost to the Land’s End.

After preaching at South-Brent, Taunton, and Collumpton, on *Wednesday,*
16, we came to Exeter. It is still a day of small things here, for want of a
convenient preaching-house. *Thursday,* 17. I went on to Plymouth. Here I
expected little comfort. A large preaching-house was built; but who was to
pay for it? I preached in it at six, at five in the morning, and on *Friday*
evening; and, from the number and spirit of the hearers, could not but hope
that goodwill be done here also.

*Sat.* 19. — I snatched the opportunity of a fair evening, to preach in the
Square at Plymouth-Dock. *Sunday,* 20. At seven in the morning, and at
five in the evening, I preached at the Dock; in the afternoon in Plymouth
House. It was crowded sufficiently. After preaching I made a collection for
the House, which amounted to above five-and-twenty pounds. When I had
done, Mr. Jane said, “This is not all. We must have a weekly collection
both here and at the Dock. Let as many as can subscribe sixpence a week for one year. I will subscribe five shillings a week. And let this be reserved for the payment of the debt.” It was done: And by this simple method, the most pressing debts were soon paid.

**Mon. 21.** — I preached to a large and quiet congregation in the main street at St. Austle. **Tuesday, 22.** I preached at Mevagissey; in the evening at Helstone. **Wednesday, 23.** I went on to Penzance. It is now a pleasure to be here; the little flock being united together in love. I preached at a little distance from the preaching-house. A company of soldiers were in town; whom, toward the close of the sermon, the good Officer ordered to march through the congregation. But as they readily opened and closed again, it made very little disturbance.

**Thur. 24.** — I preached near the preaching-house at St. Just. God applied his word with power: More especially at the meeting of the society, when all our hearts were as melting wax. **Friday, 25.** I preached in the market-place at St. Ives, to most of the inhabitants of the town. Here is no opposer now. Rich and poor see, and very many feel, the truth.

I now looked over a volume of Mr. K——’s Essays. He is a lively writer, of middling understanding. But I cannot admire his style at all. It is prim, affected, and highly Frenchified. I object to the beginning so many sentences with participles. This does well in French, but not in English. I cannot admire his judgment in many particulars. To instance in one or two: He depresses Cowley beyond all reason; who was far from being a mean poet. Full as unreasonably does he depress modern eloquence. I believe I have heard speakers at Oxford, to say nothing of Westminster, who were not inferior to either Demosthenes or Cicero.

**Sat. 26.** — We had our Quarterly Meeting at Redruth, where all was love and harmony. **Sunday, 27.** It was supposed, twenty thousand people were assembled at the amphitheater in Gwennap. And yet all, I was informed, could hear distinctly, in the fair, calm evening.

**Mon. 28.** — I preached at Wadebridge and Port-Isaac; **Tuesday, 29,** at Camelford and Launceston. Hence we hastened toward Bristol, by way of
Wells; where (the weather being intensely hot, so that we could not well bear the Room) I preached on the shady side of the market-place, on, “By grace are ye saved, through faith.” As I was concluding, a Sergeant of Militia brought a drum. But he was a little too late. I pronounced the blessing, and quietly walked away. I know not that ever I felt it hotter in Georgia than it was here this afternoon.

Sun. September 3. — I preached three times at Bath; and, I believe, not without a blessing. Wednesday, 6. I preached at Paulton. The flame, kindled last year, still continues to burn here: And, (what is strange,) though so many have set their hand to the plough, there are none that look back. In all the number, I do not find so much as one backslider.

Thur. 7. — I spent an hour with the children, the most efficient part of our work. About noon I preached to a large and serious congregation at Chew-Magna; in the evening, to a still more serious company at Stoke; where Mr. Griffin is calmly waiting for the call that summons him to Abraham’s bosom.

Mon. 11. — As I drew near Bath, I wondered what had drawn such a multitude of people together, till I learnt, that one of the members for the city had given an ox to be roasted whole. But their sport was sadly interrupted by heavy rain, which sent them home faster than they came; many of whom dropped in at our chapel, where I suppose they never had been before.

Tues. 12. — At the invitation of that excellent woman, Mrs. Turner, I preached about noon in her chapel in Trowbridge. As most of the hearers were Dissenters, I did not expect to do much good. However, I have done my duty: God will look to the event.

Thur. 14. — I read Prayers and preached in Clutton church: But it was with great difficulty, because of my hoarseness; which so increased, that in four-and-twenty hours I could scarce speak at all. At night I used my never-failing remedy, bruised garlick applied to the soles of the feet. This cured my hoarseness in six hours: In one hour it cured my lumbago, the
pain in the small of my back, which I had had ever since I came from Cornwall.

*Wed. 20.* — I preached in the market-place at Pill, to the most stupid congregation I have lately seen. *Thursday,* 21. I married Mr. Horton and Miss Durbin. May they be patterns to all around them! *Sunday,* 24. I preached in Temple church, the most beautiful and the most ancient in Bristol.

*Sun. October* 1. — I preached, as usual, morning and evening at the Room. About two I preached a funeral sermon at Kingswood, for that blessed saint, Bathsheba Hall, a pattern for many years of zealously doing and patiently suffering the will of God. In the evening about seven hundred of us joined in solemnly renewing our covenant with God.

*Mon. 2.* — After preaching at the Devizes, I went onto Sarum. *Tuesday,* 3. I walked over to Wilton, and preached to a very serious congregation in the new preaching-house. I found at Sarum the fruit of Captain Webb’s preaching: Some were awakened, and one perfected in love. Yet I was a little surprised at the remark of some of our eldest brethren that they had never heard Perfection preached before.

*Wed. 4.* — The preaching-house at Whitchurch, though much enlarged, could not contain the congregation in the evening. Some genteel people were inclined to smile at first; but their mirth was quickly over. The awe of God fell upon the whole congregation, and many “rejoiced unto him with reverence.” *Saturday,* 7. I returned from Portsmouth to London.

*Mon. 16.* — I went to Tunbridge-Wells, and preached to a serious congregation, on Revelation 20:12. *Tuesday,* 17. I came back to Sevenoaks, and in the afternoon walked over to the Duke of Dorset’s seat. The park is the pleasantest I ever saw; the trees are so elegantly disposed. The house, which is at least two hundred years old, is immensely large. It consists of two squares, considerably bigger than the two Quadrangles in Lincoln College. I believe we were shown above thirty rooms, beside the hall, the chapels, and three galleries. The pictures are innumerable; I think, four times as many in the Castle at Blenheim. Into one of the galleries opens
the King’s bed-chamber, ornamented above all the rest. The bed-curtains are cloth-of-gold; and so richly wrought, that it requires some strength to draw them. The tables, the chairs, the frames of the looking-glasses, are all plated over with silver. The tapestry, representing the whole history of Nebuchadnezzar, is as fresh as if newly woven. But the bed-curtains are exceeding dirty, and look more like copper than gold. The silver on the tables, chairs, and glass, looks as dull as lead. And, to complete all, King Nebuchadnezzar among the beasts, together with his eagle’s claws, has a large crown upon his head, and is clothed in scarlet and gold.

Mon. 23. — I visited, for a few days, the societies in Northamptonshire. Monday, 30. I went to High-Wycomb, where the new preaching-house was well filled in the evening. Tuesday, 31. We had such a congregation at noon in Oxford as I never saw there before; and, what I regarded more than their number, was their seriousness: Even the young gentlemen behaved well; nor could I observe one smiling countenance, although I closely applied these words, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ.”

Sun. November 5. — I preached at the new chapel, on Luke 9:55: “Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of;” and showed, that, supposing the Papists to be heretics, schismatics, wicked men, enemies to us, and to our Church and nation; yet we ought not to persecute, to kill, hurt, or grieve them, but barely to prevent their doing hurt.

In the ensuing week I finished visiting the classes, and had the satisfaction to find that the society is considerably increased, both in number and strength, since the Conference.

Mon. 20. — I went on to Chatham, and finding the society groaning under a large debt, advised them to open a weekly subscription. The same advice I gave to the society at Sheerness. This advice they all cheerfully followed, and with good effect. On Friday, 24, we agreed to follow the same example at London; and in one year we paid off one thousand four hundred pounds.

Mon. 27. — I went to Bedford, and preached in the evening. Tuesday, 28. I preached at St. Neot’s. Wednesday, 29. At ten I preached in
Godmanchester; and about six in the new House at Huntingdon. I have seldom seen a new congregation behave with such seriousness. Thursday, 30. I came to Luton, and found that child of sorrow and pain, Mrs. Cole, was gone to rest. For many years she had not known an hour’s ease; but she died in full, joyous peace. And how little does she regret all that is past, now the days of her mourning are ended!

Mon. December 4. — I visited the eastern societies in Kent, and on Friday returned to London. Sunday, 10. I began reading and explaining to the society, the large Minutes of the Conference. I desire to do all things openly and above-board. I would have all the world, and especially all of our society, see not only all the steps we take, but the reasons why we take them.

Sat. 16. — Having a second message from Lord George Gordon, earnestly desiring to see me, I wrote a line to Lord Stormont, who, on Monday, 18, sent me a warrant to see him. On Tuesday, 19, I spent an hour with him, at his apartment in the Tower. Our conversation turned upon Popery and religion. He seemed to be well acquainted with the Bible; and had abundance of other books, enough to furnish a study. I was agreeably surprised to find he did not complain of any person or thing; and cannot but hope, his confinement will take a right turn, and prove a lasting blessing to him.

Fri. 22. — At the desire of some of my friends, I accompanied them to the British Museum. What an immense field is here for curiosity to range in! One large room is filled from top to bottom with things brought from Otaheite; two or three more with things dug out of the ruins of Herculaneum! Seven huge apartments are filled with curious books; five with manuscripts; two with fossils of all sorts, and the rest with various animals. But what account will a man give to the Judge of quick and dead for a life spent in collecting all these?

Sun. 24. — Desiring to make the most of this solemn day, I preached early in the morning, at the new chapel; at ten and four I preached at West-Street; and in the evening met the society at each end of the town.
Fri. 29. — I saw the indictment of the grand Jury against Lord George Gordon. I stood aghast! What a shocking insult upon truth and common sense! But it is the usual form. The more is the shame. Why will not the Parliament remove this scandal from our nation?

Sat. 30. — Waking between one and two in the morning, I observed a bright light shine upon the chapel. I easily concluded there was a fire near; probably in the adjoining timber yard. If so, I knew it would soon lay us in ashes. I first called all the family to prayer; then going out, we found the fire about an hundred yards off, and had broke out while the wind was south. But a sailor cried out, “Avast! Avast! the wind is turned in a moment!” So it did to the west, while we were at prayer, and so drove the flame from us. We then thankfully returned, and I rested well the residue of the night.

Sun. 31. — We renewed our covenant with God. We had the largest company that I ever remember; perhaps two hundred more than we had last year. And we had the greatest blessing. Several received either a sense of the pardoning love of God, or power to love him with all their heart.

Mon. January 1, 1781. — We began, as usual, the service at four, praising Him who, maugre all our enemies, had brought us safe to the beginning of another year.

Sun. 7. — Much of the power of God rested on the congregation, while I was declaring how “the Son of God was manifested, to destroy the works of the devil.”

Sun. 14. — I preached at St. John’s, Wapping. Although the church was extremely crowded, yet there was not the least noise or disorder, while I besought them all, by the mercies of God, to present themselves a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God.

Thur. 18. — Hearing Mr. Holmes was extremely weak, I went down to Burling, and found him very near worn-out, just tottering over the grave. However; he would creep with me to the church, which was well filled, though the night was exceeding dark. I preached on, “Repent, and believe
the Gospel.” The congregation appeared to be quite stunned. In the morning I returned to London.

**Tues. 23.** — I went to Dorking, and buried the remains of Mrs. Attersal; a lovely woman, snatched away in the bloom of youth. I trust it will be a blessing to many, and to her husband in particular.

**Thur. 25.** — I spent an agreeable hour at a concert of my nephews. But I was a little out of my element among Lords and Ladies. I love plain music and plain company best.

**Mon. February 12.** — I went to Norwich. The House was extremely crowded in the evening, and the whole congregation appeared to be wounded; consequently, many attended in the morning. **Tuesday,** 13. I was desired to preach that evening, on, “Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.” Even the Calvinists were satisfied for the present; and readily acknowledged that we did not ascribe our salvation to our own works, but to the grace of God.

**Wed. 14.** — To awaken, if possible, the careless ones at Loddon, at two in the afternoon, I opened and enforced those awful words, “Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.” In the evening, I applied those gracious words, “All things are ready; come unto the marriage.”

After spending **Thursday** and **Friday** with the affectionate people at Lowestoft, on **Saturday** I returned to Norwich. Here I found about fifty missing out of the two hundred and sixteen whom I left in the society a year ago. Such fickleness I have not found any where else in the kingdom; no, nor even in Ireland.

**Sun. 18.** — The chapel was full enough, both in the afternoon and the evening. I declared to them the whole counsel of God, and on **Monday** returned to London.

**Wednesday,** 21, being the National Fast, I preached in the new chapel in the morning, and at West-Street in the afternoon. At this, as well as the
two last Public Fasts, all places of public worship were crowded: All shops were shut up; all was quiet in the streets, and seriousness seemed to spread through the whole city. And one may hope even this outward acknowledgment of God is in a measure acceptable to him.

Sun. 25. — My brother, Mr. Richardson, and Mr. Buckingham being ill, I went through the Service at Spitalfields alone. The congregation was much larger than usual; but my strength was as my day, both here, the new chapel, and afterwards at St. Antholin’s church: The Service lasted till near nine; but I was no more tired than at nine in the morning.

Fri. March 2. — We had our General Quarterly Meeting, and found the money subscribed this year for the payment of the public debt was between fourteen and fifteen hundred pounds.

Sun. 4. — At eight in the evening I took coach for Bristol, with Mr. Rankin and two other friends. We drove with two horses as far as Reading. Two more were then added, with a postilion, who knowing little of his business, instead of going forward, turned quite round on a sloping ground, so that we expected the coach to overturn every moment. So it must have done, but that the coachman instantly leaped off, and with some other men holden it up, till we got out at the opposite door. The coach was then soon set right, and we went on without let or hindrance.

After spending two or three days at Bath, on Thursday, 8, I went forward to Bristol. On Monday, 12, and the following days, I visited the society; but was surprised to find no greater increase, considering what Preachers they had had.

Sun. 18. — I preached morning and evening at the Room; in the afternoon at Temple church. The congregation here is remarkably well-behaved; indeed so are the parishioners in general. And no wonder, since they have had such a succession of Rectors as few parishes in England have had. The present incumbent truly fears God. So did his predecessor, Mr. Catcott, who was indeed as eminent for piety as most Clergymen in England. He succeeded his father, a man of the same spirit, who I suppose succeeded
Mon. 19. — For several years the severe weather has begun the very day I set out from Bristol. But the mild weather now continued seven or eight days longer. This evening I preached at Stroud; Tuesday, 20, at Stroud, Gloucester, Tewkesbury, and Worcester. Wednesday, 21. At noon I preached in Bewdley; and at Worcester in the evening. Thursday, 22. I preached in Bengeworth church, and had some conversation with that amiable man, Mr. B. I preached in the evening at Pebworth church, on those words in the Lesson, “Godliness with contentment is great gain.”

Sat. 24. — I was invited to preach at Quinton, five miles from Birmingham. I preached there at noon in the open air, to a serious and attentive congregation. Some of them appeared to be very deeply affected. Who knows but it may continue? In the evening I had another comfortable opportunity with our friends at Birmingham.

Sun. 25. — I preached at Birmingham, Dudley, and Wednesbury. Monday, 26. I preached at noon in Mr. Barker’s large parlor, at Congreve, near Penkridge. Many stood in the next room, and many in the garden, near the windows: And I believe all could hear. I brought strange things to the ears of those that had been used to softer doctrines. And I believe not in vain. They seemed to receive the truth in the love thereof.

In the evening I preached at Newcastle-under-Lyne. Mr. Scott and two or three of his Preachers were present. They have lately begun to preach both here and at Burslem. If they would go and break up fresh ground, we should rejoice; but we cannot commend them for breaking in upon our labors, after we have born the burden and heat of the day.

Tues. 27. — I went a little out of my way in order to open the new preaching-house at Shrewsbury. I did not so much wonder at the largeness, as at the seriousness, of the congregation. So still and deeply attentive a congregation I did not expect to see here. How apt are we to forget that important truth that “all things are possible with God!”
Wed. 28. — I returned to Burslem. How is the whole face of this country changed in about twenty years! Since the potteries were introduced, inhabitants have continually flowed in from every side. Hence the wilderness is literally become a fruitful field. Houses, villages, towns have sprung up. And the country is not more improved than the people. The word of God has had free course among them. Sinners are daily awakened and converted to God; and believers grow in the knowledge of Christ. In the evening the House was filled with people, and with the presence of God. This constrained me to extend the service a good deal longer than I am accustomed to do. Likewise at the meeting of the society, many were filled with strong consolation.

After preaching at Congleton, Macclesfield, and Stockport, in my way, on Friday, 30, I opened the new chapel at Manchester; about the size of that in London. The whole congregation behaved with the utmost seriousness. I trust much goodwill be done in this place.

Sun. April 1. — I began reading Prayers at ten o’clock. Our country friends flocked in from all sides. At the Communion was such a sight as I am persuaded was never seen at Manchester before: Eleven or twelve hundred communicants at once; and all of them fearing God.

Tues. 3. — I took a solemn leave of our affectionate friends here, and went on to Bolton. The society here are true, original Methodists. They are not conformed to the world, either in its maxims, its spirit, or its fashions; but are simple followers of the Lamb: Consequently they increase both in grace and number.

Wed. 4. — I went over to Wigan, and preached a funeral sermon for Betty Brown, one of the first members of this society; one of whom, John Layland, gave me the following artless account of her: — “She met with us in a class about twenty years, even to the Sunday before her death, which was on Friday, March 2. Going to market that day in good health, she returned (as she often did) without her husband, ate her supper, and went to bed. About midnight, he came, and found her body; but the spirit was fled! Her love for God, for his cause, and for her brethren and sisters, was truly remarkable. So was her pity for backsliders. At home and abroad she
was continually intent on one thing. We cannot forget her tears and prayers, which we doubt not the Lord hath heard.

“A little before her death, sitting with my sisters, she seemed in deep thought, and broke out, ‘I will go to God!’ One of them being surprised, said, ‘Pray, Betty, what do you mean?’ She only replied, ‘I will go to God.’ So that, if I think right, she was the beloved of God, the delight of his children, a dread to wicked men, and a torment to devils.”

Thur. 5. — I went to Chester. The House was well filled with deeply attentive hearers. I perceived God had exceedingly blessed the labors of Jonathan Hern and William Boothby. The congregations were much larger than they used to be. The society was increased; and they were not only agreed among themselves, but in peace with all round about them.

Fri. 6. — I went to Alpraham, and preached the funeral sermon of good old sister Cawley. She has been indeed a mother in Israel; a pattern of all good works. Saturday, 7. At noon, I preached at Preston-on-the-Hill; and in the evening at Warlington. Sunday, 8. The service was at the usual hours. I came just in time to put a stop to a bad custom; which was creeping in here: A few men, who had fine voices, sang a Psalm which no one knew, in a tune fit for an opera, wherein three, four, or five persons, sung different words at the same time! What an insult upon common sense! What a burlesque upon public worship! No custom can excuse such a mixture of profaneness and absurdity.

Mon. 9. — Desiring to be in Ireland as soon as possible, I hastened to Liverpool, and found a ship ready to sail; but the wind was contrary, till on Thursday morning, the Captain came in haste, and told us, the wind was come quite fair. So Mr. Floyd, Snowden, Joseph Bradford, and I, with two of our sisters, went on board. But scarce were we out at sea, when the wind turned quite foul, and rose higher and higher. In an hour I was so affected, as I had not been for forty years before. For two days I could not swallow the quantity of a pea of any thing solid, and very little of any liquid. I was bruised and sore from head to foot, and ill able to turn me on the bed. All Friday, the storm increasing, the sea of consequence was rougher and rougher. Early on Saturday morning, the hatches were closed,
which, together with the violent motion, made our horses so turbulent, that I was afraid we must have killed them, lest they should damage the ship. Mrs. S. now crept to me, threw her arms over me, and said, “O Sir, we will die together!” We had by this time three feet water in the hold, though it was an exceeding light vessel. Meantime we were furiously driving on a lee-shore; and when the Captain cried, “Helm a lee,” she would not obey the helm. I called our brethren to prayers; and we found free access to the throne of grace. Soon after we got, I know not how, into Holyhead harbor, after being sufficiently buffeted by the winds and waves, for two days and two nights.

The more I considered, the more I was convinced, it was not the will of God I should go to Ireland at this time. So we went into the stage-coach without delay, and the next evening came to Chester.

I now considered in what place I could spend a few days to the greatest advantage. I soon thought of the Isle of Man, and those parts of Wales which I could not well see in my ordinary course. I judged it would be best to begin with the latter. So, after a day or two’s rest, on Wednesday, 18, I set out for Brecon, purposing to take Whitchurch (where I had not been for many years) and Shrewsbury in my way. At noon I preached in Whitchurch, to a numerous and very serious audience; in the evening at Shrewsbury; where, seeing the earnestness of the people, I agreed to stay another day.

Here I read over Sir Richard Hill’s Letter to Mr. Madan, on his Defense of Polygamy. I think it is home to the point; and wish always to write (if I must write controversy) in just such a spirit.

Not knowing the best way from hence to Brecon, I thought well to go round by Worcester. I took Broseley in my way, and thereby had a view of the iron bridge over the Severn: I suppose the first and the only one in Europe. It will not soon be imitated.

In the evening I preached at Broseley; and on Saturday, 21, went on to Worcester. I found one of our Preachers, Joseph Cole, there; but unable to preach through his ague. So that I could not have come more opportunely.
Sunday, 22. I preached at seven in our own Room. At three the Service began at St. Andrew’s. As no notice had been given of my preaching there, only as we walked along the street, it was supposed the congregation would be small; but it was far otherwise. High and low, rich and poor, flocked together from all parts of the city; and truly God spoke in his word; so that I believe most of them were almost persuaded to be Christians. Were it only for this hour alone, the pains of coming to Worcester would have been well bestowed.

Mon. 23. — Being informed it was fifty miles to Brecknock, we set out early: But, on trial, we found they were computed miles. However, taking fresh horses at the Hay, I just reached it in time, finding a large company waiting. Wednesday, 25. I set out for Carmarthen. But Joseph Bradford was so ill, that, after going six miles, I left him at a friend’s house, and went only myself. I came in good time to Carmarthen, and enforced those solemn words on a serious congregation, “Now he commandeth all men everywhere to repent.”

Thur. 26. — I went on to Pembroke, and in the evening preached in the Town-Hall. Friday, 27. I preached at Jefferson, seven miles from Pembroke, to a large congregation of honest colliers. In the evening I preached in Pembroke Town-Hall again, to an elegant congregation; and afterwards met the society, reduced to a fourth part of its ancient number. But as they are now all in peace and love with each other, I trust they will increase again. Saturday, 28. We had, in the evening, the most solemn opportunity which I have had since we came into Wales: And the society seemed all alive, and resolved to be altogether Christians.

Sun. 29. — At seven I preached in the Room, on, “Lazarus, come forth;” and about ten, began at St. Daniel’s. The church was filled as usual; and the Second Lesson gave me a suitable text, “Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.” I applied the words as closely as possible; and I doubt not, some were more than almost persuaded. In the evening I preached at Haverfordwest, to the liveliest congregation I have seen in Wales.

Mon. 30. — I met about fifty children; such a company as I have not seen for many years. Miss Warren loves them, and they love her. She has taken
true pains with them, and her labor has not been in vain. Several of them are much awakened; and the behavior of all is so composed, that they are a pattern to the whole congregation.

**Tues. May 1.** — I rode to St. David’s, seventeen measured miles from Haverford. I was surprised to find all the land, for the last nine or ten miles, so fruitful and well cultivated. What a difference is there between the westernmost parts of England, and the westernmost parts of Wales! The former (the west of Cornwall) so barren and wild; the latter, so fruitful and well improved. But the town itself is a melancholy spectacle. I saw but one tolerable good house in it. The rest were miserable huts indeed. I do not remember so mean a town even in Ireland. The cathedral has been a large and stately fabric, far superior to any other in Wales. But a great part of it is fallen down already; and the rest is hastening into ruin: One blessed fruit (among many) of Bishops residing at a distance from their See. Here are the tombs and effigies of many ancient worthies: Owen Tudor in particular. But the zealous Cromwellians broke off their noses, hands, and feet; and defaced them as much as possible. But what had the Tudors done to them? Why, they were progenitors of Kings.

**Thur. 3.** — About ten I preached at Spittal, a large village about six miles from Haverford. Thence we went to Tracoon, and spent a few hours in that lovely retirement, buried from all the world, in the depth of woods and mountains. **Friday, 4.** About eleven I preached in Newport church, and again at four in the evening. **Saturday, 5.** I returned to Haverford.

**Sun. 6.** — I preached in St. Thomas’s church, on, “We preach Christ crucified.” It was a stumbling-block to some of the hearers. So the Scripture is fulfilled. But I had amends when I met the society in the evening.

**Mon. 7.** — About ten I preached near the market-place in Nerbeth, a large town ten miles east from Haverford. Abundance of people flocked together. And they were all still as night. In the evening I preached to an equally attentive congregation at Carmarthen.
Tues. 8. — I had a large congregation at Llanelly and at Swansea. Some months since, there were abundance of hearers at Neath: But, on a sudden, one lying tongue set the society on fire, till almost half of them were scattered away. But as all, offended, or not offended, were at the Town-Hall, I took the opportunity of strongly enforcing the Apostle’s words, “Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.” I believe God sealed his word on many hearts; and we shall have better days at Neath.

About three I preached in the church near Bridge-End, and at six in the Town-Hall at Cowbridge. Thursday, 10. I preached in our Room about ten, on, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ.” May God deliver us from this evil disease, which eats out all the heart of religion! In the evening I preached in the Town-Hall, at Cardiff: But the congregation was almost wholly new. The far greater part of the old society, Ann Jenkins, Thomas Glascot, Arthur Price, Jane Haswell, Nancy Newell, and a long train, are gone hence, and are no more seen. And how few are followers of them, as they were of Christ!

Mon. 14. — Before I reached Monmouth, one met and informed me, that Mr. C., a Justice of the Peace, one of the greatest men in the town, desired I would take a bed at his house. Of consequence, all the rabble of the town were as quiet as lambs; and we had a comfortable opportunity both night and morning. Surely this is the Lord’s doing!

Tues. 15. — We went through miserable roads to Worcester. Wednesday, 16. About ten I preached in the large meeting at Kidderminster, to a numerous congregation. With much difficulty we reached Salop in the evening, and found the people waiting. There has been no tumult since the new House was built. So far God has helped us.

Thur. 17. — I preached at Whitchurch and Nantwich; Friday, 18, at eleven, in the chapel near Northwich; and in the evening at Manchester. Sunday, 20. I found much enlargement in applying to a numerous congregation the lovely account given by St. James of “pure religion and undefiled.” In the afternoon, I preached a funeral sermon for Mary Charlton, an Israelite indeed. From the hour that she first knew the
pardonning love of God, she never lost sight of it for a moment. Eleven years ago, she believed that God had cleansed her from all sin; and she showed that she had not believed in vain, by her holy and unblamable conversation.

Mon. 21. — I went over to Warrington, and preached in the evening. Fearing many of the congregation rested in a false peace, I endeavored to undeceive them, by closely applying those words, “Ye shall know them by their fruits.” Tuesday, 22. About eleven, I preached at Chowbent, and in the evening at Bolton; where the people seemed to be on the wing, just ready to take their flight to heaven.

Wed. 23. — Having appointed to preach at Blackburn, I was desired to take Kabb in my way. But such a road sure no carriage ever went before. I was glad to quit it, and use my own feet. About twelve I found a large number of plain, artless people, just fit for the Gospel. So I applied our Lord’s words, “If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.” In the evening I preached in the new House at Blackburn.

Thur. 24. — I went on to Preston, where the old prejudice seems to be quite forgotten. The little society has fitted up a large and convenient House, where I preached to a candid audience. Every one seemed to be considerably affected: I hope in some the impression will continue.

Fri. 20. — We went on to Ambleside; and on, Saturday, to Whitehaven. Sunday, 27. I preached, morning and evening, in the House; in the afternoon, in the market-place. But abundance of people went away, not being able to bear the intense heat of the sun.

Wed. 30. — I embarked on board the packet-boat for the Isle of Man. We had a dead calm for many hours: However, we landed at Douglas on Friday morning. Both the Preachers met me here, and gave me a comfortable account of the still increasing work of God.

Before dinner, we took a walk in a garden near the town, wherein any of the inhabitants of it may walk. It is wonderfully pleasant; yet not so pleasant as the gardens of the Nunnery, (so it is still called,) which are not
far from it. These are delightfully laid out, and yield to few places of the size in England.

At six I preached in the market-place, to a large congregation; all of whom, except a few children, and two or three giddy young women, were seriously attentive.

_Sat. June 2._ — I rode to Castleton, through a pleasant and (now) well-cultivated country. At six I preached in the market-place, to most of the inhabitants of the town, on, “One thing is needful.” I believe the word carried conviction into the hearts of nearly all that heard it. Afterwards I walked to the house of one of our English friends, about two miles from the town. All the day I observed, wherever I was, one circumstance that surprised me: — In England we generally hear the birds singing morning and evening; but here thrushes, and various other kinds of birds, were singing all day long. They did not intermit, even during the noon-day heat, where they had a few trees to shade them.

_June 3._ — (Being _Whit-Sunday._) I preached in the market-place again about nine, to a still larger congregation than before, on, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ.” How few of the genteel hearers could say so! About four in the afternoon, I preached at Barewle, on the mountains, to a larger congregation than that in the morning. The rain began soon after I began preaching; but ceased in a few minutes. I preached on, “They were all filled with the Holy Ghost;” and showed in what sense this belongs to us and to our children.

Between six and seven I preached on the sea-shore at Peel, to the largest congregation I have seen in the island: Even the society nearly filled the House. I soon found what spirit they were of. Hardly in England (unless perhaps at Bolton) have I found so plain, so earnest, so simple a people.

_Mon. 4._ — We had such a congregation at five, as might have been expected on a Sunday evening. We then rode through and over the mountains to Beergarrow; where I enforced, on an artless, loving congregation, “If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.” A few miles from thence, we came to Bishop’s Court, where good Bishop Wilson
resided near threescore years. There is something venerable, though not magnificent, in the ancient palace; and it is undoubtedly situated in one of the pleasantest spots of the whole island.

At six in the evening I preached at Balleugh; but the preaching-house would not contain one half of the congregation; of which the Vicar, Mr. Gilling, with his wife, sister, and daughter, were a part. He invited me to take a breakfast with him in the morning, Tuesday, 5; which I willingly did. He read family-prayers before breakfast, in a very serious manner. After spending a little time very agreeably, I went on to Kirk-Andrews.

Here also I was obliged to preach in the open air; the rain being suspended till I had done. In the afternoon we rode through a pleasant and fruitful country, to Ramsay, about as large as Peel, and more regularly built. The rain was again suspended while I preached to well-nigh all the town; but I saw no inattentive hearers.

Wed. 6. — We had many of them again at five, and they were all attention. This was the place where the Preachers had little hope of doing good. I trust they will be happily disappointed.

This morning we rode through the most woody, and far the pleasantest, part of the island; — a range of fruitful land, lying at the foot of the mountains, from Ramsay, through Sulby, to Kirkmichael. Here we stopped to look at the plain tomb-stones of those two good men, Bishop Wilson and Bishop Hildesley; whose remains are deposited, side by side, at the east end of the church. We had scarce reached Peel before the rain increased; but here the preaching-house contained all that could come. Afterwards, Mr. Crook desired me to meet the singers. I was agreeably surprised. I have not heard better singing either at Bristol or Lincoln. Many, both men and women, have admirable voices; and they sing with good judgment. Who would have expected this in the Isle of Man?

Thur. 7. — I met our little body of Preachers. They were two-and-twenty in all. I never saw in England so many stout, well-looking Preachers together. If their spirit be answerable to their look, I know not what can
stand before them. In the afternoon I rode over to Dawby, and preached to a very large and very serious congregation.

**Fri. 8.** — Having now visited the island round, east, south, north, and west, I was thoroughly convinced that we have no such Circuit as this, either in England, Scotland, or Ireland. It is shut up from the world; and, having little trade, is visited by scarce any strangers. Here are no Papists, no Dissenters of any kind, no Calvinists, no disputers. Here is no opposition, either from, the Governor, (a mild humane man,) from the Bishop, (a good man,) or from the bulk of the Clergy. One or two of them did oppose for a time; but they seem now to understand better. So that we have now rather too little, than too much, reproach; the scandal of the cross being, for the present, ceased. The natives are a plain, artless, simple people; unpolished, that is, unpolluted; few of them are rich or genteel; the far greater part, moderately poor; and most of the strangers that settle among them are men that have seen affliction. The local Preachers are men of faith and love, knit together in one mind and one judgment. They speak either Manx or English, and follow a regular plan, which the Assistant gives them monthly.

The isle is supposed to have thirty thousand inhabitants. Allowing half of them to be adults, and our societies to contain one or two and twenty hundred members, what a fair proportion is this! What has been seen like this, in any part either of Great Britain or Ireland?

**Sat. 9.** — We would willingly have set sail; but the strong northeast wind prevented us. **Monday, 11.** It being moderate, we put to sea: But it soon died away into a calm; so I had time to read over and consider Dr. Johnson’s “Tour through Scotland.” I had heard that he was severe upon the whole nation; but I could find nothing of it. He simply mentions (but without any bitterness) what he approved or disapproved; and many of the reflections are extremely judicious; some of them very affecting.

**Tues. 12.** — The calm continuing, I read over Mr. Pennant’s “Tour through Scotland.” How amazingly different from Dr. Johnson’s! He is doubtless a man both of sense and learning. Why has he then bad English in almost every page? No man should be above writing correctly.
Having several passengers on board, I offered to give them a sermon; which they willingly accepted. And all behaved with the utmost decency, while I showed, “His commandments are not grievous.” Soon after, a little breeze sprung up, which, early in the morning, brought us to Whitehaven.

**Thur. 14.** — I had a design to preach at noon in the Town-Hall at Cockermouth; but Mr. Lothian offering me his meeting-house, which was far more convenient, I willingly accepted his offer. By this means I had a much more numerous audience; most of whom behaved well.

At seven I preached at Mr. Whyte’s, in Ballantyne; a little village four miles from Cockermouth. Many assembled here who had hardly seen or heard a Methodist before. I believe some of them did not hear in vain. After this, I saw Mr. Whyte no more. God soon called him into a better world. **Friday, 15.** In the evening I preached in the Town-Hall, at Carlisle; and on **Saturday, 16,** reached Newcastle.

**Sun. 17.** — In the morning I preached at the Ballast-Hills; in the afternoon, at Gateshead; and at five, at the Garth-Heads. Today I heard a remark at All-Saints’ church, which I never read or heard before, in confirmation of that assertion of Abraham, “If they hear not Moses and the Prophets:” — “The thing has been tried. One did rise from the dead, in the sight of a multitude of people. The namesake of this Lazarus rose from the dead. The very Pharisees could not deny it. Yet who of them that believed not Moses and the Prophets was thereby persuaded to repent?”

**Wed. 20.** — I went over to Sunderland; and preached evening and morning to a lovely congregation. **Thursday, 21.** I read Prayers and preached in Monkwearmouth church; and **Friday, 22,** returned to Newcastle.

**Sat. 23.** — I went over to Hexham, and preached in the market-place to a numerous congregation, on, “I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.” None were rude or uncivil in any respect; and very few were inattentive. **Sunday, 24.** I preached in the morning, at Gateshead-Fell; about noon, at a village called Greenside, ten miles west of Newcastle, to the largest congregation I have seen in the north; many of whom were
Roman Catholics. In the evening I preached once more at the Garth-Heads, (some thought to the largest congregation that had ever been there,) on those words in the Service, “Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.”

After preaching at many places in the way, on Wednesday, 27, I preached at York. Many of our friends met me here, to that in the evening the House would ill contain the congregation. And I know not when I have found such a spirit among them; they seemed to be all hungering and thirsting after righteousness.

Thur. 28. — I preached at eleven in the main street at Selby, to a large and quiet congregation; and in the evening at Thorne. This day I entered my seventy-ninth year; and, by the grace of God, I feel no more of the infirmities of old age, than I did at twenty-nine. Friday, 29. I preached at Crowle and at Epworth. I have now preached thrice a day for seven days following; but it is just the same as if it had been but once.

Sat. 30. — I went over to Owstone, and found the whole town was moved. One of the chief men of the town had been just buried, and his wife a few days before. In a course of nature they might have lived many years, being only middle-aged. He had known the love of God, but had choked the good seed by hastening to be rich. But Providence disappointed all his schemes; and it was thought he died of a broken heart. I took that opportunity of enforcing, “Whatsoever the hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.”

Sun. July 1. — I preached, as usual, at Misterton, at Overthorpe, and at Epworth. Monday, 2. I preached at Scotter about eight; at Brigg, at noon; and in the evening, in the old church-yard, at Grimsby, to almost all the people of the town, on, “Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.” The late proof of it is in the glorious death of Robert Wilkinson; and the behavior of his widow,

So firm, yet soft, so strong, yet so resigned,
I believe, will hardly be forgotten by any that were witnesses of it.

_Tues._ 3. — I preached at Claythorp, three miles from Grimsby. Here, likewise, there has been an outpouring of the Spirit. I was reminded here of what I saw at Cardiff, almost forty years ago. I could not go into any of the little houses, but presently it was filled with people; and I was constrained to pray with them in every house, or they would not be satisfied. Several of these are clearly renewed in love, and give a plain, scriptural account of their experience; and there is scarce a house in the village, wherein there is not one or more earnestly athirst for salvation.

_Wed._ 4. — I called upon an honest man, and, I hope, took him out of the hands of an egregious quack; who was pouring in medicines upon him, for what he called “wind in the nerves!” In the evening I preached at Louth, now as quiet as Grimsby. When shall we learn “to despair of none?”

_Thur._ 5. — I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Brackenbury again, though still exceeding weak. His chapel was thoroughly filled in the evening; I trust, with sincere hearers.

_Fri._ 6. — I crossed over to Langham-Row; where the high wind would not suffer me to preach abroad. But the House tolerably contained the congregation; most of whom attended again at five in the morning.

Today I finished the second volume of Dr. Robertson’s “History of America.” His language is always clear and strong, and frequently elegant; and I suppose his history is preferable to any history of America which has appeared in the English tongue. But I cannot admire, First, His intolerable prolixity in this history, as well as his “History of Charles the Fifth.” He promises eight books of the History of America, and fills four of them with critical dissertations. True, the dissertations are sensible, but they have lost their way; they are not history: And they are swelled beyond proportion; doubtless, for the benefit of the author and the bookseller, rather than the reader. I cannot admire, Secondly, A Christian Divine writing a history, with so very little of Christianity in it. Nay, he seems studiously to avoid saying any thing which might imply that he believes the Bible. I can still less admire, Thirdly, His speaking so
honorably of a professed Infidel; yea, and referring to his masterpiece of Infidelity, "Sketches of the History of Man;" as artful, as unfair, as disingenuous a book, as even Toland's "Nazarenus." Least of all can I admire, Fourthly, His copying after Dr. Hawkesworth, (who once professed better things,) in totally excluding the Creator from governing the world. Was it not enough, never to mention the Providence of God, where there was the fairest occasion, without saying expressly, "The fortune of Certiz," or "chance," did thus or thus? So far as fortune or chance governs the world, God has no place in it.

The poor American, though not pretending to be a Christian knew better than this. When the Indian was asked, "Why do you think the beloved ones take care of you?" he answered, "When I was in the battle, the bullet went on this side, and on that side; and this man died, and that man died; and I am alive! So I know, the beloved ones take care of me."

It is true, the doctrine of a particular Providence (and any but a particular Providence is no Providence at all) is absolutely out of fashion in England: And a prudent author might write this to gain the favor of his gentle readers. Yet I will not say, this is real prudence; because he may lose hereby more than he gains; as the majority, even of Britons, to this day, retain some sort of respect for the Bible.

If it was worth while to mention a little thing, after things of so much greater importance, I would add, I was surprised that so sensible a writer, in enumerating so many reasons, why it is so much colder in the southern hemisphere than it is in the northern; why it is colder, for instance, at forty degrees south, than at fifty north latitude; should forget the main, the primary reason, namely, the greater distance of the sun! For is it not well known, that the sun (to speak with the vulgar) is longer on the north side the line than the south? that he is longer in the six northern signs than the southern, so that there is a difference (says Gravesande) of nine days? Now, if the northern hemisphere be obverted to the sun longer than the southern, does not this necessarily imply that the northern hemisphere will be warmer than the southern? And is not this the primary reason of its being so?
Sat. 7. — I designed to go from hence to Boston; but a message from Mr. Pugh, desiring me to preach in his church on Sunday, made me alter my design. So, procuring a guide, I set out for Rauceby. We rode through Tattershall, where there are large remains of a stately castle; and there was in the chancel of the old church, the finest painted glass (so it was esteemed) in England; but the prudent owner, considering it brought him in nothing by staying there, lately sold it for a round sum of money.

Here I met with such a ferry as I never saw before. The boat was managed by an honest countryman who knew just nothing of the matter, and a young woman equally skillful. However, though the river was fifty yards broad, we got over it in an hour and a half. We then went on through the fens in a marvellous road, sometimes tracked, and sometimes not, till about six we came to Rauceby, and found the people gathered from all parts. I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, “There is neither Greek nor Jew, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: But Christ is all and in all.”

Sun. 8. — The congregation was still larger. Hence I rode over to Welby, and preached in Mr. Dodwell’s church in the afternoon and in the evening, to a numerous and serious congregation. Monday, 9. I preached at Grantham in the open air; (for no house would contain the congregation,) and none made the least disturbance, any more than at Newark, (where I preached in the evening,) or in the Castle-yard at Lincoln, on Tuesday, 10. Wednesday, 11. I preached at Newton-upon-Trent, and Gainsborough.

After visiting many other societies, I crossed over into the West-Riding of Yorkshire. Monday, 23. I preached at Yeadon, to a large congregation. I had heard, the people there were remarkably dead: If so, they were now remarkably quickened; for I know not when I have seen a whole congregation so moved. Tuesday, 24. We had fifty or sixty children at five; and as many or more in the evening; and more affectionate ones I never saw. For the present at least God has touched their hearts. On Wednesday and Thursday I preached at Bradford and Halifax; on Friday, at Greetland chapel, and Haddersfield. After preaching I retired to Longwood-House, one of the pleasantest spots in the county. Saturday, 28. I preached at Longwood-House, at Mirfield, and at Daw-Green. Sunday, 29. I preached at eight before the House. I expected to preach at one, as usual, under the
hill at Birstal; but after the Church Service was ended, the Clerk exclaimed
with a loud voice, “The Rev. Mr. Wesley is to preach here in the
afternoon.” So I desired Mr. Pawson to preach at one. The church began at
half-hour past two; and I spoke exceeding plain to such a congregation as I
never met there before. In the evening I preached at Bradford to thousands
upon thousands, on, “The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is
eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

Mon. 30. — I crossed over to Tadcaster at noon; and in the evening to
York. Hence I took a little circuit through Malton, Scarborough, Beverley,
Hull, and Pocklington, and came to York again.

Sun. August 5. — At the old church in Leeds we had eighteen Clergymen,
and about eleven hundred communicants. I preached there at three: The
church was thoroughly filled; and I believe most could hear, while I
explained the “new covenant,” which God has now made with the Israel of
God.

Mon. 6. — I desired Mr. Fletcher, Dr. Coke, and four more of our
brethren, to meet every evening, that we might consult together on any
difficulty that occurred. On Tuesday our Conference began, at which were
present about seventy Preachers whom I had severally invited to come and
assist me with their advice, in carrying on the great work of God.
Wednesday, 8. I desired Mr. Fletcher to preach. I do not wonder he should
be so popular; not only because he preaches with all his might, but
because the power of God attends both his preaching and prayer. On
Monday and Tuesday we finished the remaining business of the
Conference, and ended it with solemn prayer and thanksgiving.

Wed. 15. — I went to Sheffield. In the afternoon I took a view of the
chapel lately built by the Duke of Norfolk: One may safely say, there is
none like it in the three kingdoms; nor, I suppose, in the world. It is a
stone building, an octagon, about eighty feet diameter. A cupola, which is
at a great height, gives some, but not much, light. A little more is given by
four small windows, which are under the galleries. The pulpit is movable:
It rolls upon wheels; and is shifted once a quarter, that all the pews may
face it in their turns: I presume the first contrivance of the kind in Europe.
After preaching in the evening to a crowded audience, and exhorting the society to brotherly love, I took chaise with Dr. Coke; and, travelling day and night, the next evening came to London. We observed Friday, 17, as a fast-day, and concluded it with a solemn watch-night. Having finished my business in town for the present, on Sunday, 19, at eight in the evening, I took coach with my new fellow-traveler, George Whitfield; and on Monday evening preached at Bath. Tuesday, 21. I went on to Bristol; and after resting a day, on Thursday, 23, set out for Cornwall.

Finding, after breakfast, that I was within a mile of my old friend, G. S—, I walked over, and spent an hour with him. He is all-original still, like no man in the world, either in sentiments or any thing about him. But perhaps if I had his immense fortune, I might be as great an oddity as he.

About six in the evening I preached at Taunton, to a numerous congregation. I found the letters concerning Popery had much abated prejudice here. Friday, 24. I preached at Collumpton about noon, and at Exeter in the evening. Saturday, 25. I preached in the Square at Plymouth-Dock, to a quieter congregation than usual. Sunday, 26. Between one and two, I began in the new House in Plymouth. The large congregation was all attention; and there seemed reason to hope that even here we shall find some fruit of our labor. In the evening I preached again in the Square, on the story of the Pharisee and Publican, to such a congregation, for number and seriousness together, as I never saw there before.

Mon. 27. — I was desired to preach at Trenuth at noon, a little way (they said) out of the road. The little way proved six or seven miles, through a road ready to break our wheels in pieces. However, I just reached St. Austle time enough to preach; and God greatly comforted the hearts of his people.

Tues. 28. — Between nine and ten we had such a storm of rain, as I do not remember to have seen in Europe before. It seemed ready to beat in the windows of the chaise, and in three minutes drenched our horsemen from head to foot. We reached Truro, however, at the appointed time. I have
not for many years seen a congregation so universally affected. One would have imagined, every one that was present had a desire to save his soul.

In the evening I preached in the High-street at Helstone. I scarce know a town in the whole county which is so totally changed; not a spark of that bitter enmity to the Methodists, in which the people here for many years gloried above their follows.

Going through Marazion, I was told that a large congregation was waiting: So I stepped out of my chaise, and began immediately; and we had a gracious shower. Some were cut to the heart; but more rejoiced with joy unspeakable.

In the evening I preached in the market-place at Penzance. I designed afterwards to meet the society; but the people were so eager to hear all they could, that they quickly filled the House from end to end. This is another of the towns wherein the whole stream of the people is turned, as it were, from east to west.

We had a happy season, both at St. Just on Thursday evening, and in the market-place at St. Ives on Friday. Saturday, September 1. I made an end of that curious book, Dr. Parson’s “Remains of Japhet.” The very ingenious author has struck much light into some of the darkest parts of ancient history; and although I cannot entirely subscribe to every proposition which he advances, yet I apprehend he has sufficiently proved the main of his hypothesis; namely, —

1. That, after the flood, Shem and his descendants peopled the greatest parts of Asia.
2. That Ham and his children peopled Africa.
3. That Europe was peopled by the two sons of Japhet, Gomer and Magog; the southern and southwestern by Gomer and his children; and the north and the northwestern by the children of Magog.
4. That the former were called Gomerians, Cimmerians, Cimbrians, and afterwards Celtiae, Galatae, and Gauls; the latter were called by the general name of Scythians, Scuiti, Scots.
5. That the Gomerians spread swiftly through the north of Europe, as far as the Cimbrian Chersonesus, (including Sweden, Denmark, Norway, and divers other countries,) and then into Ireland, where they multiplied very early into a considerable nation.

6. That some ages after, another part of them who had first settled in Spain, sailed to Ireland, under Milea, or Milesius; and, conquering the first inhabitants, took possession of the land.

7. That about the same time the Gomerians came to Ireland, the Magogians, or Scythians, came to Britain; so early that both still spoke the same language, and well understood each other.

8. That the Irish, spoke by the Gomerians, and the Welsh, spoke by the Magogians, are one and the same language, expressed by the same seventeen letters, which were long after brought by a Gomerian Prince into Greece.

9. That all the languages of Europe, Greek and Latin in particular, are derived from this.

10. That the antediluvian language, spoken by all till after the flood, and then continued in the family of Shem, was Hebrew; and from this (the Hebrew) tongue many of the Eastern languages are derived.

The foregoing particulars this fine writer has made highly probable. And these may be admitted, though we do not agree to his vehement panegyric on the Irish language; much less, receive all the stories told by the Irish Poets, or Chroniclers, as genuine, authentic history.

At eleven I preached in Camborn Church-town; and I believe the hearts of all the people were bowed down before the Lord. After the Quarterly Meeting in Redruth, I preached in the market-place, on the first principle, “Ye are saved through faith.” It is also the last point; and it connects the first point of religion with the last.

Sun. 2. — About five in the evening I preached at Gwennap. I believe two or three and twenty thousand were present; and I believe God enabled me so to speak, that even those who stood farthest off could hear distinctly. I think this is my ne plus ultra. I shall scarce see a larger congregation, till we meet in the air.
After preaching at Bodmin, Launceston, Tiverton, and Halberton, on Wednesday, 5, about noon, I preached at Taunton. I believe it my duty to relate here what some will esteem a most notable instance of enthusiasm. Be it so or not, I aver the plain fact. In an hour after we left Taunton, one of the chaise-horses was on a sudden so lame, that he could hardly set his foot to the ground. It being impossible to procure any human help, I knew of no remedy but prayer. Immediately the lameness was gone, and he went just as he did before. In the evening I preached at South-Brent; and the next day went on to Bristol.

Fri. 7. — I went over to Kingswood, and made a particular inquiry into the management of the school. I found some of the Rules had not been observed at all; particularly that of rising in the morning. Surely Satan has a peculiar spite at this school! What trouble has it cost me for above these thirty years! I can plan; but who will execute? I know not; God help me!

Sun. 9. — In the calm, sunshiny evening I preached near King’s Square. I know nothing more solemn than such a congregation, praising God with one heart and one voice. Surely they who talk of the indecency of field-preaching never saw such a sight as this.

Mon. 10. — I preached at Paulton and Shepton-Mallet to a lively, increasing people in each place. Tuesday, 11. I found the same cause of rejoicing at Coleford; and the next evening at Frome. Thursday, 13. I preached at Roade and at Bradford. Friday, 14. After an interval of thirty years, I preached again in Trowbridge. About two I preached near the church in Freshford; and then spent a day or two at Bath.

On Monday, 17, I preached at Chew-Magna and Stoke; on Tuesday, at Clutton and Pensford. But Pensford is now a dull, dreary place, the flower of the congregation being gone.

Thur. 20. — I went over to Mangots-Field, a place famous for all manner of wickedness, and the only one in the neighborhood of Kingswood which we had totally neglected. But, on a sudden, light is sprung up even in this thick darkness. Many inquire what they must do to be saved. Many of
these have broke off outward sin, and are earnestly calling for all inward Savior. I preached in the main street, to almost all the inhabitants of the town, on, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.”

Fri. 21. — I preached at Thornbury, where I had not been before for near forty years. It seems as if good might at length be done here also; as an entire new generation is now come up, in the room of the dry, stupid stocks that were there before.

On Monday, 24, and the following days, I met the classes at Bristol, and was not a little surprised to find that the society is still decreasing. Certainly we have all need to stir up the gift of God that is in us, and with all possible care to “strengthen the things that remain.”

Thur. 27. — I preached at Bath and Bradford; and on Friday, at Trowbridge. How long did we toil here and take nothing! At length, it seems, the answer of many prayers is come. Friday, 28. About noon I preached at Keynsham; and not without hopes of doing good even here. Since Miss Owen has removed from Publow, Miss Bishop has set up a school here; and it is worthy to be called a Christian school. It is what the school at Publow was!

Sat. 29. — I spent an hour with Mr. Henderson at Hannam, and particularly inquired into his whole method; and I am persuaded there is not such another house for lunatics in the three kingdoms. He has a peculiar art of governing his patients; not by fear, but by love. The consequence is, many of them speedily recover, and love him ever after.

Thur. October 4. — I was importuned to preach the condemned sermon at Bristol. I did so, though with little hope of doing good; the criminals being eminently impenitent. Yet they were, for the present, melted into tears; and they were not out of God’s reach.

Sun. 7. — I took my leave of the congregation in the new Square, in a calm, delightful evening. Monday, 8. I preached at the Devizes about eleven; at Sarum in the evening.
Tues. 9. — I preached at Winchester, where I went with great expectation to see that celebrated painting in the cathedral, the raising of Lazarus. But I was disappointed. I observed,

1. There was such a huddle of figures, that, had I not been told, I should not ever have guessed what they meant.

2. The colors in general were far too glaring, such as neither Christ nor his followers ever wore. When will painters have common sense?

Wed. 10. — I opened the new preaching-house just finished at Newport in the Isle of Wight. After preaching, I explained the nature of a Methodist society; of which few had before the least conception. Friday, 12. I came to London, and was informed that my wife died on Monday. This evening she was buried, though I was not informed of it till a day or two after.

Mon. 15. — I set out for Oxfordshire, and spent five days with much satisfaction among the societies. I found no offenses among them at all, but they appeared to walk in love. On Friday, 19, I returned to London.

Sun. 21. — About ten at night we set out for Norwich, and came thither about noon on Monday. Finding the people loving and peaceable, I spent a day or two with much satisfaction; and on Wednesday, went on to Yarmouth. There is a prospect of good here also, the two grand hinderers having taken themselves away. At Lowestoft I found much life and much love. On Friday I preached at London, and on Saturday returned to Norwich.

Sun. 28. — I preached at Bear-Street to a large congregation, most of whom had never seen my face before. At half an hour after two, and at five, I preached to our usual congregation; and the next morning commended them to the grace of God.

Mon. 29. — I went to Fakenham, and in the evening preached in the Room, built by Miss Franklin, now Mrs. Parker. I believe most of the town were present. Tuesday, 30. I went to Wells, a considerable sea-port, twelve miles from Fakenham, where also Miss Franklin had opened a door, by preaching abroad, though at the peril of her life. She was followed
by a young woman of the town, with whom I talked largely, and found her very sensible, and much devoted to God. From her I learnt that till the Methodists came, they had none but female Teachers in this country; and that there were six of these within ten or twelve miles, all of whom were members of the Church of England. I preached about ten in a small, neat preaching-house; and all but two or three were very attentive. Here are a few who appear to be in great earnest. And if so, they will surely increase.

At two in the afternoon I preached at Walsingham, a place famous for many generations. Afterwards I walked over what is left of the famous Abbey, the east end of which is still standing. We then went to the Friary; the cloisters and chapel whereof are almost entire. Had there been a grain of virtue or public spirit in Henry the Eighth, these noble buildings need not have run to ruin.

Wed. 31. — I went to Lynn, and preached in the evening to a very genteel congregation. I spoke more strongly than I am accustomed to do, and hope they were not all sermon-proof. Friday, November 2. I returned to London.

Mon. 5. — I began visiting the classes, and found a considerable increase in the society. This I impute chiefly to a small company of young persons, who have kept a prayer-meeting at five every morning. In the following week I visited most of the country societies, and found them increasing rather than decreasing. Sunday, 18. I preached at St. John’s, Wapping; and God was present both to wound and heal. Monday, 19. Travelling all night, I breakfasted at Towcester, and preached there in the evening and the following morning. Tuesday, 20. We had a pleasant walk to Whittlebury. This is still the loveliest congregation, as well as the liveliest society, in the Circuit. Thursday, 22. We had a large congregation at Northampton. On Friday I returned to London.

Mon. 26. — I took a little tour through Sussex; and Wednesday, 28, I preached at Tunbridge-Wells, in the large Presbyterian meeting-house, to a well-dressed audience, and yet deeply serious. On Thursday I preached at Sevenoaks. Friday, 30. I went on to Shoreham, to see the venerable old man. He is in his eighty-ninth year, and has nearly lost his sight: But he
has not lost his understanding, nor even his memory; and is full of faith and love. On Saturday I returned to London.

**Sunday, December 2.** — I preached at St. Swithin’s church in the evening. About eight I took coach, and reached St. Neot’s in the morning. I preached in the evening to a larger congregation than I ever saw there before. **Tuesday, 4.** About nine I preached for the first time at Bugden, and in the evening at Huntingdon. **Wednesday, 5.** I was at Bedford. On Thursday, 6, our House at Luton was thoroughly filled; and I believe the people felt as well as heard, those words, “Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.” On Saturday I was in London.

**Mon. 10.** — I went to Canterbury, and preached in the evening on, “Casting all your care upon Him.” It was a word in season. **Tuesday, 11.** Finding abundance of people troubled, as though England were on the brink of destruction, I applied those comfortable words, “I will not destroy the city for ten’s sake.” **Wednesday, 12.** I preached at Chatham, and the next day returned to London.

**Friday, 21,** we observed all over England as a day of fasting and prayer: And surely God will be entreated for a sinful nation! **Friday, 28.** By reading in Thurloe’s Memoirs the original papers of the treaty at Uxbridge, *agnovi fatum Carthaginis!* I saw it was then flatly impossible for the King to escape destruction. For the Parliament were resolved to accept no terms, unless he would,

1. Give up all his friends to beggary or death; and,

2. Require all the three kingdoms to swear to the Solemn League and Covenant. He had no other choice. Who then can blame him for breaking off that treaty?

**Tuesday, January 1, 1782.** — I began the service at four in West-Street chapel, and again at ten. In the evening many of us at the new chapel rejoiced in God our Savior.
Sun. 6. — A larger company than ever before met together to renew their covenant with God; and the dread of God, in all eminent degree, fell upon the whole congregation.

Mon. 14. — Being informed, that, through the ill conduct of the Preachers, things were in much disorder at Colchester, I went down, hoping to “strengthen the things which remained, that were ready to die.” I found that part of the Class-Leaders were dead, and the rest had left the society; the Bands were totally dissolved; morning preaching was given up; and hardly any, except on Sunday, attended the evening preaching. This evening, however, we had a very large congregation, to whom I proclaimed “the terrors of the Lord.” I then told them, I would immediately restore the morning preaching: And the next morning I suppose an hundred attended. In the day-time I visited as many as I possibly could, in all quarters of the town. I then inquired, who were proper and willing to meet in Band; and who were fittest for Leaders either of bands or classes. The congregation this evening was larger than the last; and many again put their hands to the plough. O may the Lord confirm the fresh desires he has given, that they may no more look back!

Fri. March 1. — We had a very solemn and comfortable watch-night at West-Street. Sunday, 3. I took coach, and the next evening had a watch-night at Bath. Tuesday and Wednesday. After meeting the classes, I visited as many as I could, chiefly of the sick and poor. Thursday, 7. I preached about eleven at Keynsham, and in the evening at Bristol. Friday, 8, and most of the following days, I visited Mr. C——n, just hovering between life and death. What a blessing may this illness be! On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I visited the classes, and found a little increase. Friday, 15. I opened the new House at Freatford. In the afternoon I called at Mr. Henderson’s, at Hannam, and spent some time with poor, disconsolate Louisa. Such a sight, in the space of fourteen years, I never saw before! Pale and wan, worn with sorrow, beaten with wind and rain, having been so long exposed to all weathers, with her hair rough and frizzled, and only a blanket wrapped round her, native beauty gleamed through all. Her features were small and finely turned; her eyes had a peculiar sweetness; her arms and fingers were delicately shaped, and her voice soft and agreeable. But her understanding was in ruins. She appeared
partly insane, partly silly and childish. She would answer no question concerning herself, only that her name was Louisa. She seemed to take no notice of any person or thing, and seldom spoke above a word or two at a time. Mr. Henderson has restored her health, and she loves him much. She is in a small room by herself, and wants nothing that is proper for her.

Some time since a gentleman called, who said he came two hundred miles on purpose to inquire after her. When he saw her face, he trembled exceedingly; but all he said was, “She was born in Germany, and is not now four-and twenty years old “

In the evening I preached at Kingswood School, and afterwards met the Bands. The colliers spoke without any reserve. I was greatly surprised: Not only the matter of what they spoke was rational and scriptural, but the language, yea, and the manner, were exactly proper. Who teacheth like Him?

Mon. 18. — I left our friends at Bristol with satisfaction; having been much refreshed among them. In the evening and the next day, I preached at Stroud; Wednesday, 20, at Gloucester, Tewkesbury, and Worcester.

Fri. 22. — About two in the morning we had such a storm as I never remember. Before it began, our chamber-door clattered to and fro exceedingly: So it sounded to us; although, in fact, it did not move at all. I then distinctly heard the door open, and, having a light, rose and went to it; but it was fast shut. Meantime the window was wide open: I shut it, and went to sleep again. So deep a snow fell in the night, that we were afraid the roads would be impassable. However, we set out in the afternoon, and made shift to get to Kidderminster. We had a large congregation in the evening, though it was intensely cold; and another at seven in the morning, Saturday, 23; and all of them were deeply serious. It was with a good deal of difficulty we got to Bridgenorth, much of the road being blocked up with snow. In the afternoon we had another kind of difficulty: The roads were so rough and so deep, that we were in danger, every now and then, of leaving our wheels behind us. But, by adding two horses to my own, at length we got safe to Madeley.
Both Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher complained, that, after all the pains they had taken, they could not prevail on the people to join in society, no nor even to meet in a class. Resolving to try, I preached to a crowded audience, on, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ.” I followed the blow in the afternoon, by strongly applying those words, “Awake, thou that sleepest;” and then enforcing the necessity of Christian fellowship on all who desired either to awake or keep awake. I then desired those that were willing to join together for this purpose, to call upon Mr. Fletcher and me after Service. Ninety-four or ninety-five persons did so; about as many men as women. We explained to them the nature of a Christian society, and they willingly joined therein.

Mon. 25. — I spent an agreeable hour at the Boarding-School in Sheriff-Hales. I believe the Misses Yeomans are well qualified for their office. Several of the children are under strong drawings. We then went on to Newcastle-under-Lyne. (This is the name of a little river which runs near the town.) Tuesday, 26. I found many at Burslem, too, under sad apprehensions of the public danger: So I applied to these also those comfortable words, “I will not destroy it for ten’s sake.”

Thur. 28. — Coming to Congleton, I found the Calvinists were just breaking in, and striving to make havoc of the flock. Is this brotherly love? Is this doing as we would be done to? No more than robbing on the highway. But if it is decreed, they cannot help it: So we cannot blame them.

March 29. — (Being Good-Friday.) I came to Macclesfield just time enough to assist Mr. Simpson in the laborious service of the day. I preached for him morning and afternoon; and we administered the sacrament to about thirteen hundred persons. While we were administering, I heard a low, soft, solemn sound, just like that of an Aeolian harp. It continued five or six minutes, and so affected many, that they could not refrain from tears. It then gradually died away. Strange that no other organist (that I know) should think of this. In the evening, I preached at our Room. Here was that harmony which art cannot imitate.
Sat. 30. — As our friends at Leek, thirteen miles from Macclesfield, would take no denial, I went over, and preached about noon to a lovely congregation. God bore witness to his word in an uncommon manner, so that I could not think much of my labor.

March 31. — (Being Easter-Day.) I preached in the church, morning and evening, where we had about eight hundred communicants. In the evening, we had a love-feast; and such an one as I had not seen for many years. Sixteen or eighteen persons gave a clear, scriptural testimony of being renewed in love. And many others told what God had done for their souls, with inimitable simplicity.

Mon. April 1. — We set out in the morning for Chapel-en-le-Firth. But such a journey I have seldom had, unless in the middle of January. Wind, snow, and rain we had in abundance, and roads almost impassable. However, at last we got to the town, and had a good walk from thence to the chapel, through the driving snow, about half a mile. But I soon forgot my labor, finding a large congregation that were all athirst for God.

Tues. 2. — About ten I preached at New-Mills, to as simple a people as those at Chapel. Perceiving they had suffered much by not having the doctrine of Perfection clearly explained, and strongly pressed upon them, I preached expressly on the head; and spoke to the same effect in meeting the society. The spirits of many greatly revived; and they are now “going on unto perfection.” I found it needful to press the same thing at Stockport in the evening. Thursday, 4. I preached at noon in the new preaching-house at Ashton, to as many as the House would hold. The inscription over the door is, “Can any good come out of Nazareth? Come and see.” In the evening I preached at Manchester.

Fri. 5. — About one I preached at Oldham; and was surprised to see all the street lined with little children; and such children as I never saw till now. Before preaching they only ran round me and before me; but after it, a whole troop, boys and girls, closed me in, and would not be content till I shook each of them by the hand. Being then asked to visit a dying woman, I no sooner entered the room, than both she and her companions were in such an emotion as I have seldom seen. Some laughed; some cried; all were
so transported, that they could hardly speak. O how much better is it to
go to the poor, than to the rich; and to the house of mourning, than to the
house of feasting!

About this time I had a remarkable letter. Part of it was as follows: —

“**The work of God prospers among us here: I never saw anything equal to it. The last time I was at St. Just, the Leaders gave me an account of seventy persons who had found either pardon or perfect love, within the last fortnight: And the night and morning I was there, twenty more were delivered. One-and-twenty, likewise, were then added to the society; most of whom have found peace with God.**

“**CHRISTOPHER WATKINS.**”

*Sat. 13.* — I preached at St. Helen’s, a small, but populous town, ten or twelve miles from Liverpool, in Joseph Harris’s house; who is removed hither from Kingswood, to take care of the copper-works. Surely God has brought him hither for good. The people seem to be quite ripe for the Gospel.

I was waked at half-past two this morning, as was Mr. Broadbent also, by a very loud noise, like a vast crack of thunder, accompanied with a flash of bright light. It made the whole room shake, and all the tables and chairs therein jar. But (what is strange) none in the house, or in the town, heard it, beside us.

*Mon. 15.* — I saw an uncommon sight, — the preaching-house at Wigan filled, yea, crowded! Perhaps God will cause fruit to spring up even in this desolate place.

I had now leisure to transcribe a letter, wrote last May, from Amherst, in Nova-Scotia, by a young man whose father, some years since, went thither with his whole family: —
“In the year 1779. I saw, if I would go to heaven, I must lead a new life. But I did not know I wanted an inward change, or see the deplorable state I was in by nature, till I was at a prayer-meeting, holden at Mr. Oxley’s. While they were praying, my heart began to throb within me, my eyes gushed out with tears, and I cried aloud for mercy; as did most that were in the room, about fourteen in number. One, indeed, could not hold from laughing, when we began to cry out; but it was not long before he cried as loud as any. In a few moments, it pleased God to fill Mrs. Oxley with joy unspeakable. After this, we went, almost every night, to Mr. Oxley’s, to sing and pray. Going thence one night, and seeing the Northern Lights, I thought, ‘What, if the Day of Judgment be coming?’ I threw myself down on the ground, and cried to the Lord for mercy. On Sunday, Mr. Wells, an old Methodist, came to Amherst, and gave us an exhortation; in which he said, ‘Sin and repent, sin and repent, till you repent in the bottomless pit.’ The words went like a dagger to my heart; and I continued mourning after God for five weeks and four days, till our monthly meeting. I was then strongly tempted to put an end to my life; but God enabled me to resist the temptation. Two days after, an old Methodist, after praying with me, said, ‘I think you will get the blessing before morning.’ About two hours after, while we were singing a hymn, it pleased God to reveal his Son in my heart. Since that time, I have had many blessed days, and many happy nights.

“One Sunday night, after my brother Dicky and I were gone to bed, I asked him, ‘Can you believe?’ He answered, ‘No.’ I exhorted him to wrestle hard with God, and got up to pray with him. But he was unbelieving still: So I went to sleep again. Yet, not being satisfied, after talking largely to him, I got up again, and began praying for him; being fully persuaded that God would set his soul at liberty. And so he did: He pardoned all his sins, and bade him ‘go in peace.’

“It being now between twelve and one, I waked my brothers, John and Thomas, and told them the glad tidings. They got up. We went to prayer; and when we rose from our knees, Tommy declared, ‘God has blotted out all my sins.’ I then went to my father and mother, (who were both seeking salvation,) and told them the joyful news. My father said, ‘Willy, pray for us.’ I did; and earnestly exhorted him to wrestle with God for himself. So
he did; and it was not long before God set his soul also at liberty. The next morning, it pleased Him to show my sister Sally his pardoning love. Blessed be his name for all his benefits!

“Not long after, Mr. Oxley’s son came to our house, and lay with me, and complained of his hardness of heart. After I had talked with him a little while, the Lord laid his hand upon him in a wonderful manner, so that he rolled up and down, and roared as in the agonies of death. But between one and two in the morning, he likeness could rejoice in God his Savior. These are a few of the wonderful works of God among us: But he is also working on the hearts of the inhabitants in general.

“WILLIAM BLACK, Jun.”

*Mon. 22.* — I preached, about eleven, in Todmorden church, thoroughly filled with attentive hearers; in the afternoon, in Heptonstall church; and at the Ewood in the evening. *Wednesday, 24.* The flood, caused by the violent rains, shut me up at Longwood-House. But on *Thursday* the rain turned to snow: So on *Friday* I got to Halifax; where Mr. Floyd lay in a high fever, almost dead for want of sleep. This was prevented by the violent pain in one of his feet, which was much swelled, and so sore, it could not be touched. We joined in prayer that God would fulfill his word, and give his beloved sleep. Presently the swelling, the soreness, the pain, were gone; and he had a good night’s rest.

*Sat. 27.* — As we rode to Keighley, the northeast wind was scarce supportable; the frost being exceeding sharp, and all the mountains covered with snow. *Sunday, 28.* Bingley church was hot, but the heat was very supportable, both in the morning and afternoon. *Monday, 29.* I preached at Skipton-in-Craven, at Grassington, and at Pateley-Bridge. *Tuesday, 30.* I found Miss Ritchie, at Otley, still hovering between life and death. *Thursday, May 2.* I met the select society; all but two retaining the pure love of God, which some of them received near thirty years ago. On *Saturday* evening I preached to an earnest congregation at Yeadon. The same congregation was present in the morning, together with an army of little children; full as numerous, and almost as loving, as those that surrounded us at Oldham.
Sun. 5. — One of my horses having been so thoroughly lamed at Otley, that he died in three or four days, I purchased another: But as it was his way to stand still when he pleased, I set out as soon as possible. When we had gone three miles, the chaise stuck fast. I walked for about a mile, and then borrowed a horse, which brought me to Birstal before the Prayers were ended. I preached on those words in the Gospel, “Do ye now believe?” which gave me an opportunity of speaking strong words, both to believers and unbelievers. In the evening I preached at Leeds, on St. James’s beautiful description of pure religion and undefiled: “To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.”

Thur. 9. — I preached at Wakefield in the evening. Such attention sat on every face, that it seemed as if every one in the congregation was on the brink of believing. Friday, 10. I preached at Sheffield; Saturday, 11, about noon, at Doncaster; and in the evening at Epworth. I found the accounts I had received of the work of God here, were not at all exaggerated. Here is a little country town, containing a little more than eight or nine hundred grown people; and there has been such a work among them, as we have not seen in so short a time either at Leeds, Bristol, or London.

Sun. 12. — About eight I preached at Misterton; about one at Overthorpe. Many of the Epworth children were there, and their spirit spread to all around them. But the huge congregation was in the market-place at Epworth, and the Lord in the midst of them. The love-feast which followed exceeded all. I never knew such a one here before. As soon as one had done speaking, another began. Several of them were children; but they spoke with the wisdom of the aged, though with the fire of youth. So out of the mouth of babes and sucklings did God perfect praise.

Mon. 13. — I preached at Thorne. Never did I see such a congregation here before. The flame of Epworth hath spread hither also: In seven weeks fifty persons have found peace with God.

Tues. 14. — Some years ago four factories for spinning and weaving were set up at Epworth. In these a large number of young women, and boys and
girls, were employed. The whole conversation of these was profane and loose to the last degree. But some of these stumbling in at the prayer-meeting were suddenly cut to the heart. These never rested till they had gained their companions. The whole scene was changed. In three of the factories, no more lewdness or profaneness were found; for God had put a new song in their mouth, and blasphemies were turned to praise. Those three I visited today, and found religion had taken deep root in them. No trifling word was heard among them, and they watch over each other in love. I found it exceeding good to be there, and we rejoiced together in the God of our salvation.

**Wed. 15.** — I set out for the other side of Lincolnshire. **Thursday, 16.** I preached in the new house at Barrow. I was well pleased to meet with my old fellow-traveler, Charles Delamotte, here. He gave me an invitation to lodge at his house, which I willingly accepted of. He seemed to be just the same as when we lodged together, five-and-forty years ago. Only he complained of the infirmities of old age, which, through the mercy of God, I know nothing of.

Hence I went by Hull, Beverley, Bridlington; and then hastened to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where I preached on **Sunday, 26. Monday, 27.** I set out for Scotland, and **Wednesday, 29,** reached Dunbar. The weather was exceeding rough and stormy. Yet we had a large and serious congregation. **Thursday, 30.** Finding the grounds were so flooded, that the common roads were not passable, we provided a guide to lead us a few miles round, by which means we came safe to Edinburgh.

**Fri. 31.** — As I lodged with Lady Maxwell at Saughton-Hall, (a good old mansion-house, three miles from Edinburgh,) she desired me to give a short discourse to a few of her poor neighbors. I did so, at four in the afternoon, on the story of Dives and Lazarus. About seven I preached in our House at Edinburgh, and fully delivered my own soul. **Saturday, June 1.** I spent a little time with forty poor children, whom Lady Maxwell keeps at school. They are swiftly brought forward in reading and writing, and learn the principles of religion. But I observe in them all the *ambitiosa paupertas.* 9 Be they ever so poor, they must have a scrap of finery. Many of them have not a shoe to their foot: But the girl in rags is not without her ruffles.
Sun. 2. — Mr. Collins intended to have preached on the Castle-hill, at twelve o’clock: But the dull Minister kept us in the kirk till past one. At six the House was well filled: And I did not shun to declare the whole counsel of God. I almost wonder at myself. I seldom speak anywhere so roughly as in Scotland. And yet most of the people hear and hear, and are just what they were before.

Mon. 3. — I went on to Dundee. The congregation was large and attentive, as usual. But I found no increase, either of the society, or of the work of God. Tuesday, 4. The House at Arbroath was well filled with serious and attentive hearers. Only one or two pretty flutterers seemed inclined to laugh, if any would have encouraged them. Wednesday, 5. We set out early, but did not reach Aberdeen till between five and six in the evening.

The congregations were large both morning and evening, and many of them much alive to God. Friday, 7. We received a pleasing account of the work of God in the north. The flame begins to kindle even at poor, dull Keith: But much more at a little town near Fraserburgh: And most of all at Newburgh, a small fishing town, fifteen miles from Aberdeen, where the society swiftly increases: And not only men and women, but a considerable number of children, are either rejoicing in God or panting after him.

Sun. 8. — I walked with a friend to Mr. Lesley’s seat, less than a mile from the city. It is one of the pleasantest places of the kind I ever saw, either in Britain or Ireland. He has laid his gardens out on the side of a hill, which gives a fine prospect both of sea and land: And the variety is beyond what could be expected within so small a compass. But still

\[Valeat possessor oportet,\]
\[Si comportatis rebue bene cogitat uti.\]

Unless a man have peace within, he can enjoy none of the things that are round about him.
Sun. 9. — We had a lovely congregation in the morning, many of whom were athirst for full salvation. In the evening God sent forth his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice. I think few of the congregation were unmoved: And we never had a more solemn parting.

Mon. 10. — We went to Arbroath; Tuesday, 11, to Dundee; and Wednesday, 12, to Edinburgh. We had such congregations both that evening and the next, as had not been only a week-day for many years: Some fruit of our labors here we have had already. Perhaps this is a token that we shall have more.

Fri. 14. — We travelled through a pleasant country to Kelso, where we were cordially received by Dr. Douglas. I spoke strong words in the evening, concerning judgment to come: And some seemed to awake out of sleep. But how shall they keep awake, unless they “that fear the Lord speak often one to another?”

Sat. 15. — As I was coming down stairs, the carpet slipped from under my feet, which, I know not how, turned me round, and pitched me back, with my head foremost, for six or seven stairs. It was impossible to recover myself till I came to the bottom. My head rebounded once or twice, from the edge of the stone stairs. But it felt to me exactly as if I had fallen on a cushion or a pillow. Dr. Douglas ran out, sufficiently affrighted. But he needed not. For I rose as well as ever; halving received no damage, but the loss of a little skin from one or two of my fingers. Doth not God give his angels charge over us, to keep us in all our ways?

In the evening, and on Sunday, 16, I preached at Alnwick. Monday, 17. I preached at Rothbury in the Forest; formerly a nest of banditti; now as quiet a place as any in the county. About one I preached at Saugh-House, a lone house, twelve miles from Rothbury. Though it was sultry hot, the people flocked from all sides: And it was a season of refreshment to many. In the evening I went to Hexham, and preached near the old Priory, to an immense multitude. Very many were present again in the morning, and seemed to drink in every word that was spoken.

Tues. 18. — After preaching about one at Prudhoe, I went to Newcastle.
Wednesday, 19, and the following days, I examined the society. I found
them increased in grace, though not in number. I think four in five, at least,
were alive to God. To quicken them more, I divided all the classes anew,
according to their places of abode. Another thing I observed, the
congregations were larger, morning and evening, than any I have seen these
twenty years.

Sun. 23. — I preached about eight at Gateshead-Fell; about noon at
Burnup-Field; and at the Garth-Heads in the evening. My strength was as
my day. I was no more tired at night, than when I rose in the morning.

Mon. 24. — I came to Darlington just in time; for a great stumbling-block
had lately occurred. But my coming gave the people a newer thing to talk
of. So I trust the new thing will soon be forgotten.

Wed. 26. — I preached at Thirsk; Thursday, 27, at York. Friday, 28. I
entered into my eightieth year; but, blessed be God, my time is not “labor
and sorrow.” I find no more pain or bodily infirmities than at
five-and-twenty. This I still impute,
1. To the power of God, fitting me for what he calls me to.
2. To my still travelling four or five thousand miles a year.
3. To my sleeping, night or day, whenever I want it.
4. To my rising at a set hour. And,
5. To my constant preaching, particularly in the morning.

Saturday, 29. I went on to Leeds, and, after preaching, met the select
society, consisting of about sixty members; most of whom can testify,
that “the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin.”

Mon. July 1. — Coming to Sheffield, just at the time of the Quarterly
Meeting, I preached on Acts 9:31: “Then had the churches rest —, and
were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the
Holy Ghost, were multiplied.” This is eminently fulfilled in all these parts;
at Sheffield in particular.
Tues. 2. — I found a serious, as well as a numerous, congregation at Nottingham. Thursday, 4. I preached at Derby. I trust the work of God will now prosper here also. All the jars of our brethren are at an end, and they strive together for the hope of the Gospel.

Sat. 6. — I came to Birmingham, and preached once more in the old dreary preaching-house.

Sun. 7. — I opened the new House at eight, and it contained the people well: But not in the evening; many were then constrained to go away. In the middle of the sermon, a huge noise was heard, caused by the breaking of a bench on which some people stood. None of them was hurt; yet it occasioned a general panic at first: But in a few minutes all was quiet.

Wed. 10. — I read Prayers and preached in the church at Darlaston, and in the evening returned to Birmingham. Friday, 12. I walked through Mr. Bolton’s curious works. He has carried every thing which he takes in hand to a high degree of perfection, and employs in the house about five hundred men, women, and children. His gardens, running along the side of a hill, are delightful indeed; having a large piece of water at the bottom, in which are two well-wooded islands. If faith and love dwell here, then there may be happiness too. Otherwise all these beautiful things are as unsatisfactory as straws and feathers.

Sat. 13. — I spent an hour in Hagley-Park; I suppose inferior to few, if any, in England. But we were straitened for time. To take a proper view of it, would require five or six hours. Afterwards I went to the Leasowes, a farm so called, four or five miles from Hagley. I never was so surprised. I have seen nothing in all England to be compared with it. It is beautiful and elegant all over. There is nothing grand, nothing costly; no temples, so called; no statues; (except two or three, which had better have been spared;) but such walks, such shades, such hills and dales, such lawns, such artless cascades, such waving woods, with water intermixed, as exceed all imagination! On the upper side, from the openings of a shady walk, is a most beautiful and extensive prospect. And all this is comprised in the compass of three miles! I doubt if it be exceeded by any thing in Europe.
The father of Mr. Shenstone was a gentleman-farmer, who bred him at the University, and left him a small estate. This he wholly laid out in improving the Leasowes, living in hopes of great preferment, grounded on the promises of many rich and great friends. But nothing was performed, till he died at forty-eight; probably of a broken heart!

_Sun._ 14. — I heard a sermon in the old church, at Birmingham, which the Preacher uttered with great vehemence against these “harebrained, itinerant enthusiasts.” But he totally missed his mark; having not the least conception of the persons whom he undertook to describe.

_Mon._ 15. — Leaving Birmingham early in the morning, I preached at nine in a large school-room at Coventry. About noon I preached to a multitude of people, in the brick-yard, at Bedworth. A few of them seemed to be much affected. In the evening I preached at Hinckley, one of the civilest towns I have seen.

_Wed._ 17. — I went on to Leicester; _Thursday_, 18, to Northampton; and _Friday_, 19, to Hinxworth, in Hertfordshire. Adjoining to Miss Harvey’s house is a pleasant garden; and she has made a shady walk round the neighboring meadows. How gladly could I repose awhile here! But repose is not for me in this world. In the evening many of the villagers flocked together, so that her great hall was well filled. I would fain hope, some of them received the seed in good ground, and will bring forth fruit with patience.

_Sat._ 20. — We reached London. All the following week the congregations were uncommonly large. _Wednesday_, 24. My brother and I paid our last visit to Lewisham, and spent a few pensive hours with the relict of our good friend, Mr. Blackwell. We took one more walk round the garden and meadow, which he took so much pains to improve. Upwards of forty years this has been my place of retirement, when I could spare two or three days from London. In that time, first Mrs. Sparrow went to rest; then Mrs. Dewall; then good Mrs. Blackwell; now Mr. Blackwell himself. Who can tell how soon we may follow them?
Mon. 29. — I preached at West-Street, on the ministry of angels; and many were greatly refreshed in considering the office of those spirits that continually attend on the heirs of salvation.

Friday, August 2, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer for a blessing on the ensuing Conference; and I believe God clothed his word with power in an uncommon manner throughout the week; so that, were it only on this account the Preachers, who came from all parts, found their labor was not in vain.

Tues. 13. — Being obliged to leave London a little sooner than I intended, I concluded the Conference today; and desired all our brethren to observe it as a day of solemn thanksgiving. At three in the afternoon I took coach. About one on Wednesday morning we were informed that three highwaymen were on the road before us, and had robbed all the coaches that had passed, some of them within an hour or two. I felt no uneasiness on the account, knowing that God would take care of us. And he did so; for, before we came to the spot, all the highwaymen were taken; so we went on unmolested, and early in the afternoon came safe to Bristol.

Thur. 15. — I set out for the west; preached at Taunton in the evening; Friday noon, at Collumpton; and in the evening, at Exeter. Here poor Hugh Saunderson has pitched his standard, and declared open war. Part of the society have joined him; the rest go on their way quietly, to make their calling and election sure.

Sun. 18. — I was much pleased with the decent behavior of the whole congregation at the cathedral; as also with the solemn music at the post-communion, one of the finest compositions I ever heard. The Bishop inviting me to dinner, I could not but observe,

1. The lovely situation of the palace, covered with trees, and as rural and retired as if it was quite in the country.
2. The plainness of the furniture, not costly or showy, but just fit for a Christian Bishop.
3. The dinner, sufficient, but not redundant; plain and good, but not delicate.
4. The propriety of the company, — five Clergymen and four of the Aldermen; and,
5. The genuine, unaffected courtesy of the Bishop, who, I hope, will be a blessing to his whole diocese.

We set out early in the morning, Monday, 19, and in the afternoon came to Plymouth. I preached in the evening, and at five and twelve on Tuesday, purposing to preach in the Square at the Dock in the evening; but the rain prevented. However, I did so on Wednesday evening. A little before I concluded, the Commanding Officer came into the Square with his regiment; but he immediately stopped the drums, and drew up all his men in order on the high side of the Square. They were all still as night; nor did any of them stir, till I had pronounced the blessing.

Thur. 22. — I preached at St. Austle; Friday, 23, at Truro, and in the street at Helstone. Saturday, 24. I preached in Marazion, at eleven; in the evening, at Penzance.

Sun. 25. — We prayed that God would “stay the bottles of heaven;” and he heard our prayer. I preached at Mousehole about nine, to a large congregation; to a larger at Buryan, about two: But that at St. Just in the evening exceeded both of them put together. After visiting the other societies, I came to the Redruth on Saturday, 31. I preached there in the evening, and at noon on Sunday, September 1. Afterwards I expanded the Parable of the Sower at Gwennap, to how many thousands I know not. But all (I was informed) could hear distinctly. “This is the Lord’s doing.”

Mon. 2. — I went on to Port-Isaac. Tuesday, 3. I preached in the street at Camelford. Being informed here, that my old friend, Mr. Thompson, Rector of St. Gennis, was near death, and had expressed a particular desire to see me, I judged no time was to be lost. So, borrowing the best horse I could find, I set out, and rode as fast as I could. On the way, I met with a white-headed old man, who caught me by the hand, and said, “Sir, do you not know me?” I answered, “No.” He said, “My father, my father! I am poor John Trembath.” I desired him to speak to me in the evening at Launceston; which he did. He was for some time reduced to extreme poverty, so as to hedge and ditch for bread; but in his distress he cried to
God, who sent him an answer of peace. He likewise enabled him to cure a gentleman that was desperately ill, and afterward several others; so that he grew into reputation, and gained a competent livelihood. “And now,” said he, “I want for nothing; I am happier than ever I was in my life.”

I found Mr. Thompson just alive, but quite sensible. It seemed to me as if none in the house but himself was very glad to see me. He had many doubts concerning his final state, and rather feared, than desired, to die; so that my whole business was to comfort him, and to increase and confirm his confidence in God. He desired me to administer the Lord’s Supper, which I willingly did; and I left him much happier than I found him, calmly waiting till his change should come.

**Newington,**

_January 19, 1786._
AN EXTRACT
OF THE
REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY’S JOURNAL
FROM SEPTEMBER 4, 1782 TO JUNE 28, 1786
NUMBER XX
JOURNAL
FROM SEPTEMBER 4, 1782, TO JUNE 28, 1786.

Wednesday, September 4 1782. — I preached in the market-house at Tiverton; Thursday, 5, at Halberton, Taunton, and South-Brent. Friday, 6. About ten I preached at Shipham, a little town on the side of Mendiff, almost wholly inhabited by miners, who dig up lapis calaminaris. I was surprised to see such a congregation at so short a warning; and their deep and serious attention seemed to be a presage, that some of them will profit by what they hear. In the afternoon we went on to Bristol.

Sun. 8. — My brother read Prayers, and I preached to a very uncommon congregation. But a far more numerous one met near King’s Square in the evening, on whom I strongly enforced, “Ye cannot serve God and mammon.” Permit me to observe here, how you may distinguish a genuine small Field’s Bible from a spurious one: The genuine reads here, “Ye can serve God and mammon.” In the spurious, the “not” is supplied.

Mon. 9. — About nine I preached at Paulton, where the flame is abated, but not quenched. The same is the case at Shepton-Mallet, where I preached in the evening. Tuesday, 10. I went on to the simple-hearted colliers, at Coleford, abundance of whom met at six in the evening, in a green meadow, which was delightfully gilded by the rays of the setting sun. Wednesday, 11. I preached to a large and serious congregation at the end of the preaching-house at Frome.

After preaching at Roade, Pensford, Trowbridge, and Freshford, on Friday, 13, I preached at Bath. Sunday, 15. I had a far greater number of communicants than usual. Both at this time, and in the afternoon and the evening service, we had no common blessing.
On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I preached at Chew-Magna, at Sutton, Stoke, and Clutton: In my way thither, I saw a famous monument of antiquity, at Stanton-Drew; supposed to have remained there between two and three thousand years. It was undoubtedly a Druid’s temple, consisting of a smaller and a larger circle of huge stones set on end, one would think by some power more than human. Indeed, such stones have been used for divine worship, nearly, if not quite, from the time of the flood. On the following days I preached at many other little places.

*Sun.* 22. — After the service at Bristol, I hastened to Kingswood, and preached a funeral sermon on Jenny Hall; a lovely young woman, who died in full triumph, and desired a sermon might be preached on Revelation 7:13, and following verses.

On *Monday,* *Tuesday,* and *Wednesday* visited the classes; and was concerned to find, that, for these two last years, the society has been continually decreasing. *Thursday,* 26, and the following days, I visited the rest of the country societies. For a day or two I was not well, but I went on with my work till *Sunday,* when I preached morning and evening at the New Room, and in the afternoon in Temple church.

*Tues.* OCTOBER 1. — I read among the letters, in the evening, the striking account of Robert Roe’s death; a burning and a shining light while alive, but early numbered with the dead. *Saturday,* 5. I visited several that are yet in the body, but longing to depart and to be with Christ. But many have this year stepped before them. For forty years I do not know that so many have, in the space of one year, been removed to Abraham’s bosom.

*Sun.* 6. — I preached in Temple church, between our own morning and evening service; and I now found how to speak here, so as to be heard by every one: Direct your voice to the middle of the pillar fronting the pulpit.

*Mon.* 7. — I left Bristol with much satisfaction, firmly believing that God will revive his work there. I preached at the Devizes about eleven; and in the evening at Sarum; *Tuesday,* 8, at Winchester, and at Portsmouth-Common. *Wednesday,* 9. We took a ferry for the Isle of Wight. There was sea enough, which now and then washed over our boat.
However, in about an hour we landed safe, and walked on to Newport. This place seems now ripe for the Gospel: Opposition is at an end. Only let our Preachers be men of faith and love, and they will see the fruit of their labors.

_Fri._ 11. — I returned to Portsmouth; took chaise at two the next morning, and in the afternoon came to London.

_Mon._ 14. — I went to Wallingford. The House was filled in the evening with much-affected hearers. Shall all our labor here be in vain? Lord, thou knowest!

_Tues._ 15. — About noon I preached at Oxford. I have seen no such prospect here for many years. The congregation was large and still as night, although many gentlemen were among them. The next evening the House would not contain the congregation; yet all were quiet, even those that could not come in: And I believe God not only opened their understandings, but began a good work in some of their hearts.

_Wed._ 16. — I preached at Witney, one of the liveliest places in the Circuit, where I always find my own soul refreshed.

I saw such a garden at Oxford as I verily believe all England cannot parallel. It is three-square; and, I conjecture, contains about an acre of ground: It is filled with fruit-trees of various sorts, and all excellent in their kinds. But it is odd beyond all description; superlatively whimsical. The owner has crowded together pictures, statues, urns, antiques of various kinds: For all which why should not Mr. Badcock’s name, as well as Mr. Roberts’s, be consigned to posterity?

_Thur._ 17. — I preached at Thame; this evening and the next, at High-Wycomb; and on _Saturday_, returned to London.

_Mon._ 21. — I preached at Tunbridge-Wells; _Tuesday_, 22, at Sevenoaks. _Wednesday_, 23. I visited the house of mourning at Shoreham, and read the strange account at first hand. Not long after his former wife died, Mr. H. paid his addresses to Miss B. He had been intimately acquainted with her
for some years. By immense assiduity, and innumerable professions of the tenderest affection, he, by slow degrees, gained hers. The time of marriage was fixed: The ring was bought: The wedding clothes were sent to her. He came one Thursday, a few days before the wedding-day, and showed the most eager affection; so he did on Saturday. He came again on the Wednesday following, sat down very carelessly on a chair, and told her with great composure, that he did not love her at all, and therefore could not think of marrying her. He talked a full hour in the same strain, and then walked away!

Her brother sent a full account of this to Miss Perronet, who read it with perfect calmness, comforted her niece, and strongly exhorted her to continue steadfast in the faith. But the grief which did not outwardly appear, preyed the more upon her spirits, till, three or four days after, she felt a pain in her breast, lay down, and in four minutes died. One of the ventricles of her heart burst; so she literally died of a broken heart.

When old Mr. Perronet heard that his favorite child, the stay of his old age, was dead, he broke into praise and thanksgiving to God, who had “taken another of his children out of this evil world!”

But Mr. H., meantime, has done nothing amiss. So both himself and his friends say!

Fri. 25. — I returned to London, and was glad to find Mr. Edward Smyth and his family just come from Dublin. Sunday, 27. At ten I took coach; reached Norwich on Monday noon, and preached at six in the evening. I stayed there on Tuesday; and Wednesday, 30, went to Yarmouth, where were the largest congregations I had seen for many years. Thursday, 31, I went on to Lowestoft, which is, at present, far the most comfortable place in the whole circuit. Friday, November 1. Mr. Smyth and his wife gave us a strange account: — A little before they were married, her brother Samuel was about eight years old. One evening, as she was with Mr. Smyth, in one of the rows, at Yarmouth, both of them saw Samuel standing five or six yards off. She cried out, “Sammy, come hither; I want you;” but instantly he was gone. Just then he fell into the river. A large water-dog, which was on the bridge, directly leaped off, swam about and sought him,
but could not find him. He then came out, and ran to his mother’s house howling; nor would he leave her till he was put out by force.

**Sat. 2.** — About nine I preached at Cove, a village nine or ten miles from Lowestoft: The poor people presently filled the House, and seemed to devour every word. About one, I preached at London; and at Norwich in the evening.

**Sun. 3.** — I administered the Lord’s Supper to about an hundred and forty communicants. I preached at half-past two, and again in the evening; after which I requested them to go away in silence, without any one speaking to another. They took my advice: They went away in profound silence so that no sound was heard but that of their feet.

**Mon. 4.** — At five in the morning the congregation was exceeding large. That in the evening seemed so deeply affected, that I hope Norwich will again lift up its head. At nine we took coach; and before eleven, on **Tuesday, 5,** reached Colchester,

In order to strengthen this poor feeble society, I stayed with them till **Friday,** preaching morning and evening, and visiting in the day as many as I could, sick or well. I divided the classes anew, which had been strangely and irregularly jumbled together; appointed Stewards; regulated temporal as well as spiritual things; and left them in a better way than they had been for several years.

**Monday, 11,** and the following days, I visited the societies in and about London.

**Sun. 24.** — I preached at St. Clement’s in the Strand, (the largest church I ever preached in at London, except, perhaps, St. Sepulchre’s,) to an immense congregation. I fully discharged my own soul, and afterwards took coach for Northamptonshire. On **Monday, 25,** I preached at Towcester; on **Tuesday,** at Whittlebury, so called; but the true name of the town is Whittle; on **Wednesday,** at Northampton; and on **Thursday** I returned to London. **Friday, 29,** I preached at Highgate, in the palace built
in the last century by that wretched Duke of Lauderdale; now one of the most elegant boarding-houses in England. But, alas! it is not Publow!

*Mon.* December 2. — I preached at St. Neot’s, in Huntingdonshire; *Tuesday*, 3, at Bugden about one; and in the evening at Huntingdon. Two Clergymen were there, with one of whom I had much serious conversation. *Wednesday*, 4. I preached with great enlargement of spirit, to my old congregation at Bedford. *Thursday*, 5. With some difficulty I crossed the country to Hinxworth, and preached to fifty or sixty plain people, who seemed very willing to learn. In the afternoon, it being impossible to drive a chaise straight round to Luton, I was obliged to go many miles about, and so did not reach it till after six o’clock; so I went direct to the preaching-house, and began without delay enforcing those solemn words, “Today, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.”

*Fri.* 6. — I could procure no other conveyance to St. Alban’s but in an open chaise; and hence, (the frost being very sharp,) I contracted a severe cold. *Monday*, 9. I had a better conveyance into Kent. In the evening I preached at Canterbury; on *Tuesday* at Dover; the next day at Canterbury again. On *Thursday*, 12, and on *Friday* morning, I preached at Chatham; and in the afternoon returned to London.

*Sat.* 14. — I found the cold which I had contracted in the way to St. Alban’s exceedingly increased, having a deep and violent cough, which continued at intervals till spring.

*Mon.* 16. — I retired to Hoxton for a few days. *Thursday*, 19. About eleven at night, a gun was fired at our chamber window, and at the same time a large stone thrown through it. (Probably in sport, by some that had been drinking.) I presently went to sleep again.

*Sat.* 21. — I visited Mr. Maxfield, struck with a violent stroke of palsy. He was senseless, and seemed near death; but we besought God for him, and his spirit revived, I cannot but think, in answer to prayer. *Sunday*, 29. I buried the remains of Thomas Forfit, a rich, and yet a generous man. He was unwearied in well doing; and in a good old age, without any pain or
struggle, fell asleep. Tuesday, 31. We concluded the year with a solemn watch-night.

*Wed.* January 1, 1783. — May I begin to live today! *Sunday,* 5. We met to renew our covenant with God. We never meet on this occasion without a blessing; but I do not know that we had ever so large a congregation before.

*Fri.* 10. — I paid one more visit to Mr. Perronet, now in his ninetieth year. I do not know so venerable a man. His understanding is little, if at all, impaired; and his heart seems to be all love. A little longer I hope he will remain here, to be a blessing to all that see and hear him.

*Sun.* 19. — I preached at St. Thomas’s church in the afternoon, and at St. Swithin’s in the evening. The tide is now turned; so that I have more invitations to preach in churches than I can accept of.

*Sat.* February 1. — I drank tea at Mr. A——’s, in the Maze-pond, Southwark; but both Mr. A—— and his wife informed me they were determined to quit the house as soon as possible, by reason of strange noises, which they heard day and night, but in the night chiefly, as if all the tables and chairs had been thrown up and down, in the rooms above and under them.

*Sun.* 2. — Mr. Maxfield continuing ill, I preached this afternoon at his chapel. Prejudice seems now dying away: God grant it may never revive! *Tuesday,* 11. I buried the remains of Sarah Clay, many years a mother in Israel; the last of those holy women, who, being filled with love, forty years ago devoted themselves wholly to God, to spend and be spent in his service.

Her death was like her life, calm and easy. She was dressing herself when she dropped down and fell asleep.

*Mon.* 17. — I had an opportunity of attending the Lecture of that excellent man, Dr. Conyers. He was quite an original; his *matter* was very good, his
manner very bad; but it is enough that God owned him, both in the conviction and conversion of sinners.

**Thur. 20.** — I went to Dorking; and in the afternoon took a walk through the lovely gardens of Lord Grimstone. His father-in-law, who laid them out, is some time since numbered with the dead; and his son-in-law, living elsewhere, has not so much as the beholding them with his eyes!

**Fri. 21.** — At our yearly meeting for that purpose, we examined our yearly accounts, and found the money received (just answering the expense) was upwards of three thousand pounds a year; but that is nothing to me: What I receive of it yearly, is neither more nor less than thirty pounds.

Today Charles Greenwood went to rest. He had been a melancholy man all his days, full of doubts and fears, and continually writing bitter things against himself. When he was first taken ill, he said he should die, and was miserable through fear of death; but two days before he died, the clouds dispersed, and he was unspeakably happy, telling his friends, “God has revealed to me things which it is impossible for man to utter.” Just when he died, such glory filled the room, that it seemed to be a little heaven; none could grieve or shed a tear, but all present appeared to be partakers of his joy.

**Mon. 24.** — I buried the remains of Captain Cheesement, one who, some years since, from a plentiful fortune, was by a train of losses utterly ruined; but two or three friends enabling him to begin trade again, the tide turned; he prospered greatly, and riches flowed in on every side. A few years ago he married one equally agreeable in her person and temper. So what had he to do but enjoy himself? Accordingly, he left off business, took a large, handsome house, and furnished it in a most elegant manner. A little while after, showing his rooms to a friend, he said, “All this will give small comfort in a dying hour.” A few days after, he was taken with a fever. I saw him twice: He was sensible, but could not speak. In spite of all means, he grew worse and worse, and in about twelve days died. So within a few days we lost two of our richest, and two of our holiest, members, — Sarah Clay, and good old George Hufflet, who had been, for
many years, a burning and a shining light. He lay fourteen weeks praising God continually, and had then a triumphant entrance into his kingdom.

Sun. March 2. — In the evening I took coach, and the next evening preached at Bath. Thursday, 6. I went on to Bristol, and found a family of love, so united as it had not been for some years. The next week I met the classes; and on Friday had a watch-night at Kingswood; but I was far from being well, the cold which I had caught in coming from Luton rather increasing than decreasing. Saturday, 15. I had a deep, tearing cough, and was exceeding heavy and weak. However, I made shift to preach at Weaver’s Hall, and to meet the penitents. Sunday, 16. I found myself considerably worse. However, I preached in the morning; but had such a fever in the afternoon, that I was obliged to take my bed.

I now knew not what to do, having fixed the next morning for beginning my journey to Ireland, and sent notice to Stroud, Gloucester, and various other places, of the days wherein I purposed to visit them. But Mr. Collins kindly undertook to supply my place at Stroud, and the other places, as far as Worcester.

Lying down in bed, I took part (being able to swallow no more) of a draught which was prepared for me. It gave me four or five and twenty stools, and a moderate vomit; after which I fell fast asleep. Monday, 17. Mr. Collins set out. About six in the morning, finding myself perfectly easy, I set out in the afternoon, and overtook him at Stroud. But it was as much as I could do; for I was in a high fever, though without any pain. After giving a short exhortation to the society, I was very glad to lie down. My fever was exactly of the same kind with that I had in the north of Ireland. On Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, I was just the same: The whole nervous system was violently agitated. Hence arose the cramp, with little intermission, from the time I lay down in bed till morning: Also a furious, tearing cough, usually recurring before each fit of the cramp. And yet I had no pain in my back, or head, or limbs, the cramp only excepted. But I had no strength at all, being scarce able to move, and much less to think. In this state I lay till Friday morning, when a violent fit of the cramp carried the fever quite away. Perceiving this, I took chaise without delay, and reached Worcester in the afternoon. Here I overtook
Mr. Collins again, who had supplied all my appointments, and with a remarkable blessing to the people. But being much exhausted, I found rest was sweet. Saturday, 22. In the morning I gave a short exhortation, and then went on to Birmingham.

Sun. 23. — Finding still some remains of the fever, with a load and tightness across my breast, and a continual tendency to the cramp, I procured a friend to electrify me thoroughly, both through the legs and the breast, several times in the day. God so blessed this, that I had no more fever or cramp, and no more load or tightness across my breast. In the evening I ventured to preach three quarters of an hour, and found no ill effect at all.

Tues. 25. — In the afternoon I reached Hilton-Park, about six miles north of Wolverhampton. Here I found my old acquaintance, Miss Freeman, (whom I had known almost from a child,) with Sir Philip Gibbes’s lady, and his two amiable daughters, in a lovely recess. With these I spent this evening and the next day, both profitably and agreeably.

Thur. 27. — I crossed over the country to Hinckley, and preached in the evening, in the neat, elegant preaching-house. So I did, morning and evening, on the three following days, to a serious, well-behaved people.

Here I met with Dr. Horne’s “Commentary on the Psalms:” I suppose the best that ever was wrote. Yet I could not comprehend his aggrandizing the Psalms, it seems even above the New Testament. And some of them he hardly makes anything of; the eighty-seventh in particular.

Tues. April 1, etc. — I went through several of the societies till I reached Holyhead, on Friday, 11. We went on board without delay, and on Sunday morning, the 13th, landed at Dunleary; whence (not being able to procure a carriage) I walked on to Dublin.

Here I spent two or three weeks with much satisfaction, in my usual employments. Monday, 21. I spent an hour with Mr. Shelton; I think, full as extraordinary a man as Mr. Law; of full as rapid a genius; so that I had little to do but to hear; his words flowing as a river.
 Tues. 29. — Our little Conference began, and continued till Friday, May 2. All was peace and love; and I trust the same spirit will spread through the nation.

Sat. 3. — I made a little excursion to a Nobleman’s seat, a few miles from Dublin. It may doubtless vie in elegance, if not in costliness, with any seat in Great Britain: But the miserable master of the whole has little satisfaction therein. God hath said, “Write this man childless.” For whom then does he heap up these things? He is himself growing old: —

And must he leave this paradise? Then leave
These happy shades, and mansions fit for gods?

Sun. 4. — There was an Ordination at St. Patrick’s. I admired the solemnity wherewith the Archbishop went through the Service. But the vacant faces of the ordained showed how little they were affected thereby. In the evening multitudes met to renew their covenant with God. But here was no vacant face to be seen; for God was in the midst, and manifested himself to many; particularly to a daughter of Goodwilliam Pennington.

Mon. 5. — We prepared for going on board the packet; but as it delayed sailing, on Tuesday, 6, I waited on Lady Arabella Denny, at the Black Rock, four miles from Dublin. It is one of the pleasantest spots I ever saw. The garden is everything in miniature. On one side is a grove, with serpentine walks; on the other, a little meadow and a green-house, with a study (which she calls her chapel) hanging over the sea. Between these is a broad walk, leading down almost to the edge of the water; along which run two narrow walks, commanding the quay, one above the other. But it cannot be long before this excellent lady will remove to a nobler paradise.

The unusually large congregation in the evening was plentifully watered with the dew of heaven. I found a particular concern for the children, many of whom willingly attended.
Wed. 7. — The packet still delaying, I exhorted a large congregation, in the evening, to take care how they built their house upon the sand; and then cheerfully commended them to the grace of God.

Thur. 8. — We rose at one, went down to the quay at two, and about four went on board the Hillsborough packet. About five the wind turned fair, and, between five and six in the evening, brought us to Holyhead. About seven we took coach, and the next evening met our friends at Chester.

Mon. 12. — About eight I preached at Preston-in-the-Hill; about twelve, in Warlington, and in the evening, at Liverpool. Here the scandal of the cross seems to be ceased, and we are grown honorable men. Thursday, 15. I preached about noon at Wigan, and in the evening at Bolton, to a people much alive to God. Saturday, 17. I went on to Manchester. Sunday, 18. Mr. Bayley came very opportunely to assist me in the Morning Service. Such a sight, I believe, was never seen at Manchester before. It was supposed there were thirteen or fourteen hundred communicants, among whom there was such a spirit as I have seldom found; and their whole behavior was such as adorned the Gospel.

Tues. 20. — I met the select society, consisting of between forty and fifty members. Several of these were lately made partakers of the great salvation; as several were above twenty years ago. I believe there is no place but London, where we have so many souls so deeply devoted to God; and his hand is not shortened yet, but his work rapidly increases on every side.

About noon I preached at Stockport; and in the afternoon, in the new church at Macclesfield. This society seems as lively as even that at Manchester, and increases nearly as fast. Not a week passes wherein some are not justified, and some renewed in love. Wednesday, 21. I met a few of these, and found them indeed

All praise, all meekness, and all love.

In the evening I exhorted them all to expect pardon or holiness today, not tomorrow. O let their love never grow cold!
Fri. 23. — I set out for Derby; but the smith had so effectually lamed one of my horses, that many told me he would never be able to travel more. I thought, “Even this may be made matter of prayer;” and set out cheerfully. The horse, instead of growing worse and worse, went better and better; and in the afternoon (after I had preached at Leek by the way) brought me safe to Derby.

Sat. 24. — Being desired to marry two of our friends at Buxton, two-and-thirty miles from Derby, I took chaise at three, and came thither about eight. I found notice had been given of my preaching in the church; and the Minister desired me to read Prayers. By this means I could not leave Buxton till eleven, nor reach Nottingham till after seven; whereas I was to have preached at six. But Mr. Brackenbury came to town just in time to supply my place.

Sun. 25. — I had an easy day’s work, as Mr. Bayley assisted me, by reading Prayers, and delivering the wine at the Lord’s Table.

Tues. 27. — I preached at Loughborough in the morning, and at Mountsorrel at one. While I was preaching, the rain, which was so wanted, began, and continued for eight-and-forty hours. In the evening I preached at Leicester, where I always feel much liberty, and yet see but little fruit. After preaching at Northampton, Bedford, and Hinxworth, on Saturday, 31, I returned to London.

Sun. June 1. — I was refreshed by the very sight of the congregation at the new chapel. Monday, 2, and the following days, I employed in settling my business, and preparing for my little excursion. Wednesday, 11. I took coach with Mr. Brackenbury, Broadbent, and Whitfield; and in the evening we reached Harwich. I went immediately to Dr. Jones, who received me in the most affectionate manner. About nine in the morning we sailed; and at nine on Friday, 13, landed at Helvoetsluys. Here we hired a coach for Briel, but were forced to hire a wagon also, to carry a box which one of us could have carried on his shoulders. At Briel we took a boat to Rotterdam. We had not been long there, when Mr. Bennet, a bookseller, who had invited me to his house, called upon me. But as Mr. Loyal, the Minister of
the Scotch congregation, had invited me, he gave up his claim, and went
with us to Mr. Loyal’s. I found a friendly, sensible, hospitable, and, I am
persuaded, a pious man. We took a walk together round the town, all as
clean as a gentleman’s parlor. Many of the houses are as high as those in
the main street at Edinburgh; and the canals, running through the chief
streets, make them convenient, as well as pleasant; bringing the merchants’
goods up to their doors. Stately trees grow on all their banks. The whole
town is encompassed with a double row of elms; so that one may walk all
round it in the shade.

Sat. 14. — I had much conversation with the two English Ministers,
sensible, well-bred, serious men. These, as well as Mr. Loyal, were very
willing I should preach in their churches; but they thought it would be best
for me to preach in the Episcopal church. By our conversing freely
together, many prejudices were removed, and all our hearts seemed to be
united together.

In the evening we again took a walk round the town, and I observed,
1. Many of the houses are higher than most in Edinburgh. It is true they
have not so many stories; but each story is far loftier.
2. The streets, the outside and inside of their houses in every part, doors,
   windows, well-staircases, furniture, even floors, are kept so nicely
   clean that you cannot find a speck of dirt.
3. There is such a grandeur and elegance in the fronts of the large houses,
as I never saw elsewhere; and such a profusion of marble within,
   particularly in their lower floors and staircases, as I wonder other
   nations do not imitate.
4. The women and children (which I least of all expected) were in general
   the most beautiful I ever saw. They were surprisingly fair, and had an
   inexpressible air of innocence in their countenance.
5. This was wonderfully set off by their dress, which was *simpex
   munditiis*, plain and neat in the highest degree.
6. It has lately been observed, that growing vegetables greatly resist
   putridity; so there is an use in their numerous rows of trees which was
   not thought of at first.
The elms balance the canals, preventing the putrefaction which those otherwise might produce.

One little circumstance I observed, which I suppose is peculiar to Holland: To most chamber-windows a looking-glass is placed on the outside of the sash, so as to show the whole street, with all the passengers. There is something very pleasing in these moving pictures. Are they found in no other country?

_Sun._ 15. — The Episcopal church is not quite so large as the chapel in West-Street. It is very elegant both without and within. The Service began at half-past nine. Such a congregation had not often been there before. I preached on, “God created man in his own image.” The people seemed, “all but their attention, dead.” In the afternoon the church was so filled as (they informed me) it had not been for these fifty years. I preached on, “God hath given us eternal life; and this life is in his Son.” I believe God applied it to many hearts. Were it only for this hour, I am glad I came to Holland.

One thing which I peculiarly observed was this, and the same in all the churches in Holland: At coming in, no one looks on the right or the left hand, or bows or courtesies to any one; but all go straightforward to their seats, as if no other person was in the place. During the service none turns his head on either side, or looks at anything but his book or the Minister; and in going out, none takes notice of any one, but all go straight forward till they are in the open air.

After church an English gentleman invited me to his country-house, not half a mile from the town. I scarce ever saw so pretty a place. The garden before the house was in three partitions, each quite different from the others. The house lay between this and another garden, (nothing like any of the others,) from which you looked through a beautiful summer-house, washed by a small stream, into rich pastures filled with cattle. We sat under an arbor of stately trees, between the front and the back gardens. Here were four such children (I suppose seven, six, five, and three years old) as I never saw before in one family: Such inexpressible beauty and innocence shone together!
In the evening I attended the service of the great Dutch church, as large as most of our cathedrals. The organ (like those in all the Dutch churches) was elegantly painted and gilded; and the tunes that were sung were very lively, and yet solemn.

*Mon.* 16. — We set out in a track-skuit for the Hague. By the way we saw a curiosity: The gallows near the canal, surrounded with a knot of beautiful trees! So the dying man will have one pleasant prospect here, whatever befalls him hereafter! At eleven we came to Delft, a large, handsome town, where we spent an hour at a merchant’s house, who, as well as his wife, a very agreeable woman, seemed both to fear and to love God. Afterwards we saw the great church; I think nearly, if not quite, as long as York Minster. It is exceedingly light and elegant within, and every part is kept exquisitely clean. The tomb of William the First is much admired; particularly his statue, which has more life than one would think could be expressed in brass.

When we came to the Hague, though we had heard much of it, we were not disappointed. It is, indeed, beautiful beyond expression. Many of the houses are exceeding grand, and are finely intermixed with water and wood; yet not too close, but so as to be sufficiently ventilated by the air.

Being invited to tea by Madam de Vassenaar, (one of the first quality in the Hague,) I waited upon her in the afternoon. She received us with that easy openness and affability which is almost peculiar to Christians and persons of quality. Soon after came ten or twelve ladies more, who seemed to be of her own rank, (though dressed quite plain,) and two most agreeable gentlemen; one of whom, I afterwards understood, was a Colonel in the Prince’s Guards. After tea I expounded the three first verses of the thirteenth of the first Epistle to the Corinthians. Captain M. interpreted, sentence by sentence. I then prayed, and Colonel V. after me. I believe this hour was well employed.

*Tues.* 17. — As we walked over the Place we saw the Swiss Guards at their exercise. They are a fine body of men, taller, I suppose, than any English regiment; and they all wear large whiskers, which they take care to
keep as black as their boots. Afterwards we saw the gardens at the Old Palace, beautifully laid out, with a large piece of water in the middle, and a canal at each end: The open walks in it are pleasant, but the shady serpentine walks are far pleasanter.

We dined at Mrs. L——’s, in such a family as I have seldom seen. Her mother, upwards of seventy, seemed to be continually rejoicing in God her Savior: The daughter breathes the same spirit; and her grandchildren, three little girls and a boy, seem to be all love. I have not seen four such children together in all England. A gentleman coming in after dinner, I found a particular desire to pray for him. In a little while he melted into tears, as indeed did most of the company. Wednesday, 18. In the afternoon Madam de Vassenaar invited us to a meeting at a neighboring lady’s house. I expounded Galatians 6:14, and Mr. M. interpreted as before.

**Thur.** 19. — We took boat at seven. Mrs. L. and one of her relations, being unwilling to part so soon, bore us company to Leyden; a large and populous town, but not so pleasant as Rotterdam. In the afternoon we went on to Haerlem, where a plain, good man and his wife received us in a most affectionate manner. At six we took boat again. As it was filled from end to end, I was afraid we should not have a very pleasant journey. After Mr. Ferguson had told the people who we were, we made a slight excuse, and sung an hymn. They were all attention. We then talked a little, by means of our interpreter, and desired that any of them who pleased would sing. Four persons did so; and sung well. After a while we sung again: So did one or two of them; and all our hearts were strangely knit together, so that when we came to Amsterdam they dismissed us with abundance of blessings.

**Fri.** 20. — We breakfasted at Mr. Ferguson’s, near the heart of the city. At eleven we drank coffee (the custom in Holland) at Mr. J——’s, a merchant, whose dining-room is covered, both walls and ceiling, with the most beautiful paintings. He and his lady walked with us in the afternoon to the Stadt-House; perhaps the grandest buildings of the kind in Europe. The great hall is a noble room indeed, near as large as that of Christ Church in Oxford. But I have neither time nor inclination to describe particularly this amazing structure.
At five in the evening we drank tea at another merchant’s, Mr. G——’s, where I had a long conversation with Mr. de H.; one of the most learned as well as popular Ministers in the city; and (I believe, what is far more important) he is truly alive to God. He spoke Latin well, and seemed to be one of a strong understanding, as well as of an excellent spirit. In returning to our inn, we called at a stationer’s; and though we spent but a few minutes, it was enough to convince us of his strong affection, even to strangers. What a change does the grace of God make in the heart! Shyness and stiffness are now no more!

Sat. 21. — We breakfasted with a very extraordinary woman, who lamented that she could not talk to us but by an interpreter. However, she made us understand, that she had a little child some years since, three or four years old, that was praying continually: That one morning, having just dressed her, she said, “Will you go kiss your sister?” She said, “Yes, mamma; and I will kiss you too;” and threw her arms about her mother’s neck; who said, “My dear, where will you go now?” She said, “I will go to Jesus;” and died.

At eleven I spent an hour with a woman of large fortune, who appeared to be as much devoted to God as her. We were immediately as well acquainted with each other, as if we had known each other for many years. But indeed an easy good-breeding (such as I never expected to see here) runs through all the gentler people of Amsterdam. And there is such a child-like simplicity in all that love God, as does honor to the religion they profess.

About two we called upon Mr. V——n, and immediately fell into close conversation. There seems to be in him a peculiar softness and sweetness of temper; and a peculiar liveliness in Mrs. V——n. Our loving dispute, concerning deliverance from sin, was concluded within an hour: And we parted, if that could be, better friends than we met. Afterwards we walked to Mr. J——’s house in the Plantations, a large tract of ground, laid out in shady walks. These lie within the city walls: But there are other walks, equally pleasant, without the gates. Indeed nothing is wanting but the power of religion, to make Amsterdam a paradise.
Sun. 22. — I went to the new church, so called still, though four or five hundred years old. It is larger, higher, and better illuminated, than most of our cathedrals. The screen that divides the church from the choir is of polished brass, and shines like gold. I understood the Psalms that were sung, and the text well, and a little of the sermon; which Mr. de H. delivered with great earnestness. At two I began the Service at the English church, an elegant building, about the size of West-Street chapel. Only it has no galleries; nor have any of the churches in Holland. I preached on Isaiah 55:6, 7; and I am persuaded many received the truth in the love thereof.

After service I spent another hour at Mr. V——’s. Mrs. V—— again asked me abundance of questions, concerning deliverance from sin; and seemed a good deal better satisfied, with regard to the great and precious promises. Thence we went to Mr. B., who had lately found peace with God. He was full of faith and love, and could hardly mention the goodness of God without tears. His wife appeared to be exactly of the same spirit, so that our hearts were soon knit together. From thence we went to another family, where a large company were assembled. But all seemed open to receive instructions, and desirous to be altogether Christians.

After dinner Mrs. J—— took me in a coach to the Mere, and thence round the country to Zeeburg. I never saw such a country before: I suppose there is no such summer country in Europe. From Amsterdam to Mere is all a train of the most delightful gardens. Turning upon the left, you then open upon the Texel, which spreads into a sea. Zeeburg itself is a little house built on the edge of it, which commands both a land and sea prospect. What is wanting to make the inhabitants happy, but the knowledge and love of God?

Tues. 24. — We took a view of the new Workhouse, which stands on one side of the Plantations. It much resembles Shoreditch Workhouse: Only it is considerably larger. And the front of it is so richly ornamented, that it looks like a royal palace.
About four hundred are now in the house, which is to receive four hundred more: Just half as many as are in the Poor-house at Dublin, which now contains sixteen hundred. We saw many of the poor people, all at work, knitting, spinning, picking work, or weaving. And the women in one room were all sewing, either fine or plain work. Many of these had been women of the town: For this is a Bridewell and Workhouse in one. The head keeper was stalking to and fro, with a large silver-hilted sword by his side. The bed-chambers were exceeding neat: The beds are better or worse as are those that use them. We saw both the men in one long room, and the women in another, at dinner. In both rooms they sung a Psalm and prayed, before and after dinner. I cannot but think the managers in Amsterdam wiser than those in Dublin: For certainly a little of the form of religion is better than none at all!

Afterwards we spent an hour at Mrs. V——’s, a very extraordinary woman. Both from her past and present experience, I can have no doubt but she is perfected in love. She said, “I was born at Surinam; and came from thence when I was about ten years old. But when I came hither, my guardian would not let me have my fortune, unless I would go back to Surinam. However, I got acquainted with some pious people, and made shift to live, till I was about sixteen: I then embarked for Surinam; but a storm drove us to the coast of England, where the ship was stranded. I was in great distress, fearing I had done wrong in leaving the pious people: But just then God revealed himself to my soul. I was filled with joy unspeakable; and boldly assured the people, who despaired of life, that God would preserve them all. And so he did: We got on shore at Devon; but we lost all that we had.

“After a time I returned to Amsterdam, and lived four years in service: Then I married. Seven years after, it pleased God to work a deeper work in my heart: Since then I have given myself wholly to Him. I desire nothing else. Jesus is my All. I am always pleased with his will: So I was, even when my husband died. I had not one discontented thought; I was still happy in God.”

Wed. 25. — We took boat for Haerlem. The great church here is a noble structure, equaled by few cathedrals in England, either in length, breadth,
or height: the organ is the largest I ever saw and is said to be the finest in Europe. Hence we went to Mr. Van Ka——’s, whose wife was convinced of sin and justified by reading Mr. Whitefield’s Sermons.

Here we were as at home. Before dinner we took a walk in Haerlem Wood. It adjoins to the town, and is cut out in many shady walks; with lovely vistas shooting out every way. The walk from the Hague to Scheveling is pleasant; those near Arnsterdam more so; but these exceed them all.

We returned in the afternoon to Amsterdam; and in the evening took leave of as many of our friends as we could. How entirely were we mistaken in the Hollanders, supposing them to be of a cold, phlegmatic, unfriendly temper! I have not met with a more warmly affectionate people in all Europe! No, not in Ireland!

Thur. 26. — Our friends having largely provided us with wine and fruits for our little journey, we took boat in a lovely morning for Utrecht, with Mr. V——’s sister, who in the way gave us a striking account: “In that house,” said she (pointing to it as we went by,) “my husband and I lived; and that church adjoining to it was his church. Five years ago, we were sitting together, being in perfect health, when he dropped down, and in a quarter of an hour died: I lifted up my heart and said, ‘Lord, thou art my husband now;’ and found no will but his.” This was a trial worthy of a Christian: And she has ever since made her word good. We were scarce got to our inn at Utrecht, when Miss L—— came. I found her just such as I expected. She came on purpose from her father’s country-house, where all the family were. I observe of all the pious people in Holland, that, without any rule but the word of God, they dress as plain as Miss March did formerly, and Miss Johnson does now! And considering the vast disadvantage they are under, having no connection with each other, and being under no such discipline at all as we are, I wonder at the grace of God that is in them!

Fri. 27. — I walked over to Mr. L——’s country-house, about three miles from the city. It is a lovely place, surrounded with delightful gardens, laid out with wonderful variety. Mr. L—— is of an easy genteel behavior, speaks Latin correctly, and is no stranger to philosophy. Mrs. L—— is
the picture of friendliness and hospitality; and young Mr. L—— seems to be cast in the same mold. We spent a few hours very agreeably. Then Mr. L—— would send me back in his coach.

Being sick of inns, (our bill at Amsterdam alone amounting to near a hundred florins,) I willingly accepted of an invitation to lodge with the sons-in-law of James Oddie.

Sat. 28. — We went over to Zeist, the settlement of the German Brethren. It is a small village, finely situated, with woods on every side, and much resembles one of the large Colleges in Oxford. Here I met with my old friend Bishop Antone, whom I had not seen for near fifty years. He did not ask me to eat or drink; for it is not their custom, and there is an inn; but they were all very courteous; and we were welcome to buy anything that we pleased at their shops! I cannot see how it is possible for this community to avoid growing immensely rich.

I have this day lived fourscore years; and, by the mercy of God, my eyes are not waxed dim: And what little strength of body or mind I had thirty years since, just the same I have now. God grant I may never live to be useless! Rather may I

My body with my charge lay down,
And cease at once to work and live.

Sun. 29. — At ten I began the service in the English church in Utrecht. I believe all the English in the city were present, and forty or fifty Hollanders. I preached on 1 Corinthians 13.; I think, as searchingly as ever in my life. Afterwards a merchant invited me to dinner: For six years he had been at death’s door by an asthma, and was extremely ill last night; but this morning, without any visible cause, he was well, and walked across the city to the church. He seemed to be deeply acquainted with religion, and made me promise, if I came to Utrecht again, to make his house my home.

In the evening a large company of us met at Miss L.’s, where I was desired to repeat the substance of my morning sermon. I did so: Mr. Toydemea
(the Professor of Law in the University) interpreting it sentence by sentence. They then sung a Dutch hymn; and we an English one. Afterwards Mr. Regglet, a venerable old man, spent some time in prayer, for the establishment of peace and love between the two nations.

Utrecht has much the look of an English town. The streets are broad, and have many noble houses. In quietness and stillness it much resembles Oxford. The country all round is like a garden: And the people I conversed with are not only civil and hospitable, but friendly and affectionate, even as those at Amsterdam.

Mon. 30. — We hired a coach for Rotterdam, at half-a-crown per head. We dined at Gouda, at M. Van Flooten’s, Minister of the town, who received us with all possible kindness. Before dinner we went into the church, famous for its painted windows; but we had not time to survey a tenth part of them: We could only observe, in general, that the colors were exceeding lively, and the figures exactly proportioned. In the evening we reached once more the hospitable house of Mr. Loyal, at Rotterdam.

Tues. JULY 1. — I called on as many as I could of my friends, and we parted with much affection. We then hired a yacht, which brought us to Helvoetsluys, about eleven the next day. At two we went on board; but the wind turning against us, we did not reach Harwich till about nine on Friday morning. After a little rest we procured a carriage, and reached London about eleven at night.

I can by no means regret either the trouble or expense which attended this little journey. It opened me a way into, as it were, a new world; where the land, the buildings, the people, the customs, were all such as I had never seen before. But as those with whom I conversed were of the same spirit with my friends in England, I was as much at home in Utrecht and Amsterdam, as in Bristol and London.

Sun. 6. — We rejoiced to meet once more with our English friends in the new chapel; who were refreshed with the account of the gracious work which God is working in Holland also.
Wed. 9. — I spent a melancholy hour with Mr. M. and several others, who charged him with speaking grievous things of me, which he then knew to be utterly false. If he acknowledges his fault, I believe he will recover; if not, his sickness is unto death.

These four days, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, were as hot as the midsummer days in Jamaica. The summer heat in Jamaica usually raises the thermometer to about eighty degrees. The quicksilver in my thermometer now rose to eighty-two.

Mon. 14. — I took a little journey into Oxfordshire, and found the good effects of the late storms. The thunder had been uncommonly dreadful; and the lightning had tore up a field near High-Wycomb, and turned the potatoes into ashes. In the evening I preached in the new preaching-house at Oxford, a lithesome, cheerful place, and well filled with rich and poor, scholars as well as townsmen. Tuesday, 15. Walking through the city, I observed it swiftly improving in everything but religion. Observing narrowly the Hall at Christ-Church, I was convinced it is both loftier and larger than that of the Stadt-House in Amsterdam. I observed also, the gardens and walks in Holland, although extremely pleasant, were not to be compared with St. John’s, or Trinity gardens; much less with the parks, Magdalen water-walks, etc., Christ-Church meadow, or the White-walk.

Wed. 16. — I went on to Witney. There were uncommon thunder and lightning here last Thursday; but nothing to that which were there on Friday night. About ten the storm was just overthrown; and both the bursts of thunder and lightning, or rather sheets of flame, were without intermission. Those that were asleep in the town were waked, and many thought the day of judgment was come. Men, women, and children, flocked out of their houses, and kneeled down together in the streets. With the flames, the grace of God came down also in a manner never known before; and as the impression was general, so it was lasting: It did not pass away with the storm; but the spirit of seriousness, with that of grace and supplication, continued. A prayer-meeting being appointed on Saturday evening, the people flocked together; so that the preaching-house was more than filled; and many were constrained to stand without the door and windows. On Sunday morning, before the usual time of Service, the church
was quite filled. Such a sight was never seen in that church before. The Rector himself was greatly moved, and delivered a pressing, close sermon, with uncommon earnestness. When I came on Wednesday, the same seriousness remained on the generality of the people. I preached in the evening at Wood-Green, where a multitude flocked together, on the Son of man coming in his glory. The word fell heavy upon them, and many of their hearts were as melting wax. Thursday, 17. At five they were still so eager to hear, that the preaching-house would not near contain the congregation. After preaching, four-and-thirty persons desired admission into the society; every one of whom was (for the present, at least) under very serious impressions: And most of them, there is reason to hope, will bring forth fruit with patience. In the evening I preached to a lovely congregation, at Stroud; and on Tuesday afternoon came to Bristol.

Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I spent at Bath. Thursday, 24. I went with a few friends to Blase-Castle. The woods on the side of the hill, cut through various directions, are the pleasantest I ever saw, little inferior to the Leasowes; and, by the beautiful prospects, far superior to Stow gardens. Afterwards we took a view of Lord Clifford’s woods, at King’s Weston. They are amazingly beautiful: I have seen nothing equal to them in the west of England, and very few in any other parts. In the evening I read to the congregation an account of our brethren in Holland, and many Thanksgivings were rendered to God on their account.

Tues. 29. — Our Conference began, at which two important points were considered: First, the case of Birstal House; and, Secondly, the state of Kingswood School. With regard to the former, our brethren earnestly desired that I would go to Birstal myself, believing this would be the most effectual way of bringing the Trustees to reason. With regard to the latter, we all agreed, that either the School should cease, or the Rules of it be punctually observed: Particularly, that the children should never play; and that a master should be always present with them.

Tues. August 5. — Early in the morning I was seized with a most impetuous flux. In a few hours it was joined by a violent and almost continual cramp; first, in my feet, legs, thighs; then, in my side and my throat. The case being judged extreme, a grain and a half of opium was
given me in three doses: This speedily stopped the cramp; but, at the same
time, took away my speech, hearing, and power of motion; and locked me
up from head to foot; so that I lay a mere log. I then sent for Dr.
Drummond, who from that time attended me twice a day. For some days I
was worse and worse; till, on Friday, I was removed to Mr. Castleman’s.
Still my head was not affected, and I had no pain, although in a continual
fever. But I continued slowly to recover, so that I could read or write an
hour or two at a time. On Wednesday, 13, I took a vomit, which almost
shook me to pieces; but, however, did me good. Sunday, 17, and all the
following week, my fever gradually abated; but I had a continual thirst, and
little or no increase of strength: Nevertheless, being unwilling to be idle, on
Saturday, 23, I spent an hour with the penitents; and, finding myself no
worse, on Sunday, 24, I preached at the new Room, morning and
afternoon. Finding my strength was now in some measure restored, I
determined to delay no longer; but setting out on Monday, 25, reached
Gloucester in the afternoon: In the evening I preached in the Town-Hall; I
believe, not in vain. Tuesday, 26. I went on to Worcester, where many
young people are just setting out in the ways of God. I joined fifteen of
them this afternoon to the society; all of them, I believe, athirst for
salvation. Wednesday, 27. I preached at Birmingham, and had a
comfortable season. Thursday, 28. I paid another visit to the amiable
family at Hilton-Hall. Friday, 29. About ten I preached for the first time at
Stafford, to a large and deeply attentive congregation. It is now the day of
small things here; but the grain of mustard-seed may grow up into a great
tree.

Hence I rode to Congleton. I had received abundance of complaints against
the Assistant of this Circuit, — James Rogers. Saturday, 30. I heard all the
parties face to face, and encouraged them all to speak their whole mind. I
was surprised; so much prejudice, anger, and bitterness, on so slight
occasions, I never saw. However, after they had had it out, they were
much softened, if not quite reconciled. Sunday, 31. I preached in the new
church at Macclesfield, both morning and afternoon. I believe we had
seven hundred communicants.

Mon. September 1. — We clambered over the mountains to Buxton. In
the afternoon I preached in Fairfield church, about half a mile from the
town; it was thoroughly filled with serious and attentive hearers. Tuesday, 2. We went to Leeds, where I was glad to find several Preachers.

Wed. 3. — I consulted the Preachers, how it was best to proceed with the Trustees of Birstal House, to prevail upon them to settle it on the Methodist plan. They all advised me to begin by preaching there. Accordingly, I preached on Thursday evening, and met the society. I preached again in the morning. Friday, 5. About nine I met the nineteen Trustees; and, after exhorting them to peace and love, said, “All that I desire is, that this House may be settled on the Methodist plan; and the same clause may be inserted in your Deed which is inserted in the Deed of the new chapel in London; viz., ‘In case the doctrine or practice of any Preacher should, in the opinion of the major part of the Trustees, be not conformable to Mr. W——’s Sermons and Notes on the New Testament, on representing this, another Preacher shall be sent within three months.’”

Five of the Trustees were willing to accept of our first proposals; the rest were not willing.

Although I could not obtain the end proposed; and, in that respect, had only my labor for my pains; yet I do not at all repent, of my journey: I have done my part; let others bear their own burden. Going back nearly the same way I came, on Saturday, 13, I reached Bristol. I had likewise good reward for my labor, in the recovery of my health, by a journey of five or six hundred miles.

On Wednesday, 17, and the two following days, I visited several of the country societies; and found most of them, not only increasing in number, but in the knowledge and love of God.

Fri. 26. — Observing the deep poverty of many of our brethren, I determined to do what I could for their relief. I spoke severally to some that were in good circumstances, and received about forty pounds. Next I inquired who were in the most pressing want, and visited them at their own houses. I was surprised to find no murmuring spirits among them, but many that were truly happy in God; and all of them appeared to be exceeding thankful for the scanty relief which they received.
Sun. 28. — It being a fair day, I snatched the opportunity of preaching abroad to twice or thrice as many as the Room would have contained.  

Wednesday, October 1. I preached at Bath, to such a congregation as I have not seen there of a long season. All my leisure hours this week I employed in visiting the remaining poor, and in begging for them. Having collected about fifty pounds more, I was enabled to relieve most of those that were in pressing distress.

Mon. 6. — Leaving the society in a more prosperous way than it had been for several years, I preached in the Devizes about noon, and at Sarum in the evening. Captain Webb lately kindled a flame here, and it is not yet gone out. Several persons were still rejoicing in God; and the people in general were much quickened. Tuesday, 7. I found his preaching in the street at Winchester had been blessed greatly. Many were more or less convinced of sin, and several had found peace with God. I never saw the preaching-house so crowded before with serious and attentive hearers. So was that at Portsmouth also.

Wednesday, 8. We took a ferry for the Isle of Wight. Before we were half over, the sea rose, and the water washed over us. However, we got safe to Watton-Bridge, and then walked on to Newport. There is much life among the people here; and they walk worthy of their profession.

Thur. 9. — I went to Newtown, (two miles from Newport,) supposed to be the oldest town in the isle; but its glory is past! The church lies in ruins, and the town has scarce six houses remaining. However, the preaching-house was thoroughly filled; and the people appeared to be all of one rank; none rich and none extremely poor; but all were extremely serious and attentive.

Fri. 10. — I crossed over to Southampton; and found two or three there also who feared and loved God. Then I went to Winchester, and had the pleasure of dining with Mr. Lowth, and supping with Mrs. Blackwell. Her six lovely children are in admirable order; it is a pleasure to see them. A Clergyman having offered me his church, I purposed beginning at five; but the key was not to be found; so I made a virtue of necessity, and preached
near the Cross-Street; probably to double the congregation which would have been in the church.

Many of the Dutch prisoners remaining here, I paid them a short visit. When they were brought hither first, one of them prayed with as many as desired it, and gave them a word of exhortation. Presently one found peace with God, and joined him in that labor of love. These increased, so that they have now five exhorters: Many are justified, and many more convinced of sin. About two hundred of them were met together when I came: They first sung a hymn in their own language; I then gave them a short exhortation in English, for which they were extremely thankful.

Sat. 11. — Just at twelve (the same hour as at Bristol) I was taken exceeding ill, and so continued till three. I then took chaise, as I had appointed, and was better and better every stage, and quite well when I came to London.

Mon. 13. — I preached at Wallingford. Tuesday, 14. I went on to Oxford, and found both the congregation and society increased in zeal as well as in number. Wednesday, 15. I came to Witney. The flame which was kindled here by that providential storm of thunder and lightning, is not extinguished; but has continued ever since, with no discernible intermission. The preaching-house is still too small for the congregation. Thursday, 16. I preached at High-Wycomb; and on Friday returned to London.

Sun. 19. — I took the diligence for Norwich, and preached there the next evening, to more than the House would contain; and both this night and the following, we sensibly felt that God was in the midst of us. Wednesday, 22. I went to Yarmouth. Often this poor society had been well-nigh shattered in pieces; first, by Benjamin Worship, then a furious Calvinist, tearing away near half of them; next, by John Simpson turning Antinomian, and scattering most that were left. It has pleased God, contrary to all human probability, to raise a new society out of the dust; nay, and to give them courage to build a new preaching-house, which is well finished, and contains about five hundred persons. I opened it this evening; and as many as could get in, seemed to be deeply affected. Who
knows but God is about to repair the waste places, and to gather a people that shall be scattered no more?

*Thur.* 23. — We went to Lowestoft, where the people have stood firm from the beginning. Observing in the evening, that forty or fifty people were talking together, as soon as the service was over, (a miserable custom that prevails in most places of public worship, throughout England and Ireland,) I strongly warned the congregation against it; as I had done those at Norwich and Yarmouth. They received it in love; and the next evening, all went silently away. But this warning must be given again and again in every place, or it will not be effectual.

*Sat.* 25. — I preached in Lowestoft at five; at eight to an earnest, lively people at Cove; and at one to a more numerous, but not more lively, congregation at London. The most numerous was that at Norwich in the evening, many of whom were truly alive to God.

*Sun.* 26. — I gave the sacrament at seven; at nine I preached at Bear-Street, where I am in hopes considerable goodwill be done. The most serious congregation in our House we had at two; but the most numerous at six; though not above half of those that came could get in. Those that could hear, did not lose their labor; for God “satisfied the hungry with good things.”

*Mon.* 27. — I talked at large with M. F. Such a case I have not known before. She has been in the society nearly from the beginning. She found peace with God five-and-thirty years ago; and the pure love of God a few years after. Above twenty years she has been a Class and a Band Leader, and of very eminent use. Ten months since she was accused of drunkenness, and of revealing the secret of her friend. Being informed of this, I wrote to Norwich, (as I then believed the charge,) that she must be no longer a Leader, either of a band or a class. The Preacher told her further, that, in his judgment, she was unfit to be a member of the society. Upon this she gave up her ticket, together with the band and her class papers. Immediately all her friends (of whom she seemed to have a large number) forsook her at once. No one knew her, or spoke to her. She was as a dead thing out of mind!
On making a more particular inquiry, I found that Mrs. W—— (formerly a common woman) had revealed her own secret, to Dr. Hunt, and twenty people besides. So the first accusation vanished into air. As to the second, I verily believe, the drunkenness with which she was charged, was, in reality, the falling down in a fit. So we have thrown away one of the most useful Leaders we ever had, for these wonderful reasons!

**Wed. 29.** — I crossed over to Lynn, and found things much better than I expected. The behaviour of Mr. G——, which one would have imagined would have done much harm, had rather done good. People in general cried, “Let that bad man go, they will do better without him.” And the House was sufficiently crowded with serious hearers. **November 1.** I returned to London.

In the two following weeks I visited the classes both in London and the neighboring societies. **Sunday, 16.** Being much importuned, I preached in the evening at Mr. Maxfield’s chapel. But I dare not do so again, as it cannot contain one third of that congregation at the new chapel.

**Mon. 17.** — I preached at Sevenoaks, and on **Tuesday, 18,** at Mount-Ephraim, near Tunbridge-Wells. **Wednesday, 19,** I came once more to the lovely family at Shoreham. A little longer that venerable old man is permitted to remain here, that the flock may not be scattered.

When I was at Sevenoaks I made an odd remark. In the year 1769, I weighed an hundred and twenty-two pounds. In 1783, I weighed not a pound more or less. I doubt whether such another instance is to be found in Great Britain.

**Mon. 24.** — I preached at Canterbury, and again on **Wednesday;** on **Tuesday, 25,** at Dover; **Thursday, 27,** at Sheerness, where Mr. Fox read Prayers, and I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, “Today, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.”

**Fri. 28.** — I returned to London. **Tuesday, December 2.** I married Mr. Rutherford and Miss Lydia Duplex. **Wednesday, 3,** I took a little journey
into Hertfordshire; and having preached at Hinxworth, and Wrestlingworth, on Friday, 5, I preached at Barnet, and on Saturday, 6, returned to London.

I now inquired more carefully and particularly into the strange case of poor Mr. M. But the more I inquired, the worse the matter appeared to be. It was plain, by the evidence of many unexceptionable witnesses, that he had told innumerable lies; affirming, denying, and affirming again! And this man, who has lived above twenty years in a constant course of lying and slandering, tells you, he enjoys constant communion with God; and that nothing can make him happier, but heaven!

Thur. 18. — I spent two hours with that great man, Dr. Johnson, who is sinking into the grave by a gentle decay. Wednesday, 24. While we were dining at Mr. Blunt’s, his servant-maid, ill of a sore throat, died. Saturday, 27. I dined at Mr. Awbrey’s, with Mr. Wynantz, son of the Dutch merchant at whose house I met with Peter Bohler and his brethren, forty-five years ago.

Wed. 31. — We concluded the year at the new chapel, with the voice of praise and thanksgiving.

Thur. January 1, 1784. — I retired for two or three days to Peckham. Sunday, 4. Though it rained violently, we had, I believe, upwards of eighteen hundred people, at the renewal of the Covenant: Many found an uncommon blessing therein. I am sure I did, for one.

Tues. 6. — At noon I preached at Barking, and in the evening at Purfleet, to a people that were all alive. Wednesday, 7. I went on to Colchester; and on Friday, 9, returned to London.

Mon. 12. — Desiring to help some that were in pressing want, but not having any money left, I believed it was not improper, in such a case, to desire help from God. A few hours after, one from whom I expected nothing less, put ten pounds into my hands.
Wed. 21. — Being vehemently accused, by a well-meaning man, of very many things, particularly of covetousness and uncourteousness, I referred the matter to three of our brethren. Truly in these articles, “I know nothing by myself. But he that judgeth me is the Lord.”

Sat. 24. — I began visiting the classes in the town and country. Sunday, 25. I preached in the afternoon in St. George’s, Southwark; a very large and commodious church. Thursday, February 5. I went down to Nottingham, and preached a charity sermon for the General Hospital. The next day I returned to London. In the following week I visited the country societies. Saturday, 14. I desired all our Preachers to meet, and consider thoroughly the proposal of sending Missionaries to the East Indies. After the matter had been fully considered, we were unanimous in our judgment, that we have no call thither yet, no invitation, no providential opening of any kind.

Thur. 19. — I spent an agreeable hour with the modern Hannibal, Pascal Paoli; probably the most accomplished General that is now in the world. He is of a middle size, thin, well-shaped, genteel, and has something extremely striking in his countenance. How much happier is he now, with his moderate pension, than he was in the midst of his victories!

On Saturday, having a leisure hour, I made an end of that strange book, “Orlando Furioso.” Ariosto had doubtless an uncommon genius, and subsequent poets have been greatly indebted to him: Yet it is hard to say, which was the most out of his senses, the hero or the poet. He has not the least regard even to probability; his marvellous transcends all conception. Astolpho’s shield and horn, and voyage to the moon, the lance that unhorses every one, the all-penetrating sword and I know not how many impenetrable helmets and coats of mail, — leaves transformed into ships, and into leaves again, — stones turned into horses, and again into stones, — are such monstrous fictions as never appeared in the world before, and, one would hope, never will again. O who, that is not himself out of his senses, can compare Ariosto with Tasso!

Mon. March 1. — I went to Newbury, and preached in the evening to a large and deeply affected congregation. Tuesday, 2, and Wednesday, 3, I
preached at Bath, and on Thursday, 4, went on to Bristol. Friday, 5. I talked at large with our Masters in Kingswood School, who are now just such as I wished for. At length the Rules of the House are punctually observed, and the children are all in good order.

Sat. 6. — I spent a few melancholy minutes at Mr. Henderson’s with the lost Louisa. She is now in a far more deplorable case than ever. She used to be mild, though silly: But now she is quite furious. I doubt the poor machine cannot be repaired in this life.

The next week I visited the classes at Bristol. Friday, 12, being at Samuel Rayner’s, in Bradford, I was convinced of two vulgar errors; the one, that nightingales will not live in cages; the other that they only sing a month or two in the year. He has now three nightingales in cages; and they sing almost all day long, from November to August. Saturday, 13. About nine I preached at Trowbridge, where a large congregation quietly attended. Returning to Bristol, I lodged once more at E—— J——’s, a genuine old Methodist. God has lately taken away her only brother, as well as her beloved sister. But she was still able to say, “It is the Lord: Let him do what seemeth him good.”

Mon. 15. — Leaving Bristol after preaching at five, in the evening I preached at Stroud; where, to my surprise, I found the morning preaching was given up, as also in the neighboring places. If this be the case while I am alive, what must it be when I am gone? Give up this, and Methodism too will degenerate into a mere sect, only distinguished by some opinions and modes of worship.

Tues. 16. — I preached in Painswick at noon, and at Gloucester in the evening. The Room was full at five in the morning, and both the Preachers and people promised to neglect the early preaching no more. Wednesday, 17. We went to Cheltenham, which I had not seen for many years. I preached at noon to half a house full of hearers, most of them cold and dead enough. I expected to find the same at Tewkesbury, but was agreeably disappointed. Not only the congregation was much larger, but I admired their teachableness. On my mentioning the impropriety of standing at prayer, and sitting while we were singing praise to God, they
all took advice; kneeling while we prayed, and stood up while we sung Psalms.

_Thur._ 18. — We crossed over to Bengeworth, where Mr. Cooper read Prayers, and I preached. _Friday,_ 19. Being informed that my chaise could pass part of the way to Broadmarston, I went boldly for a while, and then stuck fast. I borrowed a horse, and went on. At five I preached in Pebworth church, and at five in the morning in our own chapel at Broadmarston. As we rode back to Bengeworth, the cold was so intense, that it had an effect I never felt before, — it made me downright sick. However, I went on, and preached in the church at eleven, and in the evening at Worcester. _Sunday,_ 21. I preached to a crowded audience, in St. Andrew’s church. The Vicar read Prayers, and afterwards told me I should be welcome to the use of his church, whenever I came to Worcester.

_Mon._ 22. — In the evening I preached at Birmingham. _Tuesday,_ 23. I preached in the church at Quinton, to a congregation gathered from all parts. Not many appeared to be unaffected; for the power of God was eminently present.

After preaching at various other places, on _Saturday,_ 27, I went to Madeley; and, at Mr. Fletcher’s desire, revised his Letters to Dr. Priestley. I think there is hardly another man in England so fit to encounter him. _Sunday,_ 28. Notwithstanding the severe weather, the church was more than filled. I preached on part of the Epistle; (Hebrews 9:13, etc.;) in the afternoon, on “the grace of God that bringeth salvation;” and I believe God applied it to many hearts.

_Mon._ 29. — I gave an exhortation at Sheriff-Hales, in my way to Stafford. When I came thither, I found no notice had been given: So I had only a small company, in a deplorable hole, formerly a stable. Hence we went to Lane-End, a village two or three miles from Newcastle-under-Lyne. It was still piercingly cold; but the preaching-house would not hold a fourth part of the people. So I preached in the open air; the moon giving us clear light, though not much heat. The House was filled at five in the morning; and God again applied his word.
Tues. 30. — I preached in the new preaching-house at Henley Green; but this was far too small to hold the congregation. Indeed, this country is all on fire, and the flame is still spreading from village to village. The preaching-house at Newcastle just holden the congregation, many being kept away by the election; especially the Gentry. But still the poor heard the Gospel preached, and received it with all readiness of mind.

Wed. 31. — I reached Burslem, where we had the first society in the country; and it is still the largest, and the most in earnest. I was obliged to preach abroad. The House would but just contain the societies at the love-feast; at which many, both men and women, simply declared the wonderful works of God.

I did not find so lively a people at Congleton. Although the wounds made by prejudice were nearly healed, yet a faintness and deadness remained. I found the same sad effects of prejudice at Macclesfield: But there are so many here truly alive to God, that his work goes on still; only not in so rapid a manner as it might otherwise have done.

Sun. April 4. — I preached at the new church, morning and evening, to a London congregation. Monday, 5. About noon I preached at Alpraham, to an unusually large congregation. I was surprised, when I came to Chester, to find that there also morning preaching was quite left off, for this worthy reason: “Because the people will not come, or, at least, not in the winter.” If so, the Methodists are a fallen people. Here is proof They have “lost their first love;” and they never will or can recover it, till they “do the first works.”

As soon as I set foot in Georgia, I began preaching at five in the morning; and every communicant, that is, every serious person in the town, constantly attended throughout the year: I mean, came every morning, winter and summer, unless in the case of sickness. They did so till I left the province. In the year 1738, when God began his great work in England, I began preaching at the same hour, winter and summer, and never wanted a congregation. If they will not attend now, they have lost their zeal; and then, it cannot be denied, they are a fallen people.
And, in the mean time, we are laboring to secure the preaching-houses to
the next generation! In the name of God, let us, if possible, secure the
present generation from drawing back to perdition! Let all the Preachers
that are still alive to God join together as one man, fast and pray, lift up
their voice as a trumpet, be instant in season, out of season, to convince
them they are fallen; and exhort them instantly to “repent, and do the first
works:” This in particular, — rising in the morning, without which neither
their souls nor bodies can long remain in health.

Wed. 7. — I crossed over the water to Liverpool. Here I found a people
much alive to God; one cause of which was, that they have preaching
several mornings in a week, and prayer-meetings on the rest; all of which
they are careful to attend. On **Good-Friday**, **April 9**, I went to
Warrington. In the morning I read Prayers, preached, and administered the
Lord’s Supper, to a serious congregation. I preached at five again, and
believe few were present who did not feel that God was there of a truth.

Sat. 10. — I preached to a huge congregation at Manchester, and to a far
larger at ten in the morning, being **Easter-Day**. It was supposed there were
near a thousand communicants. But hitherto the Lord has helped me in
this respect also: I have found no congregation which my voice could not
command.

Mon. 12. — I found a lovely congregation at Stockport, much alive to
God. So was that at Oldham the next day, which was not perceptibly
lessened, though it blew a storm, and poured down with rain. Here a
young woman, of unblamable character, (otherwise I should not have given
her any credit,) gave me a remarkable account. She said, “I had totally lost
the sight of my right eye, when I dreamed one night, that our Savior
appeared to me; that I fell at his feet, and he laid his hand upon my right
eye. Immediately I waked, and from that moment have seen as well with
that eye as with the other.”

I applied, to a very large congregation, the case of the Rechabites.
(**Jeremiah**. 35.) I asked,

1. Does it appear that these owed to Jonadab more than the Methodists
owe to me?
2. Are they as observant of my advices (although both scriptural and rational; to instance only in dress and rising early) as the Rechabites were of his advices? (Of drinking no wine, and living in tents; which had neither Scripture nor reason to support them!)

I think every member of the society at Bolton does take my advice, with respect to other things, as well as with respect to dress and rising early; in consequence of which they are continually increasing in number as well as in grace.

**Fri. 16.** — I preached about ten at Wingate, a village five or six miles from Bolton. I was constrained, by the multitude of people, to preach abroad, though it was exceeding cold, on, “All things are ready; come unto the marriage.” Truly the people were ready too. They drank in every word.

In the evening we had a very uncommon congregation at Wigan. Only one gentlewoman behaved “as she used to do at church;” (so several afterwards informed me;) talking all the time, though no one answered her! But the rest were deeply attentive; and, I trust, will not be forgetful hearers. I had designed to go from hence to Blackburn; but hearing that one of our society, near Preston, was at the point of death, I turned a little out of my way, to spend half an hour with her. I found Mrs. Nuttal, a lovely patient creature, praising God continually, though worn away with pining sickness and long continued pain. Having paid the last office of friendship here, I went to Preston, and preached to a serious congregation. In the evening I preached at Blackburn, where also the society is lively, and continually increasing.

**Sun. 18.** — After preaching at five to a numerous congregation, (but not one rich or well-dressed person among them, either morning or evening! Poor Blackburn!) I hastened on to Gisburn. The church was so full that a few were obliged to stand without the doors. The word was quick and powerful. So it was afterward at Settle. Sufficient for this day was the labor thereof.

**Mon. 19.** — I went on to Ambleside; where, as I was sitting down to supper, I was informed, notice had been given of my preaching, and that the congregation was waiting. I would not disappoint them; but preached
immediately on salvation by faith. Among them were a gentleman and his wife, who gave me a remarkable relation. She said she had often heard her mother relate, what an intimate acquaintance had told her, that her husband was concerned in the Rebellion of 1745. He was tried at Carlisle, and found guilty. The evening before he was to die, sitting and musing in her chair, she fell fast asleep. She dreamed, one came to her, and said, “Go to such a part of the wall, and among the loose stones you will find a key, which you must carry to your husband.” She waked; but, thinking it a common dream, paid no attention to it. Presently she fell asleep again, and dreamed the very same dream. She started up, put on her cloak and hat, and went to that part of the wall, and among the loose stones found a key. Having, with some difficulty, procured admission into the gaol, she gave this to her husband. It opened the door of his cell, as well as the lock of the prison-door. So at midnight he escaped for life.

_Tues._ 20. — We went to Whitehaven, where there is a fairer prospect than has been for many years. The society is united in love, not conformed to the world, but laboring to experience the full image of God, wherein they were created. The House was filled in the evening, and much more the next, when we had all the Church Ministers, and most of the Gentry in the town; but they behaved with as much decency as if they had been colliers.

_Thur._ 22. — I preached in the market-house at Cockermouth. In our way thence, we had some of the heaviest rain I have seen in Europe. The Sessions being at Carlisle, I could not have the Court-House; but we had a good opportunity in our own House. _Friday_, 23. We traveled through a lovely country to Longtown, the last town in England; and one of the best built in it; for all the houses are new, from one end to the other. The road from hence to Langholm is delightfully pleasant, running mostly by the side of a clear river. But it was past seven before we reached Selkirk.

_Sat._ 24. — We had frost in the morning, snow before seven, piercing winds all day long, and in the afternoon vehement hail; so that I did not wonder we had a small congregation at Edinburgh in the evening.

_Sun._ 25. — I attended the Tolbooth kirk at eleven. The sermon was very sensible; but having no application, was no way likely to awaken drowsy
hearers. About four I preached at Lady Maxwell’s, two or three miles from Edinburgh, and at six in our own House. For once it was thoroughly filled. I preached on, “God is a Spirit; and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.” I am amazed at this people. Use the most cutting words, and apply them in the most pointed manner, still they hear, but feel no more than the seats they sit upon!

Mon. 26. — I went to Glasgow, and preached in the evening to a very different congregation. Many attended in the morning, although the morning preaching had been long discontinued both here and at Edinburgh. In the evening many were obliged to go away, the House not being able to contain them. Wednesday, 28. We found the same inconvenience, but those who could get in found a remarkable blessing. Thursday, 29. The House was thoroughly filled at four; and the hearts of the people were as melting wax. Afterwards I returned to Edinburgh, and in the evening the House was well filled. So that we must not say, “The people of Edinburgh love the word of God only on the Lord’s day.”

Fri. 30. — We went to Perth; now but the shadow of what it was, though it begins to lift up its head. It is certainly the sweetest place in all North Britain, unless perhaps Dundee. I preached in the Tolbooth, to a large and well-behaved congregation. Many of them were present again at five in the morning, May 1. I then went to Dundee, through the Carse of Gowry, the fruitfullest valley in the kingdom. And I observe a spirit of improvement prevails in Dundee, and all the country round about it. Handsome houses spring up on every side. Trees are planted in abundance. Wastes and commons are continually turned into meadows and fruitful fields. There wants only a proportionable improvement in religion, and this will be one of the happiest countries in Europe.

In the evening I preached in our own ground to a numerous congregation: But the next afternoon to one far more numerous; on whom I earnestly enforced, “How long halt ye between two opinions?” Many of them seemed almost persuaded to halt no longer: But God only knows the heart.

Mon. 3. — I was agreeably surprised at the improvement of the land between Dundee and Arbroath. Our preaching-house at Arbroath was
completely filled. I spoke exceeding plain on the difference of building upon the sand, and building upon the rock. Truly these “approve the things that are excellent,” whether they practice them or no.

I found this to be a genuine Methodist society: They are all thoroughly united to each other. They love and keep our Rules; they long and expect to be perfected in love: If they continue so to do, they will and must increase in number as well as in grace.

_Tues._ 4. — I reached Aberdeen between four and five in the afternoon. _Wednesday_, 5. I found the morning preaching had been long discontinued: Yet the bands and the select society were kept up. But many were faint and weak for want of morning preaching and prayer-meetings, of which I found scarce any traces in Scotland.

In the evening I talked largely with the Preachers, and showed them the hurt it did both to them and the people, for any one Preacher to stay six or eight weeks together in one place. Neither can he find matter for preaching every morning and evening, nor will the people come to hear him. Hence he grows cold by lying in bed, and so do the people. Whereas, if he never stays more than a fortnight together in one place, he may find matter enough, and the people will gladly hear him. They immediately drew up such a plan for this Circuit, which they determined to pursue.

_Thur._ 6. — We had the largest congregation at five which I have seen since I came into the kingdom. We set out immediately after preaching, and reached Old-Meldrum about ten. A servant of Lady Banff’s was waiting for us there, who desired I would take post-horses to Fort-Glen. In two hours we reached an inn, which, the servant told us, was four little miles from her house. So we made the best of our way, and got thither in exactly three hours. All the family received us with the most cordial affection. At seven I preached to a small congregation, all of whom were seriously attentive, and some, I believe, deeply affected.

_Fri._ 7. — I took a walk round about the town. I know not when I have seen so pleasant a place. One part of the house is an ancient castle, situated on the top of a little hill. At a small distance runs a clear river,
with a beautiful wood on its banks. Close to it is a shady walk to the right, and another on the left hand. On two sides of the house there is abundance of wood: On the other, a wide prospect over fields and meadows. About ten I preached again with much liberty of spirit, on, “Love never faileth.” About two I left this charming place, and made for Keith. But I know not how we could have got thither, had not Lady Banff sent me forward, through that miserable road, with four stout horses.

I preached about seven to the poor of this world: Not a silk coat was seen among them: And to the greatest part of them at five in the morning. And I did not at all regret my labor.

Sat. 8. — We reached the banks of the Spey. I suppose there are few such rivers in Europe. The rapidity of it exceeds even that of the Rhine: And it was now much swelled with melting snow. However, we made shift to get over before ten; and about twelve reached Elgin. Here I was received by a daughter of good Mr. Plenderleith, late of Edinburgh; with whom having spent an agreeable hour, I hastened toward Forres: But we were soon at full stop again; the river Findhorn also was so swollen, that we were afraid the ford was not passable. However, having a good guide, we passed it without much difficulty. I found Sir Lodowick Grant almost worn-out. Never was a visit more seasonable. By free and friendly conversation his spirits were so raised, that I am in hopes it will lengthen his life.

Sun. 9. — I preached to a small company at noon, on, “His commandments are not grievous.” As I was concluding, Colonel Grant and his lady came in: For whose sake I began again, and lectured, as they call it, on the former part of the fifteenth chapter of St. Luke. We had a larger company in the afternoon, to whom I preached on “judgment to come.” And this subject seemed to affect them most.

Mon. 10. — I set out for Inverness. I had sent Mr. M’Allum before, on George Whitfield’s horse, to give notice of my coming. Hereby I was obliged to take both George and Mrs. M’Allum with me in my chaise. To ease the horses, we walked forward from Nairn, ordering Richard to follow us, as soon as they were fed: He did so, but there were two roads. So, as we took one, and he the other, we walked about twelve miles and a half of
the way, through heavy rain. We then found Richard waiting for us at a little ale-house, and drove on to Inverness. But, blessed be God, I was no more tired than when I set out from Nairn. I preached at seven to a far larger congregation than I had seen here since I preached in the kirk. And surely the labor was not in vain: For God sent a message to many hearts.

_Tues._ 11. — Notwithstanding the long discontinuance of morning preaching, we had a large congregation at five. I breakfasted at the first house I was invited to at Inverness, where good Mr. M’Kenzie then lived. His three daughters live in it now; one of whom inherits all the spirit of her father. In the afternoon we took a walk over the bridge, into one of the pleasantest countries I have seen. It runs along by the side of the clear river, and is well-cultivated and well-wooded. And here first we heard abundance of birds, welcoming the return of spring. The congregation was larger this evening than the last: And great part of them attended in the morning. We had then a solemn parting, as we could hardly expect to meet again in the present world.

_Wed._ 12. — I dined once more at Sir Lodowick Grant’s, whom likewise I scarce expect to see any more. His lady is lately gone to rest, and he seems to be swiftly following her. A church being offered me at Elgin, in the evening I had a multitude of hearers, whom I strongly exhorted to “seek the Lord while he may be found.” _Thursday_, 13. We took a view of the poor remains of the once-magnificent cathedral. By what ruins are left, the workmanship appears to have been exquisitely fine. What barbarians must they have been, who hastened the destruction of this beautiful pile, by taking the lead off the roof!

The church was again well filled in the evening, by those who seemed to feel much more than the night before. In consequence, the morning congregation was more than doubled; and deep attention sat on every face. I do not despair of good being done even here, provided the Preachers be “sons of thunder.”

_Fri._ 14. — We saw, at a distance, the Duke of Gordon’s new house, six hundred and fifty feet in front. Well might the Indian ask, “Are you white men no bigger than we red men? Then why do you build such lofty
houses?” The country between this and Banff is well cultivated, and extremely pleasant. About two I read Prayers and preached in the Episcopal chapel at Banff, one of the neatest towns in the kingdom. About ten I preached in Lady Banff’s dining-room, at Fort Glen, to a very serious, though genteel, congregation; and afterwards spent a most agreeable evening with the lovely family.

_Sat._ 15. — We set out early, and dined at Aberdeen. On the road I read Ewen Cameron’s Translation of Fingal. I think he has proved the authenticity of it beyond all reasonable contradiction: But what a poet was Ossian! Little inferior to either Homer or Virgil; in some respects superior to both. And what an hero was Fingal! Far more humane than Hector himself, whom we cannot excuse for murdering one that lay upon the ground; and with whom Achilles, or even pious Aeneas, is not worthy to be named. But who is this excellent translator, Ewen Cameron? Is not his other name Hugh Blair?

_Sun._ 16. — I went to Newburgh, a small fishing-town, fifteen miles north of Aberdeen. Here is at present, according to its bigness, the liveliest society in the kingdom. I preached here in a kind of Square, to a multitude of people; and the whole congregation appeared to be moved, and ready prepared for the Lord.

At two in the afternoon Mr. Black read Prayers, and I preached, in Trinity chapel. It was crowded with people of all denominations. I preached from 1 Corinthians 13:1, 2, 3, in utter defiance of their common saying, “He is a good man, though he has bad tempers.” Nay, if he has bad tempers, he is no more a good man than the devil is a good angel. At five I preached in our own chapel, exceeding crowded, on the form and power of godliness. I am now clear of these people, and can cheerfully commend them to God.

_Mon._ 17. — I reached Arbroath, and inquired into that odd event which occurred there in the latter end of the last war. The famous Captain Fell came one afternoon to the side of the town, and sent three men on shore, threatening to lay the town in ashes, unless they sent him thirty thousand pounds. That not being done, he began firing on the town the next day, and continued it till night. But, perceiving the country was alarmed, he sailed
away the next day, having left some hundred cannon-balls behind him; but
not having hurt man, woman, or child, or anything else, save one old
barn-door.

Tues. 18. — I preached at Dundee. Wednesday, 19. I crossed over the
pleasant and fertile county of Fife, to Melval House, the grand and
beautiful seat of Lord Leven. He was not at home, being gone to
Edinburgh, as the King’s Commissioner; but the Countess was, with two
of her daughters, and both her sons-in-law. At their desire I preached in
the evening, on, “It is appointed unto man once to die;” and I believe God
made the application. Thursday, 20. It blew a storm: Nevertheless, with
some difficulty, we crossed the Queen’s Ferry. Friday, 21. I examined the
society, and found about sixty members left. Many of these were truly
alive to God: So our labor here is not quite in vain. Saturday, 22. I had
some close conversation with L. M., who appeared to be clearly saved
from sin, although exceedingly depressed by the tottering tenement of
clay. About noon I spent an hour with her poor scholars; forty of whom
she has provided with a serious master, who takes pains to instruct them
in the principles of religion, as well as in reading and writing. A famous
actress, just come down from London, (which, for the honor of Scotland,
is just during the sitting of the Assembly,) stole away a great part of our
congregation tonight. How much wiser are these Scots than their
forefathers!

Sun. 23. — I went in the morning to the Tolbooth kirk; in the afternoon, to
the old Episcopal chapel. But they have lost their glorying; they talked,
the moment Service was done, as if they had been in London. In the
evening the Octagon was well filled; and I applied, with all possible
plainness, “God is a Spirit; and they that worship him must worship him
in spirit and in truth.”

Mon. 24. — I preached at Dunbar. Tuesday, 25. I spent an hour with Mr.
and Mrs. F., a woman every way accomplished. Neither of them had ever
yet heard a sermon out of the kirk; but they ventured that evening; and I
am in hope they did not hear in vain. Wednesday, 26. We went on to
Berwick-upon-Tweed. The congregation in the Town-Hall was very
numerous. So it was likewise at five in the morning. Thursday, 27. We
traveled through a delightful country to Kelso. Here the two Seceding Ministers have taken true pains to frighten the people from hearing us, by retailing all the ribaldry of Mr. Cudworth, Toplady, and Rowland Hill. But God has called one of them to his account already, and in a fearful manner. As no house could contain the congregation, I preached in the church-yard; and a more decent behavious I have scarce ever seen. Afterwards we walked to the Duke of Roxburgh’s seat, about half a mile from the town, finely situated on a rising ground, near the ruins of Roxburgh Castle. It has a noble Castle; the front and the offices round, make it look like a little town. Most of the apartments within are finished in an elegant, but not in a costly, manner. I doubt whether two of Mr. Lascelles’s rooms at Harewood House, did not cost more in furnishing, than twenty of these. But the Duke’s house is far larger, containing no less than forty bed-chambers. But it is not near finished yet, nor probably will be till the owner is no more seen.

Fri. 28. — I entered into England once more, and in the evening preached in the Town-Hall, at Alnwick. Saturday, 29. I should have preached in the Town-Hall, at Morpeth; but it was pre-engaged by a company of strolling players. So we retired into our own preaching-house. In the afternoon I went on to Newcastle.

MAY 30. — (Being Whit-Sunday.) The rain obliged us to be in the Orphan-House, both morning and evening; but in the afternoon I was forced to preach abroad at the Fell, by the multitudes that flocked together; partly moved by the death of William Bell and his wife, one so soon after the other.

Tues. JUNE 1. — About nine I preached to a large number of the poor people at Howden Pans; at noon, in North-Shields; and in the evening, at Newcastle; where I had now great satisfaction, the congregation, both morning and evening, being larger than they had been for many years, and the society being much alive, and in great peace and harmony. Friday, 4. I went over to Sunderland, and found the work of God here also in a prosperous state. Saturday, 5. I saw as many of the people, sick or well, as I could, and was much comforted among them. Sunday, 6. I preached at eight in the Room; at eleven in Monk-Wearmouth church. I purposed
preaching abroad at Newcastle in the evening, but the weather would not permit: So I preached in the House, on, “This is the record, that God hath given unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.”

Mon. 7. — About noon I preached at Anham; and in the evening in the Town-Hall at Hartlepool, where I had not been for sixteen years.

Tues. 8. — I came to Stockton-upon-Tees. Here I found an uncommon work of God among the children. Many of them from six to fourteen were under serious impressions, and earnestly desirous to save their souls. There were upwards of sixty who constantly came to be examined, and appeared to be greatly awakened. I preached at noon, on, “The kingdom of heaven is at hand;” and the people seemed to feel every word. As soon as I came down from the desk, I was enclosed by a body of children; one of whom, and another, sunk down upon their knees, until they were all kneeling: So I kneeled down myself, and began praying for them. Abundance of people ran back into the House. The fire kindled, and ran from heart to heart, till few, if any, were unaffected. Is not this a new thing in the earth? God begins his work in children. Thus it has been also in Cornwall, Manchester, and Epworth. Thus the flame spreads to those of riper years; till at length they all know him, and praise him from the least unto the greatest.

Wed. 9. — I went to Barnard-Castle. Here I was informed, that my old school-fellow, Mr. Fielding, and his wife, were gone to rest. His son, not choosing to live there, had let his lovely house to a stranger: So in a little time his very name and memory will be lost!

Thur. 10. — After preaching at five, I took horse for the Dales, and about eight preached at Cutherston. Here I had the pleasure of seeing some of our brethren, who had been long at variance, cordially reconciled. Hence we rode through rain and wind to Newbiggen in Teesdale. Being but a poor horseman, and having a rough horse, I had just strength for my journey, and none to spare; but after resting awhile. I preached without any weariness.
Having then procured an easier horse, I rode over the great mountain into Weardale. But I found not my old host: Good Stephen Watson was removed to Abraham’s bosom. So was that mother in Israel, Jane Nattres; (before Salkeld;) the great instrument of that amazing work among the children. But God is with them still: Most of the Leaders and many of the people are much alive to God; as we found in the evening, when we had such a shower of grace as I have seldom known.

_Fri._ 11. — About ten, riding through a village called Middleton, I was desired to preach there. So I began in the street without delay. A large number of people came together, and received the word with gladness. Afterwards we rode at leisure to Barnard-Castle; and on _Saturday_, 12, to Darlington.

_Sun._ 13. — We had a sound, useful sermon at Church. At eight I preached in our own Room, designing to preach abroad in the afternoon; but the rain prevented. _Monday_, 14. About noon I preached at Northallerton; and, I believe, God touched many hearts: As also at Thirsk, where I preached in the evening to an attentive congregation.

_Tues._ 15. — I preached once more to my old friends at Osmotherley. About noon I preached at Potto; and in the evening at Hutton-Rudby, where we had a glorious opportunity: Some great persons who were present seemed to be struck, and almost persuaded to be Christians. _Wednesday_, 16. I preached in Stokesley about eight; in Guisborough at noon; and in the evening at Whitby.

The morning congregation filled the House. Indeed the society here may be a pattern to all in England. They despise all ornaments but good works, together with a meek and quiet spirit. I did not see a ruffle, no, nor a fashionable cap, among them; though many of them are in easy circumstances. I preached at the market-place in the evening, where were at least thrice as many as the House could contain.

_Sat._ 19. — I met such a select society as I have not seen since I left London. They were about forty, of whom I did not find one who had not a clear witness of being saved from inbred sin. Several of them had lost it for
a season, but could never rest till they had recovered it. And every one of them seemed now to walk in the full light of God’s countenance.

About one I preached to another congregation of plain people at Robin Hood’s Bay. Here was the first society in all these parts, several years before there was any in Whitby. But their continual jars with each other prevented their increase either in grace or number. At present they seem to be all at peace: So I hope we shall now have joy over them.

In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Scarborough. Sunday, 20. The new Vicar showed plainly, why he refused those who desired the liberty for me to preach in his church. A keener sermon I never heard. So all I have done to persuade the people to attend the church is overturned at once! And all who preach thus, will drive the Methodists from the church, in spite of all that I can do. I preached in the evening, on 1 Corinthians 13:1, 2, 3; and God mightily confirmed his word, applying it to the hearts of many of the hearers.

Mon. 21. — The rain drove us into the House at Bridlington. Tuesday, 22. We stopped at a little town, where Mr. Osbaldeston lately lived, a gentleman of large fortune, whose lady was as gay and fashionable as any; but suddenly she ran from east to west; she parted with all her clothes, dressed like a servant, and scarce allowed herself the necessaries of life. But who can convince her that she is going too far? I fear, nothing less than Omnipotence.

About one I preached to a large and remarkably serious congregation at Beverley; about six, at Hull. Afterwards, I met the society, and strongly exhorted them to “press on to the prize of their high calling.” Thursday, 24. I preached about one at Pocklington; and in the evening at York, where I enforced, “Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.” Friday, 25. Many were in tears, and a fire seemed to run through the whole congregation, while I opened that scripture, “They shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.” Such another opportunity we had in the evening, while I was explaining the words of our Lord to the Centurion, “Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.”
Sat. 26. — About two I preached at Thorne, and inquired what fruit remained of the great work of God there. Some, I found, had drawn back to their sins; but many holden fast what they received. Hence I rode to Epworth, which I still love beyond most places in the world. In the evening I besought all them that had been so highly favored, “not to receive the grace of God in vain.”

Sun. 27. — I preached at Misterton, at eight; and at Overthorpe about one. At four I took my stand in Epworth market-place, and preached on those words in the Gospel for the day, “There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons that need no repentance.” It seemed as if very few, if any, of the sinners then present were unmoved.

Mon. 28. — I inquired into the state of the work of God which was so remarkable two years ago. It is not yet at an end; but there has been a grievous decay, owing to several causes:

1. The Preachers that followed Thomas Tattershall were neither so zealous nor so diligent as he had been.
2. The two Leaders to whom the young men and lads were committed, went up and down to preach, and so left them in a great measure to themselves; or, rather, to the world and the devil.
3. The two women who were the most useful of all others, forsook them; the one leaving town, and the other leaving God.
4. The factories which employed so many of the children failed, so that all of them were scattered abroad.
5. The meetings of the children by the Preachers were discontinued; so their love soon grew cold; and as they rose into men and women, foolish desires entered, and destroyed all the grace they had left.

Nevertheless great part of them stood firm, especially the young maidens, and still adorn their profession. This day I met the children myself, and found some of them still alive to God. And I do not doubt, but if the Preachers are zealous and active, they will recover most of those that have been scattered.
Today I entered on my eighty-second year, and found myself just as strong to labor, and as fit for any exercise of body or mind, as I was forty years ago. I do not impute this to second causes, but to the Sovereign Lord of all. It is He who bids the sun of life stand still, so long as it pleaseth him.

I am as strong at eighty-one, as I was at twenty-one; but abundantly more healthy, being a stranger to the head-ache, tooth-ache, and other bodily disorders which attended me in my youth. We can only say, “The Lord reigneth!” While we live, let us live to him.

In the afternoon I went to Gainsborough, and willingly accepted the offer of Mr. Dean’s chapel. The audience was large, and seemed much affected: Possibly some good may be done even at Gainsborough! Tuesday, 29. I preached in the street at Scotter, to a large and deeply attentive congregation. It was a solemn and comfortable season. In the evening I read Prayers and preached in Owstone church; and again in the morning. Wednesday, 30. In the evening I preached at Epworth. In the residue of the week, I preached morning and evening in several of the neighboring towns.

Sun. July 4. — I read prayers and preached in Owstone church, so filled as probably it never was before; and believe every one, awakened or unawakened, felt that God was there. The congregation in the afternoon, at Epworth market-place, was thought to be larger than ever it was before; and great was the Holy One of Israel in the midst of them.

Mon. 5. — At twelve I preached in the elegant House at Doncaster, for once pretty well filled; and spoke more strongly, indeed more roughly, than I am accustomed to do. It was sultry hot (as it has been once or twice before) while we went to Rotherham, where I preached abroad to a larger congregation, both of rich and poor, than even at Epworth; and earnestly enforced on those who are called believers, “By their fruits ye shall know them.”

Tues. 6. — I joined again the select society, which was fallen in pieces; and prayed them to be wiser for the time to come. I breakfasted at that amiable
old man’s, Mr. Sparrow; elder brother to his twin-soul whom I knew at Westminster. Thence I went on to Sheffield, where the society is increased to near some hundred members. How swiftly does the work of God spread among those who earn their bread by the sweat of their brow!

*Wed. 7.* — It was supposed there were a thousand persons present at five in the morning. A young gentlewoman was with us at breakfast, who was mourning and refused to be comforted. We prayed for her in faith, and in a few hours she was enabled to rejoice in God her Savior. In the afternoon the heat was scarce supportable, and it seemed to increase every hour; but between two and three in the morning, *Thursday, 8*, came a violent storm, followed by uncommon thunder, and a flood of rain, which continued about three hours; this entirely cooled the air, and, ceasing just as we set out, left us a pleasant journey to Wakefield.

I recommended to the congregation here, (and afterwards many other places,) the example of the people in Holland, (at least, wherever I have been,) who never talk in a place of public worship, either before or after the service. They took my advice. None courtesied, or bowed, or spoke to any one; but went out in as decent a manner, and in as deep silence, as any I saw at Rotterdam or Utrecht.

*Fri. 9.* — I preached at Huddersfield in the morning; at Longwood House, at noon; and in the evening, at Halifax. *Sunday, 11.* I preached in the morning at Greetland-House; at one, and in the evening, at Halifax. The House would in nowise contain the people; yet the wind was so high, that I could not preach abroad.

*Mon. 12.* — Mr. Sutcliffe read Prayers, and I preached at Heptonstall, where many poor souls were refreshed. Between one and two I preached in Todmorden church; and, at five, in our own preaching-house, boldly situated on the steep ascent of a tall mountain.

*Tues. 13.* — I went to Burnley, a place which had been tried for many years, but without effect. It seems, the time was now come. High and low, rich and poor, now flocked together from all quarters; and all were eager to hear, except one man, who was the Town-crier. He began to bawl amain,
till his wife ran to him, and literally stopped his noise: She seized him with one hand, and clapped the other upon his mouth, so that he could not get out one word. God then began a work, which, I am persuaded, will not soon come to an end. Wednesday, 14. I preached at Colne. Thursday, 15. I retired to Otley, and rested two days. Sunday, 18. I preached, morning and afternoon, in Bingley church; but it would not near contain the congregation. Before Service I stepped into the Sunday-school, which contains two hundred and forty children, taught every Sunday by several masters; and superintended by the Curate. So, many children in one parish are restrained from open sin, and taught a little good manners, at least, as well as to read the Bible. I find these schools springing up wherever I go. Perhaps God may have a deeper end therein, than men are aware of. Who knows but some of these schools may become nurseries for Christians?

Tues. 20. — Though it rained all day, in the morning we had a good congregation at five. Wednesday, 21. I met the society, and found but one or two of the original members, most of them being gone to Abraham’s bosom. I was a little surprised to find that only two or three of the rest had stood fast in the glorious liberty. But, indeed, most of them recovered their loss four years ago.

Thur. 22. — Although it rained, yet I met the congregation in the morning, and most of them were athirst for full salvation. Friday, 23. Abundance of people were present at five in the morning, and such a company of children as I have hardly seen in England.

Sat. 24. — In the evening I went to Hanging-Heaton, a little village near Dewsbury. Some months since, an uncommon work of God broke out here; — the whole town was in a flame. There are now about two hundred in the society, and very few that do not know God. I was obliged to preach abroad, by the multitude that flocked together; and many of them found that God was there, to their unspeakable comfort.

Sun. 25. — I preached to several thousands at Birstal, and to, at least, as many at Leeds. Tuesday, 27. Our Conference began; at which four of our brethren, after long debate, (in which Mr. Fletcher took much pains,) acknowledged their fault, and all that was past was forgotten. Thursday,
29, being the public Thanksgiving Day, as there was not room for us in the old church, I read Prayers, as well as preached, at our Room. I admired the whole Service for the day. The Prayers, Scriptures, and every part of it, pointed at one thing: “Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.” Having five Clergymen to assist me, we administered the Lord’s Supper, as was supposed, to sixteen or seventeen hundred persons.

Sun. August 1. — We were fifteen Clergymen at the old church.

Tues. 3. — Our Conference concluded in much love, to the great disappointment of all. This evening I went as far as Halifax, and the next day to Manchester. Thursday, 5. We set out early, but, being obliged to go round about, could not reach Shrewsbury till half-past seven. I began preaching immediately, in memory of good John Appleton, lately called away, on, “Whatsoever thy hand findest to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.” Friday, 6. I preached at Birmingham; and on Saturday, 7, at Worcester.

Sun. 8. — I preached in the afternoon in St. Andrew’s church, and was agreeably surprised to observe the congregation deeply attentive, while I applied the story of Dives and Lazarus.

Mon. 9. — I rode over Malvern-Hills, which affords one of the finest prospects in the kingdom, to Ledbury; then, through miserable roads, to Ross. I preached in the evening at Monmouth, to a very quiet and civil congregation. Tumults were now at an end, as I lodged at the house of a gentleman whom none cared to oppose; and even in the morning we had a large congregation, both of rich and poor.

Tues. 10. — I took a walk to what is called the Bowling-Green House, not a mile from the town. I have hardly seen such a place before. A gravel walk leads through the most beautiful meadows, surrounded on all sides by fruitful hills, to a gently-rising ground, on the top of which is a smooth Green, on which the Gentry of the town frequently spend the evening in dancing. From hence spread various walks, bordered with flowers; one of which leads down to the river, on the back of which runs another walk
whose artless shades are not penetrated by the sun. These are full as beautiful in their kind, as even the hanging-woods at Brecknock.

*Wednesday,* 11. It was with some difficulty that I broke from this affectionate people, and went on, through a most lovely country, to Brecon.

*Thur.* 12. — I found the little flock were in great peace, and increasing in number as well as in strength. I preached in the Town-Hall. I never saw such a congregation in Brecknock before; no, not even when I preached abroad. And I scarce ever found the power of God so present. It seemed as if every one must know the Lord, from the least to the greatest.

*Fri.* 13. — We went on to Carmarthen. After preaching, I advised all the audience to copy after the decent behaviors of the Hollanders, in and after public worship. They all took my advice; none opened their lips till they came into the open air.

*Saturday,* 14, was the hottest day we have had this summer. We reached Tenby soon after one. After dinner we took a walk through the town. I think there is not such a town in England. It is the Killmallock of Great Britain. Two-thirds of the ancient town are either in ruins, or vanished away. In the evening I preached in the street, to a large congregation of rich and poor, all quiet and attentive. I cannot but think, salvation is at length come to this town also. I preached again in the morning, *Sunday,* 15, and the word seemed to sink into the hearts of the hearers. Thence we went by Pembroke to St. Daniel’s. It was a comfortable season. We had such another at Pembroke in the evening. Many mourned after God, and many rejoiced with joy unspeakable.

*Mon.* 16. — I preached at Haverfordwest. *Tuesday,* 17. We rode over to Roach, eight miles from Haverford. The new preaching-house was pretty well filled; and I was glad to find that a little ride did me no harm.

*Wednesday,* 18. I went to Admiral Vaughan’s, at Tracoon, one of the pleasantest seats in Great Britain. The house is embosomed in lofty woods, and does not appear till you drop down upon it. The Admiral governs his family, as he did in his ship, with the utmost punctuality. The bell rings, and all attend without delay; whether at meals, or at morning
and evening prayer. I preached at seven, on Philippians 3:8; and spent the evening in serious conversation.

**Thur.** 19. — I went on to Mr. Bowen’s at Llyngwair; another most agreeable place; but more so because of the company, — Mr. and Mrs. Bowen, his brother, and six of their eleven children, two of whom are lately come from the University. **Friday,** 20. About eight I preached in the church at Newport, and spoke strong words, if haply some might awake out of sleep. Thence we went to Haverfordwest; it being the day when the Bishop holden his visitation. As I was returning in the afternoon from visiting some of the poor people, a carriage in the street obliged me to walk very near a Clergyman, who made me a low bow: I did the same to him; though I did not then know the Bishop; who has indeed won the hearts of the people in general by his courteous and obliging behaviours.

**Sun.** 22. — I heard a good sermon in the church at Carmarthen, (being the Assize sermon,) on, “There is no power but of God.” In the evening I preached in the market-place, to, I think, the largest congregation I ever saw in Wales. **Thursday,** 26. On the road I read over Voltaire’s Memoirs of himself. Certainly never was a more consummate coxcomb! But even his character is less horrid than that of his royal hero! Surely so unnatural a brute never disgraced a throne before!

*Cedite, Romani Catamiti! Cedite, Graii!* 10 A monster that made it a fixed rule to let no woman and no Priest enter his palace; that not only gloried in the constant practice of Sodomy himself, but made it free for all his subjects! What a pity that his father had not beheaded him in his youth, and saved him from all this sin and shame!

In the evening I preached in the Town-Hall at Cardiff, and showed the scriptural meaning of that much-mistaken word, “A Christian.” **Friday,** 27. I preached at Newport. I hardly know such another place; the people hear, and hear, and are as much moved as the benches they sit upon. I spoke as strong as I possibly could, on, “Awake, thou that sleepest;” and I judged, from the number who attended at five in the morning, that it was not all lost labor.
Sat. 28. — Being informed the boat would pass at eight, we hastened to the New-Passage: But we were time enough; for it did not set out till past six in the evening. However, we got into the boat about seven, and before nine reached Bristol.

Tues. 31. — Dr. Coke, Mr. Whatcoat, and Mr. Vasey, came down from London, in order to embark for America.

Wed. September 1. — Being now clear in my own mind, I took a step which I had long weighed in my mind, and appointed Mr. Whatcoat and Mr. Vasey to go and serve the desolate sheep in America. Thursday, 2. I added to them three more; which, I verily believe, will be much to the glory of God. Friday, 3. I preached at Guinea-Street; and the word of God was with power; in consequence of which there was a large congregation at five in the morning, although they had not been accustomed before to any service at that hour. Saturday, 4. In the evening I preached at Bath. Sunday, 5. I read Prayers, preached, and administered the sacrament, to a large congregation; but it was larger in the afternoon, and largest of all in the evening, when I opened and applied, “Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.” And many were laid in the balance and found wanting, even of those who had often appealed to this very rule.

Wed. 8. — I preached at Kendalshire, where I do not remember to have been for near forty years. On the two following days, I preached at Chelton and Coleford. After preaching to an earnest congregation at Coleford, I met the society. They contained themselves pretty well during the exhortation; but when I began to pray, the flame broke out. Many cried aloud, many sunk to the ground, many trembled exceedingly; but all seemed to be quite athirst for God, and penetrated by the presence of his power.

Sun. 12. — Dr. Coke read Prayers, and I preached, in the new Room. Afterward I hastened to Kingswood, and preached under the shade of that double row of trees which I planted about forty years ago. How little did any one then think that they would answer such an intention! The sun shone as hot as it used to do even in Georgia; but his rays could not pierce
our canopy; and our Lord, meantime, shone upon many souls, and refreshed them that were weary.

Mon. 13. — I visited one that was confined to her bed, and in much pain, yet unspeakably happy, rejoicing ever more, praying without ceasing, and in everything giving thanks; yea, and testifying that she had enjoyed the same happiness, without any intermission, for two-and-twenty years.

Tues. 14. — I preached at Bath and Bradford; Wednesday, 15, at Trowbridge and Frome. Thursday, 16. I went to Ditchet, a village near Castle-Carey, where I found a friendly, hospitable family. I preached in the evening to a numerous and earnest congregation. Friday, 17. The House would not contain half the people. Hence we passed through a delightful country to the Nunnery, a mere elegant trifle, near King Alfred’s Tower; a lofty, triangular building, standing in the height of the country, on the very spot (as is supposed) where he drew up his army against the Danes. About eleven I preached at Castle-Carey, to a quiet and attentive multitude. In the evening I preached at Shepton-Mallet, where the people at length know the day of their visitation. Saturday, 18. I preached in the neat, cheerful church at Midsummer-Norton.

Monday, 20, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I met the classes; but found no increase in the society. No wonder, for discipline had been quite neglected; and without this, little good can be done among the Methodists. Thursday, 23. I preached at Paulton about one; and at Pensford in the evening. The gentlemen at Chew-Magna having sent me word I was welcome to preach in the church, I went thither the next morning; but they now sent me word they had changed their minds; so I preached in our own preaching-house, on, “If we let him alone, all men will believe on him.”

Thur. 30. — I had a long conversation with John M’Geary, one of our American Preachers, just come to England. He gave a pleasing account of the work of God there continually increasing, and vehemently importuned me to pay one more visit to America before I die. Nay, I shall pay no more visits to new worlds, till I go to the world of spirits.
Sat. October 2. — It pleased God once more to pour out his Spirit on the family at Kingswood. Many of the children were much afflicted. I talked particularly with some who desired to partake of the Lord’s Supper. They did so the next morning. Afterwards I spent a little time with all the children; and easily observed an uncommon awe resting upon them all. In the evening we renewed our covenant with God in the new Room at Bristol. It was supposed we had a thousand communicants; and I believe none went empty away.

Mon. 4. — I set out for London. About eleven I preached at the Devizes; and in the evening at Sarum. A grievous stumbling-block was lately thrown in the way of this poor people. A young gentlewoman, after being deeply convinced of sin, found peace with God in a glorious manner. She was unspeakably happy; but, not long after, suddenly fell into black despair, and afterwards into melancholy madness, wherein she continued about two years. Here was an occasion of offense for them that sought occasion, which they took care to improve.

Wed. 6. — About eleven I preached at Winchester; and in the evening at Portsmouth-Common. Those who could not get in, at first made a little noise; but in a short time all was quiet. Thursday, 7. I crossed over to the Isle of Wight. In the afternoon I preached at Newtown, once the largest town in the Isle; but now not having six houses together. In the evening all the Ministers, and most of the Gentry at Newport, attended the preaching. Who hath warned them to flee from the wrath to come? O may many “bring forth fruit with patience!” Friday, 8. We returned to Portsmouth Common; and Saturday, 9, to London.

Mon. 18. — I set out for Oxfordshire; and in the evening preached at Wallingford. Tuesday, 19. I spent an hour at Lord Harcourt’s seat, near Newnham; one of the pleasantest spots I have seen. It stands on a gently-rising hill, and commands a most delightful prospect. The rooms are not so grand as some, but elegant in the highest degree. So is also the front of the house, and what is called the flower-garden; a small inclosure, surrounded by lofty trees, and filled with all the beauties that nature and art can give.
The House at Oxford was thoroughly filled; and students as well as townsmen were deeply serious. *Thursday*, 21. I preached at Witney, on, “As thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.” We had a large congregation at five in the morning; at twelve I met the children, and was pleased to find that the impression which was made on them by the storm last year, is not yet worn-out; and the whole society, still double to what it was, appears to be much in earnest.

After preaching in the evening, I met the select society, and found many of them who for several years have lost nothing of what they had received, but do still love God with all their heart; and, in consequence, “rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, and in everything give thanks.” *Friday*, 22. I preached at High-Wycomb about noon; and in the after noon went on to London.

*Sun.* 24. — I preached at Shadwell church, which was exceedingly crowded with rich and poor, who all seemed to receive the truth in love. In the evening I took coach, and the next evening preached at Norwich. Afterwards I advised the people to go away in silence; and they did so: Neither man nor woman spoke till they were out of the House. The following days I visited the other societies in the Circuit; and on *Tuesday*, November 2, returned to London.

*Fri.* 5. — We had a solemn watch-night. *Saturday*, 6. I was an hour or two in conversation with that truly great man, Pascal Paoli; who is a tall, well-made, graceful man, about sixty years of age; but he does not look to be above forty. He appears to have a real regard for the public good, and much of the fear of God. He has a strong understanding, and seemed to be acquainted with every branch of polite literature. On my saying he had met with much the same treatment with that of an ancient lover of his country, Hannibal, he immediately answered, “But I have never yet met with a King of Bithynia.”

*Mon.* 8. — This week I visited the societies near London; a very heavy, but necessary, work. *Thursday* 18. I visited two persons in Newgate, who were under sentence of death. They seemed to be in an excellent temper, calmly resigned to the will of God. But how much stress can be reasonably
laid on such impressions, it is hard to say: So often have I known them vanish away as soon as ever the expectation of death was removed.

**Sat 20.** — At three in the morning two or three men broke into our house, through the kitchen-window. Thence they came up into the parlor, and broke open Mr. Moore’s bureau, where they found two or three pounds: The night before I had prevented his leaving there seventy pounds, which he had just received. They next broke open the cupboard, and took away some silver spoons. Just at this time the alarm, which Mr. Moore, by mistake, had set for half past three, (instead of four,) went off, as it usually did, with a thundering noise. At this the thieves ran away with all speed; though their work was not half done; and the whole damage which we sustained scarce amounted to six pounds.

**Mon. 22.** — I preached at Northampton; and on **Tuesday, 23,** at Whittlebury. Here my servant was seized with a fever, attended with eruptions all over, as big as pepper-corns. I took knowledge of the Prickly-heat, as we called it in Georgia, termed by Dr. Heberden, the Nettle-rash, and assured him he would be well in four-and-twenty hours. He was so; and drove us on to Banbury; where, on **Wednesday, 29,** I met with a hearty welcome from Mr. George, formerly a member of the London society. The Presbyterian Minister offering me the use of his meeting, I willingly accepted his offer. It was, I believe, capable of containing near as many people as the chapel at West-Street; but it would not near contain the congregation: And God uttered his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice; neither the sorrow nor the joy which was felt that night will quickly be forgotten.

**Thur. 25.** — I desired the people would sit below in the morning, Supposing not many would be present; but I was much mistaken; notwithstanding the darkness and rain, the House was filled both above and below; and never did I see a people who appeared more ready prepared for the Lord. Returning through Brackley, I was informed that notice had been given of my preaching there at nine in the Town-Hall: So I began without delay. The congregation was large and attentive, but seemed to understand me no more than if I had been talking Greek; but the society seemed alive to God, and striving to enter in at the strait gate.
In the evening I preached at poor, dead Towcester. But is not God able to raise the dead? There was a considerable shaking among the dry bones. And who knows but these dry bones may live?

*Fri. 26.* — I returned to London. *Sunday, 28.* I preached a charity sermon at St. Paul’s, Covent-Garden. It is the largest and the best-constructed parish church that I have preached in for several years; yet some hundreds were obliged to go away, not being able to get in. I strongly enforced the necessity of that humble, gentle, patient love, which is the very essence of true religion. *Monday, 29.* In the evening I preached at Hinxworth, in Miss Harvey’s new House. *Tuesday, 30.* I visited my old friends at Bedford; but found Mr. Hill was gone to rest, and Mr. Parker was just quivering on the verge of life. However, I rejoiced to find him clearly possessed of that perfect love which he had so long opposed.

*Wed. December 1.* — I preached at St. Neot’s, to the largest congregation I ever saw here; and I know not that ever I knew them so affected; it seemed as if God touched all their hearts. *Thursday, 2.* I preached about noon at Bugden; and in the evening to a crowded congregation at Binlington. I wondered that I saw nothing here of a young Clergyman, who last year professed much love and esteem; but I soon heard that his eyes were opened to see the *decrees.* So he knows *me* no more.

*Fri. 3.* — Partly riding, and partly walking, through wind and rain, and water and dirt, we got at last to Luton, where I found a large congregation; and we greatly rejoiced in God our Savior. *Saturday, 4.* I went on to London.

*Mon. 6.* — I went to Tunbridge-Wells, but not without difficulty; part of the road being made scarce passable, through the abundance of rain. I preached in the large Presbyterian meeting-house; but the violent rain thinned the congregation. Yet on *Tuesday, 7,* we set out in a lovely morning; but in about an hour, just as a pack of hounds came on in full cry, a furious storm of hail met them in the teeth, and utterly silenced them. It soon turned to snow; which so covered the road, that we could scarce get on, though we walked good part of the way; so that we could not get to
Robertsbridge till after the time appointed. The snow likewise so retarded us in our journey to Rye, that we were above an hour in the night. However, the House was well filled with serious hearers; so that I did not repent of my labor.

Wed. 8. — With great difficulty, with two pair of good horses, we got on fifteen miles in five hours; but we could not reach Sevenoaks till the congregation had been long waiting. Thursday, 9. Going on to Shoreham, we found that venerable man, Mr. Perronet, ninety-one years of age, calmly waiting for the conclusion of a good warfare. His bodily strength is gone, but his understanding is little impaired; and he appears to have more love than ever. After preaching to an earnest congregation in the evening, and to great part of them in the morning, I returned to London.

Monday, 13, and the two days following, I preached at Canterbury, Dover, and Sittingbourne. Thursday, 16. I went to Sheerness; where Mr. Fox read Prayers, and I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, “If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?” I hardly ever spoke stronger words may God make the application! I never before found this society in such a state as they were now; being all, in general, athirst for God, and increasing in number as well as in grace. Friday, 17. I preached at Chatham, where likewise I found only peace and love; and on Saturday, 18, cheerfully returned to London.

Mon. 20. — I went to Hinxworth, where I had the satisfaction of meeting Mr. Simeon, Fellow of King’s College, in Cambridge. He has spent some time with Mr. Fletcher, at Madeley; two kindred souls; much resembling each other, both in fervor of spirit, and in the earnestness of their address. He gave me the pleasing information, that there are three parish churches in Cambridge, wherein true scriptural religion is preached; and several young gentlemen who are happy partakers of it.

I preached in the evening on Galatians 6:14. Tuesday, 21. I spent a little time with the children at Miss Harvey’s school, whom she likewise carefully instructs herself. After dinner we set out for Wrestlingworth; and having a skillful guide, who rode before the chaise, and picked out the best
way, we drove four miles in only three hours. **Wednesday, 22.** I returned to London, and concluded my journeys for the present year.

**Sat. 25.** — We met, as usual, in the new chapel, at four: At ten, and in the afternoon, I preached in West-Street; and afterwards spent a comfortable hour in meeting the society.

**Sun. 26.** — I preached the condemned criminals’ sermon in Newgate. Forty-seven were under sentence of death. While they were coming in, there was something very awful in the clink of their chains. But no sound was heard, either from them or the crowded audience after the text was named “There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, that need not repentance.” The power of the Lord was eminently present, and most of the prisoners were in tears. A few days after, twenty of them died at once, five of whom died in peace. I could not but greatly approve of the spirit and behavior of Mr. Villette, the Ordinary; and I rejoiced to hear, that it was the same on all similar occasions.

**Fri. 31.** — We had a solemn watch-night, and ushered in the new year with the voice of praise and thanksgiving.

**Sat. January 1, 1785.** — Whether this be the last or no, may it be the best year of my life! **Sunday, 2.** A larger number of people were present this evening at the renewal of our covenant with God, than was ever seen before on the occasion.

**Tues. 4.** — At this season we usually distribute coals and bread among the poor of the society. But I now considered, they wanted clothes, as well as food. So on this, and the four following days, I walked through the town, and begged two hundred pounds, in order to clothe them that needed it most. But it was hard work, as most of the streets were filled with melting snow, which often lay ankle deep; so that my feet were steeped in snow-water nearly from morning till evening: I holden it out pretty well till Saturday evening; but I was laid up with a violent flux, which increased every hour, till, at six in the morning, Dr. Whitehead called upon me. His first draught made me quite easy; and three or four more perfected the
cure. If he lives some years, I expect he will be one of the most eminent Physicians in Europe.

I supposed my journeys this winter had been over; but I could not decline one more. Monday, 17. I set out for poor Colchester, to encourage the little flock. They had exceeding little of this world’s goods, but most of them had a better portion. Tuesday, 18. I went on to Mistleythorn, a village near Manningtree. Some time since, one of the shipwrights of Deptford-yard, being sent hither to superintend the building of some men-of-war, began to read sermons on a Sunday evening in his own house. Afterwards he exhorted them a little, and then formed a little society. Some time after, he begged one of our Preachers to come over and help them. I now found a lively society, and one of the most elegant congregations I had seen for many years. Yet they seemed as willing to be instructed, as if they had lived in Kingswood. Wednesday, 19. I returned to Colchester; and on Thursday, 20, preached to a lovely congregation at Purfleet, and the next morning returned to London.

Sun. 23. — I preached morning and afternoon at West Street, and in the evening in the chapel at Knightsbridge: I think, it will be the last time; for I know not that I have ever seen a worse-behaved congregation.

Tues. 25. — I spent two or three hours in the House of Lords. I had frequently heard that this was the most venerable assembly in England. But how was I disappointed! What is a Lord, but a sinner, born to die!

Sun. 30. — From those words, “Righteous art thou, O Lord, and true are thy judgments,” I endeavored to point out those sins which were the chief cause of that awful transaction we commemorate this day. I believe the chief sin which brought the King to the block, was his persecuting the real Christians. Hereby he drove them into the hands of designing men, which issued in his own destruction.

Sun. February 6. — We had a love-feast. I could not but observe the manner wherein several of them spoke one after another. Not only the matter, but the language, the accent, the tone of voice, wherewith illiterate
persons, men and women, young and old, spoke, were such as a scholar need not be ashamed of. Who teacheth like Him?

Sun. 13. — I met the single women, and exhorted them to consider, to prize, and to improve, the advantages they enjoyed. On the following days, I visited many of our poor, to see with my own eyes what their wants were, and how they might be effectually relieved.

Sun. 20. — I preached in Spitalfields church in the morning, and in the afternoon at St. Ethelburg’s, and in the evening at the new chapel. On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I visited the residue of the sick and poor. Friday, 25. I received letters from the Preachers, Stewards, and Leaders at Plymouth-Dock, informing me, that William Moore had renounced the Methodists, hired a place to preach in, and drawn away about forty of our members, to form a society for himself. They therefore begged I would come down as soon as possible, to quench the kindling fire. I saw no time was to be lost, and therefore immediately took places in the Exeter diligence.

Sun. 27. — I preached in Stepney church, one of the largest parish churches in England. Monday, 28. The diligence reached Sarum about eight in the evening. About nine we left it. So keen a frost, I hardly ever felt before: And our carriage let in the air on all sides, so that we hardly could preserve life. However, soon after five on Tuesday evening, we got to Exeter. Wednesday, March 2. We went on to Plymouth-Dock; and found all that we had heard, confirmed. But I verily believe, we are better without William Moore, than with him; as his heart is not right with God.

To quiet the minds of many well-meaning persons, I preached on those comfortable words, “Even the hairs of your head are all numbered;” and in the morning, on, “Despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.” Thursday, 3. In the evening I read to the whole congregation a plain state of the case, with regard to the Deed of Declaration, which William Moore had so wonderfully misrepresented: And I believe they were all fully satisfied.
Fri. 4. — I took a walk through the Royal Hospital for sick and wounded sailors. I never saw any thing of the kind so complete: every part is so convenient, and so admirably neat. But there is nothing superfluous, and nothing purely ornamental, either within or without. There seems to be nothing wanting, but a man full of faith and zeal, to watch over the souls of the poor patients, and teach them to improve their affliction.

In the evening I preached to a large congregation in Plymouth; and it pleased God to give me uncommon liberty in describing the power of faith. What a blessed proof of this has there been here, since I was in the town before!

Preaching at the Dock in the evening, I besought all serious people not to “grieve the Holy Spirit of God;” but to “put away all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil-speaking.” I exhorted them, in particular, not to talk about Mr. Moore at all, but to give him up to God.

Sun. 6. — I preached at the Dock at seven. Between one and two I began at Plymouth; and as many as could get in seemed to be deeply affected, with the application of those words, “Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.”

In the afternoon I accepted of an invitation from Dr. Gench, the Physician of the Hospital; and passed an agreeable hour with a man of sense, and, it seems, of considerable learning. At five I preached in the shell of the new House, on the form and power of godliness. In the evening I met the society once more, confirmed in the truth more than ever, and more determined to walk in the good old way wherein they had continued from the beginning.

Mon. 7. — We had a pleasant journey to Exeter; and on Tuesday, to Bath. But the coach did not come in soon enough for me to preach in the evening: Nevertheless, we had a large congregation in the morning. Wednesday, 9. This society too is much improved since I was here last. Many stumbling blocks are removed out of the way, and brotherly love is increased.
Thur. 10. — After spending a day or two at Bristol, on Saturday, 12, I returned to Bath, and preached to a numerous congregation. Great part of them were present again at six in the morning. Sunday, 20. I went over to Kingswood, and preached the funeral sermon of Ann Noble, an old member of the society; who, having adorned the Gospel above forty years, died in the full triumph of faith.

Mon. 21. — I set out early, and dined at Stroud. The death of Mr. Willis, snatched away in the midst of his years, but a few days before, brought abundance of people to the preaching-house; and most of them were deeply serious; so that we had a very solemn hour. Tuesday, 22. I preached in Painswick at noon, and at six in the Court-House at Gloucester. A multitude of people flocked together, many of whom were of the better sort; and most of them appeared to be, for the present, almost persuaded to be Christians. Wednesday, 23. About eleven I preached at Tewkesbury, and in the evening at Worcester. Thursday, 24. I breakfasted at Mrs. Price’s, a Quaker, who keeps a Boarding-School. I was much pleased with her children, so elegantly plain in their behavior, as well as apparel. I was led, I know not how, to speak to them largely; then to pray; and we were all much comforted. The society is in great peace, and striving together for the hope of the Gospel. I have not seen greater earnestness and simplicity in any society, since we left London.

I was now considering how strangely the grain of mustard-seed, planted about fifty years ago, has grown up. It has spread through all Great Britain and Ireland; the Isle of Wight, and the Isle of Man; then to America, from the Leeward Islands, through the whole continent, into Canada and Newfoundland. And the societies in all these parts, walk by one rule, knowing religion is holy tempers; and striving to worship God, not in form only, but likewise “in spirit and in truth.”

March 25. — (Being Good-Friday.) I hastened to reach Birmingham before the Church Service began. A sharper frost I never knew: But indeed our House was hot enough in the evening; and I have not seen a more earnest people. Such an advantage it is to be fully employed. In every place we find laboring men most susceptible of religion. Such a blessing results from that curse, “In the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat bread.”
Sat. 26. — I had designed to rest; but notice had been given of my preaching at Quinton at noon. As the House would not hold the people, I was constrained, cold as it was, to preach abroad; and they all seemed to feel that solemn question, “How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?”

In the evening my heart was enlarged in such a manner as I have seldom known; so that I detained the congregation considerably longer than I am accustomed to; and all the people seemed determined to “glorify God with their body and their spirit.”

March 27. — (Being Easter-day.) I preached at seven, on, “The Lord is risen indeed,” with an uncommon degree of freedom; and then met the Local Preachers, several of whom seemed to have caught the fashionable disease, — desire of independency. They were at first very warm; but at length agreed to act by the Rules laid down in the Minutes of the Conference.

The weather now changed. Small rain fell some hours, and then turned into snow. This made it very dirty: However, the poor people got through, and filled Darlaston church. Hence I returned to Wednesbury; but could not preach abroad, the ground being covered with snow. As many as could crowded into the House. A love-feast followed, at which many plain people spoke without reserve. The artless propriety with which they spoke must be truly astonishing to all who do not consider that promise, “They shall be all taught of God.”

Mon. 28. — I preached a kind of funeral sermon on Sarah Wood, one of the first members of the society. For above fifty years she adorned the Gospel, being a pattern of all holiness. She was confined to her bed for several months. Being asked if time did not hang upon her hands, she answered, “No; the Bible is my delight.” “How can that be,” said her friend, “when you cannot see?” “Very well,” said she; “for the Lord brings it to my remembrance.” So, without doubt or fear, she delivered up her soul to her merciful and faithful Creator.
About eleven I preached at Wolverhampton, and spent the afternoon with the amiable family at Hilton-Park. *Tuesday, 29.* At noon I preached in the Room at Stafford, to a deeply affected congregation. This was the more strange, because there are few towns in England less infected with religion than Stafford. In the evening I preached at Newcastle, to a very serious and much affected congregation. *Wednesday, 30.* We found a difficulty at Lane-End. Even at noon the House contained not a third of the congregation. The wind was piercing cold; nevertheless, I preached abroad, and God warmed our hearts. In the evening I was greatly comforted among our brethren at Burslem, well established in grace; and such another congregation I met with, *Thursday, 31,* at Congleton.

*Fri. April 1.* — I came to Macclesfield, where Mr. Simpson had given notice of my preaching in his church. Here I fully delivered my own soul; and on *Saturday, 2,* went on to Manchester. *Sunday, 3.* Our brethren flocking in from all parts, the House, large as it is, could not contain them. It was supposed we had twelve hundred communicants. *Monday, 4.* I preached to our old, loving congregation at Bolton. *Tuesday, 5.* At noon I preached at Wingate, in the open air. The congregation were quite ripe for all the Gospel blessings, devouring every word. In the evening I preached at Wigan. I never before saw this preaching-house full; but it was more than full tonight, and with deeply attentive hearers. *Wednesday, 6.* I preached at Liverpool; but I found no ship there ready to sail. So, *Thursday, 7,* (after preaching at Warrington in the way,) I hastened to Chester. Neither was there any ship at Parkgate ready to sail; so, *Friday, 8,* we took coach, and reached Holyhead between four and five on *Saturday* in the afternoon. Between nine and ten we went on board the Clermont packet: But it was a dead calm till past ten on *Sunday, 10,* when the company desired me to give them a sermon. After sermon I prayed that God would give us a full and speedy passage. While I was speaking the wind sprung up; and in twelve hours brought us to Dublin Bay. Does not our Lord still hear the prayer? I found such a resting place at our own house, as I never found in Ireland before: and two such Preachers, with two such wives, I know not where to find again. In the evening, and so every evening beside, we had Sunday evening congregations; and in the morning they were larger, by a third part, than those I had when I was here last.
On *Tuesday*, and the three following days, I examined the society. I never found it in such a state before; many of them rejoiced in God their Savior, and were as plain in their apparel, both men and women, as those in Bristol and London. Many, I verily believe, love God with all their hearts; and the number of these increase daily. The number of the whole society is seven hundred and forty-seven. Above three hundred of these have been added in a few months; — a new and unexpected thing! In various places, indeed, we have frequently felt

> The o’erwhelming power of saving grace;

which acted almost irresistibly. But such a shower of grace never continued long; and afterwards men might resist the Holy Ghost as before. When the general ferment subsides, every one that partook of it has his trial for life; and the higher the flood, the lower will be the ebb; yea, the more swiftly it rose, the more swiftly it falls: So that if we see this here, we should not be discouraged. We should only use all diligence to encourage as many as possible to press forward, in spite of all the refluent tide. Now, especially, we should warn one another not to grow weary or faint in our mind; if haply we may see such another prodigy as the late one at Paulton, near Bath, where there was a very swift work of God; and yet, a year after, out of an hundred converted, there was not one backslider!

The number of children that are clearly converted to God is particularly remarkable. Thirteen or fourteen little maidens, in one class, are rejoicing in God their Savior; and are as serious and stayed in their whole behavior, as if they were thirty or forty years old. I have much hopes, that half of them will be steadfast in the grace of God which they now enjoy.

*Sun. 17.* — We had such a number of communicants at the cathedral as was scarce ever seen there before. In the evening many were cut to the heart; and, I believe, not a few comforted. A love-feast followed; at which many spoke what God had done for their souls, with all plainness and simplicity.
Mon. 18. — I went through a delightful country to Prosperous; a little town, begun five years ago by Captain Brooke, just returned from the East Indies. Here he introduced every branch of the cotton manufactory, on a most extensive plan. He built two rows of commodious houses, with all convenient appurtenances; and he now employs about two thousand men, women, and children, on the spot, beside near the same number in other places.

They had a very large Room, but not near large enough for the congregation. All that got in seemed much affected, as they did likewise at five in the morning. About fifty of them are already joined in a society. Fair blossoms! But what will the fruit be?

A remarkable circumstance, we were informed, occurred near this place, about three weeks before: — A poor woman, who owed her landlord fourteen pounds, scraped seven together, which she brought him. But he absolutely refused to take less than the whole, yet detained her in talk till evening. She then set out on a car. When she was within a mile of home, she overtook a soldier, who said he was exceedingly tired, and earnestly entreated her to let him ride with her on the car, to which she at length consented. When they came to her house, finding there was no town within two miles, he begged he might sit by the fire-side till morning. She told him she durst not suffer it, as hers was a lone house, and there was none in it but herself and her girl: But at last she agreed he should lie in the girl’s bed, and she and the girl would lie together. At midnight, two men, who had blackened their faces, broke into the house, and demanded her money. She said, “Then let me go into the next room and fetch it.” Going in, she said to the soldier, “You have requited me well for my kindness, by bringing your comrades to rob my house.” He asked, “Where are they?” She said, “In the next room.” He started up, and ran thither. The men ran away with all speed. He fired after them, and shot one dead; who, being examined, appeared to be her landlord! So that a soldier was sent to protect an innocent woman, and punish an hardened villain!

Tues. 19. — I preached at ten to an uncommonly large and serious congregation at Edinderry. In the evening I preached at Tyrrel’s Pass, where a small, dead society is all that now remains. Such another I found
at Coolylough, on Wednesday, 20. Thursday, 21. Going to Athlone, I found the scene entirely changed; there has not been for many years so much life in the society. Many of the old dead members are quickened again. Many are added to them; and there is no jar of any kind among them; they provoke one another only to love and to good works.

Fri. 22. — It is just seven years since I was here before; and I find little change in many, only that they are more dead to the world, and, consequently, more alive to God; and for a few that have left them, God has given them double, that are either alive to God, or athirst for him.

Sun. 24. — In the afternoon I preached at the east end of the market-house. I scarce ever saw so numerous a congregation at Athlone; and all were attentive: Not a word was heard, and scarce any motion was to be seen. I trust the seed now sown will not wither away, but grow up into everlasting life!

Mon. 25. — Being desired to preach at Ballinasloe, in my way to Aghrim, I stood, about eleven, in the shade of a large house, and preached to a numerous congregation of Papists and Protestants, equally attentive, on, “The kingdom of God is at hand.” As I entered Aghrim, the Rector, who was waiting at his gate, welcomed me into the country; and desired me to use his church, both now, and whenever I pleased: I preached there at six. It was thoroughly filled with well-behaved hearers. But the society here, as well as that at Tyrrel’s Pass, is well-nigh shrunk into nothing! Such is the baleful influence of riches! The same effect we find in every place. The more men increase in goods, (very few excepted,) the more they decrease in grace.

Tues. 26. — I went on to Eyre-Court. Here, also, the Minister gave me the use of his church; but the people seemed to understand little of the matter. As I had not this privilege at Birr, I went to the Square, where the owner of a large house invited me to preach before it. The congregation was exceeding large; but many of them wild as colts untamed. However, the far greater part of them were seriously attentive. I am in hopes the work of God will revive here also; the rather, because he has fully restored one of the most eminent backsliders in the kingdom.
When I came to Tullamore, the Minister was willing that I should preach in the church; where both the soldiers and all the Officers attended, and our Great Captain was present also.

Thur. 28. — I supposed the house at Portarlington would have more than contained the congregation; but it would scarce contain a third part of them. So I removed to the market-house, and preached on the general judgment. The word was quick and powerful, so that very few appeared to be unaffected.

In the evening I preached in the church at Mount-Mellick. Perhaps such a congregation was never there before. But the greater part of them seemed to be of Gallio’s mind, to care for none of these things.

Fri. 29. — I preached in our own House at Kilkenny, to just such another congregation. But those that attended in the morning were of a nobler spirit, and I found uncommon liberty among them.

Sat. 30. — I preached at Waterford in the Court-House, one of the largest in the kingdom. A multitude of people quickly ran together, which occasioned some tumult at first; but it was quickly over, and all were deeply attentive. Surely God will have much people in this city.

Sun. May 1. — At eight I preached in the Court-House to a larger congregation than before. At eleven I went to the cathedral, one of the most elegant churches in Ireland. The whole Service was performed with the utmost solemnity. After Service, the senior Prebend, Dr. Fall, invited me to dinner; and desired, when I came again, I would take a bed at his house. I doubt that will never be!

At four I preached at the head of the Mall, to a Moorfields congregation, all quiet and attentive. Monday, 2. The congregation at five in the morning was larger than that on Saturday evening; and all of them appeared to have (for the present, at least) a real concern for their salvation. O that it may not pass away as the morning dew!
I took a solemn farewell of this affectionate people, concluding with those awful words: —

Now on the brink of death we stand;  
And if I pass before,  
You all may safe escape to land,  
And hail me on the shore.

_Tues._ 3. — We set out for Dungarvan-Ferry; but in spite of all the speed we could make, the road was so horrible, that we could not reach Youghall before six in the evening. At seven, the Court-House was filled from end to end: And such was the attention of all, high and low, that I hope many of them will bring forth fruit to perfection.

_Wed._ 4. — At five in the morning the Court-House was thoroughly filled. So in the evening I preached in the Mall, where the congregation was much the same as the last at Waterford; only that they were in general Protestants, as are most in the town; who are also some of the most courteous and quiet people in the kingdom.

_Thur._ 5. — Before I came half way to Cork, I was met by about thirty horsemen. We dined at Middleton, and then rode on through a pleasant, well-cultivated country to Cork. In the evening, many in the crowded congregation were much comforted.

_Fri._ 6. — I made an exact inquiry into the state of the society. I found the number was about four hundred, many of whom were greatly in earnest. Many children, chiefly girls, were indisputably justified; some of them were likewise sanctified, and were patterns of all holiness.

But how shall we keep up the flame that is now kindled, not only in Cork, but in many parts of the nation? Not by sitting still; but by stirring up the gift of God that is in them; by uninterrupted watchfulness; by warning every one and exhorting every one; by besieging the throne with all the powers of prayer; and, after all, some will, and some will not, improve the grace which they have received. Therefore there must be a falling away. We are not to be discouraged at this; but to do all that in us lies today, leaving the morrow to God.
Sat. 7. — On this day that venerable saint, Mr. Perronet, desired his granddaughter, Miss Briggs, who attended him day and night, to go out into the garden, and take a little air. He was reading, and hearing her read, the three last chapters of Isaiah. When she returned, he was in a kind of ecstasy; the tears running down his cheeks, from a deep sense of the glorious things which were shortly to come to pass. He continued unspeakably happy that day, and on Sunday was, if possible, happier still. And indeed heaven seemed to be as it were opened to all that were round about him. When he was in bed, she went into his room to see if anything was wanting; and as she stood at the feet of the bed, he smiled, and broke out, “God bless thee, my dear child, and all that belong to thee! Yea, He will bless thee!” Which he earnestly repeated many times, till she left the room. When she went in, the next morning, Monday, 9, his spirit was returned to God!

So ended the holy and happy life of Mr. Vincent Perronet, in the ninety-second year of his age. I follow hard after him in years, being now in the eighty-second year of my age. O that I may follow him in holiness; and that my last end may be like his!

Sun. 8. — In the afternoon I stood in the vacant space near the preaching-house, capable of containing many thousands. An immense number assembled: There was no disturbance: The days of tumult here are over; and God has now of a long season made our enemies to be at peace with us.

Mon. 9. — About noon I preached at Kinsale, in the old Bowling-green, which lies on the top of the hill, and commands a large prospect, both by sea and land. All behaved well, but a few Officers, who walked up and down, and talked together during the whole service. The poor in Ireland in general are well-behaved: All the ill-breeding is among well-dressed people. In the evening I preached in the main street at Bandon, to a very numerous congregation: But some of them were better clothed than taught; for they laughed and talked great part of the time.
Such a transaction occurred here last week, as has not occurred this century. A soldier, walking over the bridge, met a countryman, and taking a fancy to his stick, strove to wrench it from him: His companion knocked the soldier down. News of this being carried to the barracks, a whole troop of soldiers marched down, and, without any provocation, fell upon the countrymen coming into the town, pursued them into the houses where they fled for shelter, and hacked and hewed them without mercy: Two-and forty were wounded, several maimed, and two killed upon the spot.

**Wed. 11.** — I returned from Bandon to Cork; and after endeavoring to confirm those that were much alive to God, on **Friday, 13**, with some difficulty, I broke loose from my affectionate friends, and in two long stages reached Kilfinnan. It being too stormy to preach abroad, I preached in the Assembly-Room: All the hearers were serious and well-behaved. I trust some will bring forth fruit with patience.

Afterwards I took a survey of the Danish mount near the town; the first I have seen, surrounded with a triple ditch; but it is not either so high or so large as that near Dundee. Is it not strange, that the Irish, as well as the Scots, should so soon have driven out those merciless robbers who defied all the strength of England for so long a time? **Saturday, 14.** I found a far greater curiosity, a large Druidical temple. I judged by my eye, that it was not less than a hundred yards in diameter; and it was, if I remember right, full as entire as Stonehenge, or that at Stanton-Drew. How our ancestors could bring or even heave these enormous stones, what modern can comprehend?

In the evening we found many of our old friends at Limerick were removed to Abraham’s bosom. **MAY 15.** (Being **Whit-Sunday.**) The Service at the cathedral began at eleven, and lasted till three. It concluded a little sooner, by my assisting at the Lord’s Supper, at the request of the Clergymen. Between five and six, I took my stand near the Custom-House, amidst an innumerable multitude of people; but they were

Wild as the untaught Indian’s brood.
They made such a wonderful noise, that I judged it best to give them the ground, and retire to our own House. *Monday*, 16. I restored the select society, which had been quite neglected. In the evening I earnestly exhorted all our brethren to set out again in the good old way; and to run with patience the race that is set before them.

*Tuesday*, 17. — In my way to Gort, I was met by some of our brethren of Killchrist, a village eight miles beyond it, giving me an invitation from Colonel Pearse, to lodge at his house. He sent me to Killchrist in one of his own carriages. There I found a large number of plain people, to whom I preached in the yard. Thence I returned to the Colonel’s; but the house being full of genteel company, I was as out of my element; there being no room to talk upon the only subject which deserves the attention of a rational creature.

*Wednesday*, 18. — Learning that a little girl had sat up all night, and then walked two miles to see me, I took her into the chaise; and was surprised to find her continually rejoicing in God. The person with whom the Preachers lodge, informed me, that she has been two years possessed of his pure love. We breakfasted at Athenry, once a populous city. But now *seges est ubi Troja fuit*. 11 In the afternoon, we went on to Ballinrobe.

Having heard a remarkable account of the Charter-School here, I resolved to see it with my own eyes. I went thither about five in the afternoon, but found no master or mistress. Seven or eight boys, and nine or ten girls, (the rest being rambling abroad,) dirty and ragged enough, were left to the care of a girl half the head taller than the rest. She led us through the house. I observed first the school-room, not much bigger than a small closet. Twenty children could not be taught there at once, with any convenience. When we came into the bedchamber, I inquired, “How many children now lodge in the house?” and was answered, “Fourteen or fifteen boys, and nineteen girls.” For these boys, there were three beds, and five for the nineteen girls. For food I was informed, the master was allowed a penny-farthing a day for each! Thus they are clothed, lodged, and fed. But what are they taught? As far as I could learn, just nothing! Of these things I informed the Commissioners for these schools in Dublin. But I do not
hear of any alteration. If this be a sample of the Irish Charter-Schools, what good can we expect from them?

In my way from Limerick hither, I read and carefully considered Major Valance’s Irish Grammar, allowed to be the best extant. And supposing him to give a true account of the Irish language, it is not only beyond all comparison worse than any ancient language I know anything of; but below English, French, German, Italian, Spanish, or any other modern language. The difficulty of reading it is intolerable, occasioned chiefly by the insufferable number of mute letters, both of vowels and consonants; the like of which is not to be found in any language under heaven. The number of pronouns, and the irregular formation of the verbs, is equally insufferable. But nothing is so insufferable as their poetry; the whole construction of which is so trifling and childish; and yet requires more pains to write, than either the modern rhyme, or the ancient attention to long and short syllables. Friday, 20. I went on to Castlebar. Here I generally find a welcome reception. Almost all the inhabitants here love us well, and believe the Methodists are good men.

Sat. 21. — Mr. Browne of Relins, about three miles from Castlebar, invited us to his house. It is one of the pleasantest places I have seen in the kingdom: But it was not so pleasant as when I was there first. For his lovely wife, and an amiable daughter, are both gone into a better country.

May 22. — (Being Trinity-Sunday.) I preached in the morning on, “There are three that bear record in heaven.” The congregation at church were remarkably well-behaved; and the Rector preached a sound, useful sermon. At five I preached to an exceeding numerous congregation, and afterwards administered the sacrament to the society. Two Clergymen were with us, the Curate of Castlebar, and the Curate of a neighboring parish; one of whom already enjoys the peace of God, and the other was earnestly seeking it.

Mon. 23. — After a long day’s journey, I preached in the new Court-House at Sligo, to far the worst congregation that I have seen since I came into the kingdom. Some (miscalled Gentry) laughed and talked without fear or shame, till I openly reproved them: And the rabble were
equally rude near the door. In the morning I preached in our own preaching-house, chiefly for the sake of Mrs. Simpson, a mother in Israel, who has been long confined to her room. Walking, about noon, I was caught in a heavy shower, and contracted a severe cold. However, I preached in the evening to a far civiller congregation than the night before. So I think my labor here was not quite in vain.

Wed. 25. — I preached about ten in the Court-House at Manorhamilton; and then rode over the Black-Mountain, now clothed with green, and through a delightful road, to Mount-Florence. Here I observed the party-colored gates (as they were some years since) to be painted plain red. The wind was high and piercing cold; yet the multitude of people obliged me to preach in the open air. Thursday, 26. I preached in the Assembly-Room at Swadlingbar; but not without difficulty; my cold being so increased, that I could not sing, nor speak, but just in one key. However, I made shift to preach in the church at Ballyconnel in the evening, though it was very full, and consequently very hot. Friday, 27. Feeling myself much as I was eleven years ago, and not knowing how short my time of working might be, I resolved to do a little while I could: So I began at five; and though I could scarce be heard at first, yet the more I spoke, the more my voice was strengthened. Before I had half done, every one could hear. To God be all the glory.

About ten I preached at Killeshandra, to a multitude of people. But my voice was now so strengthened, that every one could hear. In the evening, there being no house at Killmore that could contain half the congregation, I was obliged again to preach abroad. There were several sharp showers; but none went away: For it pleased the Lord to send there with gracious rain on the souls of them that feared him.

Sat. 28. — At five, though I had not quite recovered my voice, I judged it best to speak as I could. So I preached in Mr. Creighton’s barn, and at seven in the ball-room at Cavan. I had designed to go straight from hence to Clones; but a friend sending me word, that Mr. Sanderson was willing I should preach in his church at Ballyhays, I altered my purpose, and went thither. Abundance of people were waiting for me: But Mr. Sanderson having changed his mind, I preached in the inn-yard, to a very
well-behaved congregation of rich as well as poor. Hence I went on to Clones, where I found such a society, as I had hardly seen in Ireland, making it a point of conscience to conform to all our Rules, great and small. The new preaching-house was exceeding neat, but far too small to contain the congregation. The first time I preached today was with difficulty; the second and third with less; the fourth with none at all.

Sun. 29. — The Morning Service, so called, began between twelve and one. At five, the storm was so high, that I could not preach in the market-place, as I first designed. At length we pitched upon a sloping meadow near the town, where we were perfectly sheltered by the hill. I suppose the congregation would have filled the House at Dublin, more than twice over. We had several showers; but the people regarded them not, being wholly taken up with better things.

Mon. 30. — We went on to Caladon. A convenient preaching-house is just built here; which (after the forms were removed) just contained the congregation. The power of God was very unusually present among them. Many were cut to the heart; and refused to be comforted, till God spoke peace to their souls; and many did already rejoice with joy unspeakable.

When we came to Armagh on Tuesday, the wind was extremely high, and the air as cold as it used to be in December. However, we had no place that could contain the congregation, but Mr. M’Gough’s avenue. And here the people, crowding close together, did not seem to regard either cold or wind. Tuesday, 31. We took a walk to the Primate’s palace, and had a full view of the house. It is elegant in the highest degree, and yet not splendid; and it is furnished throughout in a handsome, though not in a costly, manner. Since I was here before, he has added an obelisk a hundred feet high; and dairy-house, with many other conveniences; and a chapel, never yet used. But we were informed, he designs to do many things more! How well then may it be said to him,

Tu secanda marmora
Locas sub ipsum funus, et sepulchri
Immemor struis domos! 12
At eleven I preached in the avenue again. It rained all the time; yet the congregation was large and attentive. Afterwards a decent woman, whom I never saw either before or since, desired to speak with me; and said, “I met you at Caladon. I had then a violent pain in my head for four weeks; but was fully persuaded I should be well, if you would lay your hand on my cheek; which I begged you to do. From that moment I have been perfectly well.” If so, give God the glory. In the evening the rain drove us into the market-house, where we were a little disturbed by two or three drunken men; but all the rest (numerous congregation) behaved with deep seriousness.

*Wed. June 1.* — I took my leave of my coeval, Mr. M’Gough, whom I scarce expect to see again in this world. About ten I preached in Blackwater-Town, in Mr. Roe’s yard, to a large and elegant congregation; and in the evening to a larger still, at the side of the Fort at Charlemount. Mrs. T. was an unspeakable blessing to this town, while Mr. T. was stationed there; and the revival of religion, which began then, has been increasing ever since.

In the road to and from Charlemount, I had a good deal of conversation with that amiable woman, Mrs. R. God has indeed dealt very mercifully with her; and her soul is at present much alive. I have great hopes that she, and all her lovely family, will be patterns to all that are round about them.

*Thur. 2.* — I went to Mr. Caulfield’s, the Rector of Killeman, three miles from Charlemount. His house is agreeably situated, at the head of a beautiful avenue, in which I preached to a very numerous congregation; most of whom seemed to be deeply affected. I sent my horses on to Mr. Cook’s town, ten Irish miles; Mr. Caulfield sending me thither, *Friday, 3,* with a pair of his. At ten I preached there, and then hastened forward: But I could not reach Londonderry before seven. We then found (notwithstanding they had but short notice) a congregation gathered from all parts.

The society here has not been so well established, for many years, as it is now. What is principally wanting, is, zeal for God, and entire self-devotion to him.
Sun. 5. — At eight I strongly applied the latter part of the thirteenth chapter to the Romans. We had a very decent congregation at church, but not so many communicants as I expected. At six our Room was thoroughly filled with as serious hearers as ever I saw. Monday, 6. We had a numerous congregation, in the morning, of rich as well as poor. But who is able effectually to warn these to flee from the wrath to come?

At eleven I preached in an open place at Newtown, sixteen miles from Londonderry. In the evening we had, at Coleraine, a larger congregation than at Clones itself; and they seemed a more intelligent people than most I have met with. Indeed, the whole town is different from all that I have seen. There is no hurry or noise, but all quiet and still, both by day and by night; so that no wonder so many here receive the Gospel of peace, and “bring forth fruit unto perfection.”

Tues. 7. — I accepted the offer of the Presbyterian meeting; and preached there at noon, and at six in the evening. Wednesday, 8. After preaching in the morning, I left many of the loving people in tears, and went on to Ballymoney; where I preached in the Court-House, to a very civil, and a very dull, congregation. From hence we went to Ballymena. In the afternoon I walked over to Gracehill, the Moravian settlement. Beside many little houses for them that are married, they have three large buildings; (on the same plan with that at Fulneck;) having the chapel in the middle, the house for the single men on the left hand, that for the single women on the right. We spent one or two agreeable hours in seeing the several rooms. Nothing can exceed the neatness of the rooms, or the courtesy of the inhabitants: But if they have most courtesy, we have more love. We do not suffer a stranger, especially a Christian brother, to visit us, without asking him either “to bite or sup.” “But it is their way.” I am sorry to say, so it is. When I called on Bishop Antone, in Holland, an old acquaintance, whom I had not seen for six-and-forty years, till both he and I were grown gray-headed, he did not ask me so much as to wet my lips. Is not this a shameful way? A way, contrary not only to Christianity, but to common humanity? Is it not a way that a Jew, a Mahometan, yea, an honest Heathen, would be ashamed of?
Having now finished an ingenious book, Le Vrayer’s “Animadversions on the Ancient Historians,” I thought a few passages worth transcribing, as containing some uncommon remarks. He says more for the veracity of Herodotus than ever I saw before; and convinces me that his authority is more to be relied on than that of Polybius; who, “contrary to the truth of history, makes Scipio an example of continence, in giving up the fair captive to the Spanish Prince; whereas, in fact, he never would, nor did, restore her to her husband.”

“There is not a more incredible relation in all the Roman History, than that Clelia, and all the Roman virgins who were hostages to the Hetrurians, swam over the river Tiber to Rome. Surely they would scarce have dared to look upon so rapid a river, much less to plunge into it; especially when there was no necessity, for the peace was then almost concluded.

“Some writers affirm, and it is earnestly believed, that Belisarius was reduced to beggary. But it is a mere fable: on the contrary, the Emperor Justinian heaped titles and honors upon him to the last; although he recalled him out of Italy, after he had been defeated there by the French. Procopius, who wrote largely concerning him, says not one word of his being reduced to poverty.”

_Thur._ 9. — Between nine and ten I preached in the Court-House at Antrim, to a large staring congregation. Thence we went on to Belfast, through miserable roads. O where is common sense! At six I preached in the Linen-Hall, to a large congregation, admirably well behaved. I often wonder that, among so civil a people, we can do but little good. _Friday_, 10. We came to Downpatrick; where, the preaching-house being too small, we repaired, as usual, to the Grove; a most lovely plain, very near the venerable ruins of the cathedral. The congregation was as large as that at Belfast, but abundantly more awakened. The people in general were remarkably affectionate. They filled the large preaching-house at five in the morning; and we seemed to be as closely united with them as with one of our old societies in England.

About eleven on _Saturday_, I preached in the Linen-Hall, at Ballinahinch, to a numerous congregation. The country, from hence to Lisburn, is
wonderfully pleasant and fruitful. At six I preached in the Presbyterian meeting, a large and commodious building; and I was now with the most lively society that I have seen for many days; owing chiefly to the good providence of God bringing sister Johnson hither. She came indeed in an acceptable time; for J—— W—— and his wife, who for many years had been pillars, had left the society. They had one child, a son, about nineteen years old, of whom they were fond enough; by a fall from his horse he was killed in a moment, leaving his parents inconsolable; just then she came to Lisburn, and visited them. God opened her mouth, both in exhortation and prayer. They saw and acknowledged his hand. She was enabled to give up her child to God; he cried out, “Surely God has sent an angel from heaven to comfort us!” Both of them joined the society; and are more in earnest for salvation than they have been for many years.

Sun. 12. — We had a solemn opportunity in the morning. In the afternoon, as no building could contain the people, I stood abroad and proclaimed, “There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons who need no repentance.” The hearers (allowing five persons to a square yard) were seven or eight thousand.

At eleven I preached in the church-yard at Lurgan. The sun shone extremely hot; but we were sheltered from it, partly by the church, and partly by the spreading trees. In the afternoon I went on to Tanderagee, one of the pleasantest towns in Ireland, surrounded by woods and fruitful hills, with a clear river running between them. At six I stood in the Grove, where the tall elms shaded both me and the numerous congregation. Several gentlemen and several Clergymen were among them, and all behaved with serious attention.

I lodged at the Rev. Dr. L——’s, where my time seemed exceeding short. Wednesday, 15. The scene changed from a palace to a cottage at Derry-Anvil, a small village surrounded by a bog; but inhabited by lively Christians. About eleven I preached in a shady orchard, to an exceeding large congregation; and in the evening to a still larger at the Grange, a small village on the top of a hill. Many showers went to the right and the left while I was preaching, but only a few drops fell upon us. Thursday, 16. About eight I preached at Rich-Hill, where there were many backsliders,
on, “How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?” In the afternoon I came to Newry, where I never before had any tolerable place to preach in; but the Presbyterians now offered me the use of their large and handsome meeting-house: Perhaps it never was filled before. I believe the occasion required me to speak very plain, which I did from Elijah’s question, “How long halt ye between two opinions?” And I applied it to the conscience of each person, rich and poor, with all possible plainness.

Fri. 17. — Many of our friends from Dublin gave us the meeting at Drogheda; a large, handsome town, which seemed to me to be little inferior to Waterford. After much opposition, a small society is formed here. I preached in the Sessions House, a large commodious room, which was quickly filled with rich and poor. The Mayor himself and several of the Aldermen took care that none should make any disturbance. God gave us an exceeding solemn season. After sermon I gave a short account of the rise of Methodism. I believe all were so satisfied, that there will scarce be any more persecution of the Methodists at Drogheda.

Sat. 18. — Having visited all the places I proposed, I came back to Dublin just as well as I set out, my strength having been as my day.

Sun. 19. — I exhorted a crowded audience to “bring forth fruits meet for repentance;” and afterwards pressed the exhortation on our own society. Monday, 20. I visited one ill of a violent fever, and calmly triumphing over sickness, and pain and death. In the evening I received a letter from a Physician, whom, the next morning, I carried to see her. He thoroughly understood her case; and from the day she followed his prescription she began to recover. I feared very many of the society would be lost before my return; but I found only three: So that seven hundred and thirty-seven of them remained.

Wed. 22. — I went with twelve or fourteen of our friends on the canal to Prosperous. It is a most elegant way of travelling, little inferior to that of the track-skuits in Holland. We had fifty or sixty persons in the boat, many of whom desired me to give them a sermon. I did so; and they were all attention. In the evening I preached at Prosperous, to a numerous congregation, on the general judgment. After preaching at five in the
morning, Thursday, 23, I took boat with a larger company than before; who, about eleven, desired me to preach; for which they appeared to be exceeding thankful.

Tues. 28. — By the good providence of God, I finished the eighty-second year of my age. Is anything too hard for God? It is now eleven years since I have felt any such thing as weariness: Many times I speak till my voice fails, and I can speak no longer: Frequently I walk till my strength fails, and I can walk no farther; yet even then I feel no sensation of weariness; but am perfectly easy from head to foot. I dare not impute this to natural causes: It is the will of God.

Fri. July 1. — Most of our Traveling Preachers met to confer together on the things of God. We began and ended in much peace and love; being all resolved not to “do the work of the Lord so lightly.” Sunday, 3. We had a larger congregation than ever at St. Patrick’s, where many of our brethren found such a blessing, that they will not easily be so prejudiced against the Church as they were in time past.

Wed. 6. — We concluded our Conference. I remember few such Conferences, either in England or Ireland: So perfectly unanimous were all the Preachers, and so determined to give themselves up to God.

Sun. 10. — I went on board the Prince of Wales, one of the neatest ships I ever was in. We left the work of God increasing in every part of the kingdom, more than it has done for many years. About two in the morning we sailed out of Dublin-Bay, and came into Holyhead-Bay before one in the afternoon on Monday, 11. That evening we went on to Gwendy; Tuesday, 12, to Kimmel, one of the pleasantest inns in Wales; surrounded with gardens and stately woods, which their late proprietor must see no more. Wednesday, 13. We reached Chester. After preaching there between five and six in the evening, I stepped into the stage-coach, which was just setting out; and, travelling day and night, was brought safe to London on Thursday, 14, in the afternoon.

Sun. 17. — I preached both morning and evening, on the education of children. I now spoke chiefly to the parents, informing them that I
designed to speak to the children at five the next morning. Monday, 18. At five not only the morning chapel was well filled, but many stood in the large chapel: I trust they did not come in vain. The rest of the week I was fully employed in writing for the Magazine, and preparing for the Conference. Sunday, 24. I preached at West-Street, morning and afternoon; when both the largeness and earnestness of the congregation gave me a comfortable hope of a blessing at the ensuing Conference. Tuesday, 26. Our Conference began; at which about seventy Preachers were present, whom I had invited by name. One consequence of this was, that we had no contention or altercation at all; but everything proposed was calmly considered, and determined as we judged would be most for the glory of God.

Mon. August 1. — Having, with a few select friends, weighed the matter thoroughly, I yielded to their judgment, and set apart three of our well-tried Preachers, John Pawson, Thomas Hanby, and Joseph Taylor, to minister in Scotland; and I trust God will bless their ministrations, and show that he has sent them. Wednesday, 3. Our peaceful Conference ended, the God of power having presided over all our consultations.

Sun. 7. — After preaching in the morning at West-Street, and in the afternoon at the new chapel, I took a solemn leave of the society; and on Monday, 8, went in the diligence to Portsmouth-Common. Here I found a lively, and, consequently, an increasing, society. Tuesday, 9. I crossed over to the Isle of Wight. Here also the work of God prospers: We had a comfortable time at Newport, where is a very teachable, though uncommonly elegant, congregation. Wednesday, 10. We took a walk to the poor remains of Carisbrook Castle. It seems to have been once exceeding strong, standing on a steep ascent. But even what little of it is left is now swiftly running to ruin. The window, indeed, through which King Charles attempted to make his escape, is still in being; and brought to my mind that whole train of occurrences, wherein the hand of God was so eminently seen.

Thur. 11. — About noon I preached in a little court in the town of Portsmouth. The people were all attention: So there was a much larger congregation in the evening, in St. George’s Square. Surely, after all the
stumbling-blocks which have been thrown in the way, God will have many souls in this place.

**Fri. 12.** — I preached at Winchester; and on Saturday, 13, went on to Salisbury. As Captain Webb had just been there, I endeavored to avail myself of the fire which he seldom fails to kindle. The congregation in the evening was very large, and seemed to be deeply affected: So they did again at eight on Sunday morning; but I believe the greatest blessing was in the evening; particularly during the prayer, wherein God was pleased to move many in an uncommon manner.

**Mon. 15.** — I preached in Shaftesbury at nine, to such a congregation as I had not seen there before. I was glad to see among them the gentleman who, thirty years ago, sent his Officer to discharge me from preaching in his borough. About two I preached at Castle-Carey, to as many as could well hear; and I believe there were very few who did not feel that God was with us.

In the evening I preached at Shepton-Mallet, but the House would not near contain the congregation. For many years this society was remarkably dead; but it is now one of the liveliest in England.

**Tues. 16.** — We went on to Taunton, where I expected little good. But I was agreeably disappointed: The House was thoroughly filled. A solemn awe sat upon the whole congregation, and God spoke to their hearts. The House was nearly filled at five in the morning, — a sight never seen here before. **Wednesday, 17.** Collumpton House was more than filled, many being constrained to go away; and I found uncommon liberty of speech here, as well as at Exeter in the evening.

**Thur. 18.** — I had a pleasant journey to Plymouth-Dock, the rain having but just laid the dust. The late separation here seems to have done little hurt. A few turbulent men have left us, but men of a more quiet spirit are continually added in their stead: So that on the whole we are gainers by our loss. Such is the wisdom of God!
Fri. 19. — In the evening I preached in the new House at Plymouth. This also was well filled. Sunday, 21. I preached at the Dock at seven, and the House contained us pretty well; but in the evening, it was thought, as many went away as got in. After preaching, I gave them a plain account of the beginning and progress of that great work of God, vulgarly called Methodism.

Mon. 22. — I took a cheerful leave of our brethren at the Dock, leaving them well united together; and on the following days preached at Liskeard, St. Austle, Sticker, (a new place near it,) Helstone, Marazion, and Penzance. Thursday, 25. About nine I preached at Mousehole, where there is now one of the liveliest societies in Cornwall. Hence we went to the Land’s End, in order to which we clambered down the rocks, to the very edge of the water; and I cannot think but the sea has gained some hundred yards since I was here forty years ago. In the evening I preached at St. Just, where are still many of our eldest brethren, although many are gone to Abraham’s bosom.

Fri. 26. — In the evening I preached in the market-place at St. Ives, to almost the whole town. This was the first place in Cornwall where we preached, and where Satan fought fiercely for his kingdom; but now all is peace. I found old John Nance had rested from his labors. Some months since, sitting behind the Preacher, in the pulpit, he sunk down, was carried out, and fell asleep!

Sat. 27. — About nine I preached at the copper-works, near the Hayle, in the new preaching-house. I suppose such another is not in England, nor in Europe, nor in the world. It is round, and all the walls are brass; that is, brazen slugs. It seems nothing can destroy this, till heaven and earth pass away.

At two the Stewards of all the societies met at Redruth. There is nothing but peace and love among them, and among the societies from whence they came; and yet no great increase!
At our love-feast in the evening, several of our friends declared how God had saved them from inbred sin, with such exactness, both of sentiment and language, as clearly showed they were taught of God!

_Sun._ 28. — At half-past eight I preached at St. Agnes, to the largest congregation I ever saw there. Between one and two I preached in the street at Redruth, to thousands upon thousands; and my strength was as my need: Yet I was afraid, lest I should not be able to make all those hear that assembled in the evening. But, though it was supposed there were two or three thousand more than ever were there before, yet they heard (I was afterwards informed) to the very skirts of the congregation, while I applied those solemn words, “One thing is needful.”

_Wed._ 31. — I preached at Launceston; _September_ 1, in the market-place at Tiverton; and on _Friday_, 2, opened the little preaching-house at Wellington. At noon I preached in an ancient, venerable building, once belonging to a Lord Chief Justice. It is oddly called Cat-Hanger. Having a stupid people to deal with, I spoke exceeding plain; and I think many of them, even Somersetshire farmers, felt as well as heard. Thence we went on to Ditchet. The people here are all attentive; so that I had nothing to do but apply the promises. The society is continually increasing, and more and more of the hearers are convinced and justified. What is the strangest thing, is, there is no opposer in the town, but rich and poor all acknowledge the work of God. _Saturday_, 3. In the afternoon the good providence of God brought us once more well to Bristol.

_Sun._ 4. — Finding a report had been spread abroad, that I was just going to leave the Church; to satisfy those that were grieved concerning it, I openly declared in the evening, that I had now no more thought of separating from the Church than I had forty years ago.

_Tues._ 6. — I preached at Paulton and Coleford; _Wednesday_, 7, in an open place near the road, at Mells. Just as I began, a wasp, though unprovoked, stung me upon the lip. I was afraid it would swell, so as to hinder my speaking; but it did not. I spoke distinctly, near two hours in all; and was no worse for it. In the evening I preached with much satisfaction at Frome, to a mixed multitude of rich and poor; and afterwards strongly exhorted
them that had believed to walk in love, after the example of our Great Master. On Thursday I preached at Trowbridge; and on Friday at Bradford, where the work of God has much increased lately; indeed, it has increased this year through the whole Circuit, as it has not done for twenty years before. On Saturday evening I preached at Bath.

Sun. 11. — Mr. Bradburn preached at seven, and Mr. Collins about two in the afternoon. I began the service at eleven, and preached on part of the Epistle, Ephesians 3:14, etc. Both then and in the evening the word “distilled as the dew, and as the rain on the tender herb.”

Tues. 13. — I preached at Stoke; and in the evening at Pensford; where, I fear, after all the pains we have taken, the generality of the people know just as much of religion as the Hottentots. Wednesday, 14. I preached in the evening in the old Temple Church, on Psalm 74:12. In the old translation it runs, “The help that is done upon the earth, God doeth it himself.” A glorious and important truth! In the new, “Working salvation in the midst of the earth.” What a wonderful emendation! Many such emendations there are in this translation: One would think King James had made them himself.

Thur. 15. — I went over to Hannam once more, and saw poor disconsolate Louisa, still wrapping herself up naked in her blanket, and not caring to speak to anyone. The late pretty tale of her being the Emperor’s daughter is doubtless a mere catch-penny: And her four-and-twenty examinations are as credible as Mahomet’s journey through seventy thousand heavens.

Sun. 18. — I read Prayers and preached at the new Room in the morning; at two under the sycamore in Kingswood; and at five near King’s Square in Bristol. In the following week I visited the classes, and was amazed to find there is no increase in the society, considering what able and diligent Preachers they have had the last year.

Tues. 27. — I visited the little flock at Amesbury, humble, simple, and much devoted to God. Friday, 30. About eleven I preached in the church at Midsummer-Norton, to a numerous congregation. The Curate, Mr. Sims, read Prayers for me, and read them admirably well. About five I
began at Ditchet, where it rained almost all the time I preached; but this did not much lessen the congregation: Indeed all of this town, hardly one excepted, seem to have a liking to the truth. Saturday, October 1. I preached at Shepton to a crowded audience. In the evening I preached at the Weavers’ Hall to such a congregation as I had not seen there for many years. Sunday, 2. After reading Prayers and preaching, I administered the sacrament to many hundred communicants. We then solemnly renewed our covenant with God; and while we solemnly avouched him to be our God, I believe many felt with holy, humble joy, that he avouched us to be his people: At four we went into the mail-coach: At twelve, it being exceeding dark, the wheel of a wagon touched ours, and the coach was over in a moment; but just on the spot were some rails which stopped it, so that it did not fall to the ground; so that it was easily set right again, without any hurt to man or beast. About seven we reached Hyde-Park Corner, and the new chapel at eight. Tuesday, 4. I made a little excursion into Hertfordshire; and on Friday, 7, returned to London.

Mon. 10. — Setting out for Oxfordshire, I preached at Wallingford in the evening, and at five in the morning. I preached in Oxford at noon; and in the evening at Witney, where the power of God uses to be eminently present. Thursday, 13. Returning to Oxford, I once more surveyed many of the gardens and delightful walks. What is wanting but the love of God, to make this place an earthly paradise? I preached in the evening to a very serious audience; as also the next evening at High-Wycomb. In all this Circuit the work of God appears both to widen and to deepen.

Sat. 15. — I returned to London. Sunday, 16. At nine in the evening I set out for Norwich. Tuesday, 18, and the following days, I visited Yarmouth, and the other parts of the Circuit.

Sat. 22. — I returned to Norwich; and in the evening spoke home to an uncommonly large congregation; telling them, “Of all the people I have seen in the kingdom, for between forty and fifty years, you have been the most fickle, and yet the most stubborn.” However, our labor has not been lost, for many have died in peace; and God is able to say to the residue of these dry bones, “Live!”
Sun. 23. — I administered the Lord’s Supper to about a hundred and sixty communicants.

Tues. 25. — I crossed over to Lynn, which has been, of a long season, a cold and comfortless place. But the scene is now entirely changed: Two young, zealous, active Preachers, strongly urging the people to expect a full and present salvation, have enlivened both the society and the congregation. But the difficulty was, how to get to London. No coach set out till Friday morning, nor got in before Saturday night. So I took a postchaise after preaching, and reached Downham between ten and eleven: But here we were informed, that, in so dark a night, we could not travel over Ely roads, which run between two banks, across which are many bridges, where the coachman must drive to an inch; but we knew in whom we trusted, and pushed forward, till about one on Thursday we reached London.

Mon. 31. — I set out for Northamptonshire, and in the afternoon came to Luton. For many years I had lodged at Mr. Cole’s in Luton; but he was now gone to his long home. The room prepared for me now was very large and very cold, and had no fire-place in it. After dinner I called upon Mr. Hampson, the Lawyer who had made Mr. Cole’s will. He gave me, with the utmost courtesy, all the information I wanted; and afterwards invited me to lodge at his house, which I willingly did. In the evening the preaching-house was thoroughly filled; and we had a blessed season, both now and in the morning.

Tues. November 1. — When I came to Northampton, the new Presbyterian meeting-house was offered me, twice as large as our own. The congregation was numerous and deeply attentive. Many attended again in the morning; I trust, not without a blessing. Wednesday, 2. I preached at Whittlebury. Thursday, 3. I met with Peru’s “Treatise upon the Gravel and Stone.” I had long supposed that there could not be in nature any such thing as a lithontriptic, a medicine that could dissolve the stone, without dissolving the bladder; but I am now convinced; there is no arguing against matter of fact; the facts here alleged are too recent to be denied, and too clear to be evaded: Therefore I cannot but earnestly advise
every one that has this dreadful distemper, to try without delay, if he can afford it, this sovereign remedy.

**Fri. 4.** — I returned to London. **Sunday, 6.** I preached a funeral sermon for that great and good man, Mr. Fletcher; and most of the congregation felt that God was in the midst of them. In the afternoon I buried the remains of Judith Perry, a lovely young woman, snatched away at eighteen; but she was ripe for the Bridegroom, and went to meet him in the full triumph of faith. **Sunday, 13.** I preached at Shoreditch church. The congregation was very numerous, and the collection unusually large.

**Mon. 14.** — This week I read over again, and carefully considered, Mr. Fry’s tract upon Marriage. I wonder it is not more known, as there is nothing on the head like it in the English tongue. I still think he has proved to a demonstration, that no marriages are forbidden, either by the law of God or of England, but those of brothers and sisters, and those in the ascending and descending line. The contrary supposition seems to be built wholly in a misinterpretation of that expression in Leviticus 18, “Thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.” But this, he clearly shows, does not mean to marry a woman, but to deflower her.

**Sun. 20.** — I preached in Bethnal-Green church, and spoke as plain as I possibly could, on “having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof.” And this I judged to be far more suitable to such a congregation, than talking of justification by faith.

Having promised our friends at Winchester to come and open their preaching-house when it was ready, I set out on **Thursday, 24,** and preached there in the evening to a numerous congregation; but I have not seen a people less affected: They seemed to be mere stocks and stones. However, I have cast my bread upon the water: Possibly it may be found again after many days. On **Friday** evening we went into the mail-coach, and reached London at eight in the morning.

**Sun. 27.** — As soon as I had concluded my sermon at the new chapel, I hastened away to preach at St. Luke’s, one of the largest parish churches in London. It was thoroughly filled, as it was seven years ago, when I
preached there before. God enabled me to speak strong words on the epistle for the day; and I believe some felt that it was now high “time to awake out of sleep.”

Mon. 28. — I went to Canterbury: The chapel was more than filled. On Tuesday I found at Dover also a considerable increase of the work of God. Wednesday, 30. I went on to Margate. Some years since we had a small society here; but a Local Preacher took them to himself: Only two or three remained, who from time to time pressed our Preachers to come again; and, to remove the objection, that there was no place to preach in, with the help of a few friends they built a convenient preaching-house. Thursday, I opened it in the evening; the congregation was large, and perfectly well behaved; and I cannot but hope, that, after all the stumbling-blocks, there will be a people here, who will uniformly adorn the Gospel of Christ. On Friday I returned to London.

Monday, December 5, and so the whole week, I spent every hour I could spare, in the unpleasing but necessary work of going through the town, and begging for the poor men who had been employed in finishing the new chapel. It is true, I am not obliged to do this; but if I do it not, nobody else will.

Sun. 11. — I strongly enforced St. James’s beautiful description of “the wisdom from above.” How hard is it to fix, even on serious hearers, a lasting sense of the nature of true religion! Let it be right opinions, right modes of worship, or anything, rather than right tempers!

Thur. 22. — I preached at Highgate. Considering how magnificent a place this is, I do not wonder so little good has been done here. For what has religion to do with palaces?

Sun. 25. — (Being Christmas-Day.) I preached at the new chapel early in the morning, and in the evening; about eleven at West-Street. Monday, 26. I baptized a young woman brought up an Anabaptist; and God bore witness to his ordinance, filling her heart, at the very time, with peace and joy unspeakable.
This week I endeavored to point out all the errata in the eight volumes of the Arminian Magazine. This must be done by me: Otherwise several passages therein will be unintelligible.

_Sun._ January 1, 1786. — We began that solemn service, the renewing of our covenant with God, not in the evening as heretofore, but at three in the afternoon, as more convenient for the generality of people. And God was with us of a truth.

_Mon._ 9. — At leisure hours this week, I read the Life of Sir William Penn, a wise and good man. But I was much surprised at what he relates concerning his first wife; who lived, I suppose, fifty years, and said a little before her death, “I bless God, I never did anything wrong in my life!” Was she then ever convinced of sin? And if not, could she be saved on any other footing than a Heathen?

_Tues._ 24. — I was desired to go and hear the King deliver his speech in the House of Lords. But how agreeably was I surprised! He pronounced every word with exact propriety. I much doubt whether there be any other King in Europe, that is so just and natural a speaker.

_Tues._ 31. — I had a more particular account of Joseph Lee than ever I had before. When I went first to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, I chose him, being a man full of faith and love, to be one of the Leaders, Steward of the society, and Caterer for our family. He discharged his trust with the utmost ability and integrity. He walked humbly and closely with God; and was a pattern to all the town, as well as to all the society. But after some time, he was persuaded to quit Newcastle, and settle at Nottingham. There he fell among Antinomians, and, trusting in his own strength, gradually sucked in their opinion, grew less and less strict; and lost first the power, and then the very form, of religion. After he had lived some years openly and avowedly without God in the world, while he was one evening quite merry with his jovial companions, one of them said, “Why, Mr. Lee, you was once very godly; you was one of those mad Methodists!” He answered not a word, but leaned his arm on the table, and died.
Sun. February 5. — In the morning, while I was applying at the new chapel that solemn declaration, “The Lord’s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor his ear heavy, that it cannot hear;” he did indeed speak aloud in his word, so that the stout-hearted trembled. I broke out into prayer: The power of God came mightily upon us, and there was a general cry. But the voice of two persons prevailed over all the rest; one praying, and the other shrieking as in the agonies of death. God relieved the former in a few minutes; the other, not till evening.

This week, in travelling, I read over Dr. Stuart’s History of Scotland. He is a writer indeed! as far above Dr. Robertson, as Dr. Robertson is above Oldmixon. He proves beyond all possibility of doubt, that the charges against Queen Mary were totally groundless; that she was betrayed basely by her own servants, from the beginning to the end; and that she was not only one of the best Princesses then in Europe, but one of the most blameless, yea, and the most pious women!

Mon. 13. — I went to Mitcham, and found a little company just started up, who were all on fire for God. The house being too small, I preached at the front of a house adjoining to the road; where the earnestness of the people made amends for the keenness of the north wind.

Sun. 19. — I preached in Horsleydown church, where (to my no small surprise) no man, woman, or child, seemed to know me either by face or by name! But before I had done, many of the numerous congregation knew that God was there of a truth.

Mon. 20. — I paid my last visit to that saint of God, Ann Sharland, dying of a cancer in her breast, in continual pain; but triumphing over pain and death.

Sun. 26. — I took a solemn leave of the congregation at the new chapel, at West-Street, and at Brentford. Monday, 27. We went on to Newbury, with little interruption from the snow; and I had a comfortable opportunity, with a large and serious congregation. But I have not passed such a night for these forty years, my lodging-room being just as cold as the outward air. I could not sleep at all till three in the morning. I rose at four, and set
out at five. But the snow which fell in the night lay so deep, it was with much difficulty we reached Chippenham. Taking fresh horses there, we pushed on to Bath; and found a larger congregation than could well be expected.

**Wed. March 1.** — I had appointed to preach in Trowbridge at noon. But we could not get thither till half an hour after. I then preached without delay; and in the evenings Bristol, on, “O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?” Afterwards I visited one who could say with Mr. De Renty, “I bear with me an experimental verity, and a plenitude of the presence of the ever-blessed Trinity.” In the afternoon I went over to Kingswood, and found the school in excellent order. **Sunday, 5.** I read Prayers and preached, and administered the sacrament to about five hundred communicants. At three I preached in Temple church; at five in the new Room. On **Friday,** I baptized a young Negro, who appeared to be deeply serious and much affected; as indeed did the whole congregation. **Saturday,** 11. I rode over to Churchill, about twelve miles from Bristol; where Dr. Barry read Prayers, and I preached to a serious congregation.

**Mon. 13.** — I left Bristol, taking Mr. Bradburn with me; as I judged a change of place and of objects would be a means of calming his mind, deeply affected with the loss of a beloved wife. In the evening I preached at Stroud; **Tuesday, 14,** at noon in Painswick, with uncommon liberty; and in the evening at Gloucester. I preached in the old church (now vanished away) belonging to St. Bartholomew’s Hospital; which I think was very considerably larger than the new chapel in London.

**Wed. 15.** — Much snow fell in the night, and quite blocked up the road. Yet with some difficulty we got through to Tewkesbury, where I preached at noon. Abundance of snow likewise fell in the afternoon; but we pushed through it to Worcester. **Thursday, 16.** It was not without some difficulty, that we made our way through the snow to Bewdley. Prejudice is here now vanished away. The life of Mr. Clark turned the tide; and, much more, his glorious death. I preached about noon; and at Worcester in the evening; where we had an uncommon blessing while I was enforcing, “Thou shalt have no other gods before me.”
Fri. 17. — At eleven I preached at Bengeworth; and again at six in the evening: I believe, not without effect. Saturday, 18. I went on straight to Birmingham. Sunday, 19. A large congregation attended in the morning. At ten I went to St. Mary’s, where the Curate preached an admirable sermon. At five the preaching-house would not near contain the congregation. Afterwards I administered the Lord’s Supper to about five hundred communicants.

Mon. 20. — I met the select society; most of whom are clearly perfected in love. Tuesday, 21. At three in the afternoon I preached at Quinton, in the new preaching-house; and in the evening at Birmingham. Today I read Dr. Withering’s “Treatise on Foxglove.” He says it frequently cures epilepsies, palsies, insanity, consumptions, and several other diseases. Sunday, 26. The church, as usual, was far too small to contain the congregation.

I preached on Revelation 14:1-7; and exhorted the congregation to cherish that divine ambition, of being found “faultless before God.” We had another large congregation in the afternoon; and all serious as death. I spent the evening at a neighboring gentleman’s house, in close conversation from the beginning to the end.

Tues. 28. — After calling at Sheriff-Hales, and giving them a short exhortation, I hastened to Stafford, and found the congregation waiting. I strongly enforced upon them, “The kingdom of God is at hand;” and then went on to Lane-End. It was past seven, and the wind was piercing cold. However, I was constrained to preach abroad; and none of us seemed to regard the weather, for God warmed our hearts.

I forgot to mention that, the evening before, Madeley church was thoroughly filled; and God reserved the great blessing for the last. We had a glorious opportunity. He poured the dew of his blessing on many souls; and caused many mourners to rejoice with joy unspeakable.

Wed. 29. — We came to our old, steady friends at Burslem; but he with whom I used to lodge is no more seen. He trusted the Americans with all
his substance; and they cheated him out of all: So he came home and died; leaving an amiable widow, and six or seven children.

Cold as it was, the multitude of people constrained me to preach abroad; but I believe none went away. I preached on, “Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.” We have scarce seen such a time since we came from London. The place seemed to be filled with his glory.

After visiting Newcastle and Congleton, on Saturday, April 1, I came to Macclesfield. Here again I had the satisfaction to find a people much alive to God. Sunday, 2. We had a large and serious congregation at the new church, both morning and afternoon. The organ is one of the finest-toned I ever heard; and the congregation singing with it make a sweet harmony. Monday, 3. About eleven I preached to a crowded congregation in the new House near Chapel-en-le-Frith. Many of these lively people came from among the mountains, and strongly reminded me of those fine verses wherein Dr. Burton paraphrases those plain words, “The hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and so are the stony rocks for the conies:”—

\[ Te, domine, intonsi montes, te saxa loquentur \]
\[ Summa Deum, dum amat juya pendulus hircus, \]
\[ Saxorumque colit latebrosa cuniculus antra. \]

It is chiefly among these enormous mountains that so many have been awakened, justified, and soon after perfected in love; but even while they are full of love, Satan strives to push many of them to extravagance. This appears in several instances: —

1. Frequently three or four, yea, ten or twelve, pray aloud all together.
2. Some of them, perhaps many, scream all together as loud as they possibly can.
3. Some of them use improper, yea, indecent, expressions in prayer.
4. Several drop down as dead; and are as stiff as a corpse; but in a while they start up, and cry, “Glory! glory!” perhaps twenty times together. Just so do the French Prophets, and very lately the Jumpers in Wales, bring the real work into contempt.
Yet whenever we reprove them, it should be in the most mild and gentle manner possible.

_Tues. 4._ — In the evening I preached to a lovely congregation at Stockport. _Friday, 7._ I went on, as swiftly as I could, through Manchester, Wigan, and Bolton. _April 16._ (Being Easter-Day.) I crossed over to Warrington; where, having read Prayers, preached, and administered the Lord’s Supper, I hastened back to Bolton. The House was crowded the more, because of five hundred and fifty children, who are taught in our Sunday-Schools: Such an army of them got about me when I came out of the chapel, that I could scarce disengage myself from them.

_Mon. 17._ — I went on to Blackburn, which was sufficiently crowded; it being the fair-day. No House would contain the people; so I stood abroad, and expounded that awful scripture, “I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.” All were still as night, unless when they sung; then their voices were as the sound of many waters.

_Tues. 18._ — I preached at Padiham, Burnley, Southfield, and Colne. _Thursday, 20._ I went to Otley, and found God was there, both in the evening, and morning service. _Friday 21._ I preached at Yeadon; where the work of God is rapidly going forward. Such a company of loving children I have nowhere seen, but at Oldham, near Manchester. _Sunday, 23._ I preached in Haworth church in the morning; and Bingley church in the afternoon; but as there were many hundreds that could not get in, Mr. Atmore preached abroad at the same time. In the evening I preached to an huge multitude at Bradford. Surely the people of this town are highly favored, having both a Vicar and a Curate that preach the truth.

_Mon. 24._ — I preached at Halifax; _Tuesday, 25,_ at ten in Heptonstall church; (the ugliest I know;) and in the afternoon at Todmorden church. How changed are both the place and the people since I saw them first!

“Lo! the smiling fields are glad; and the human savages are tame!”

_Thur. 27._ — I preached at Greetland at ten; and at Huddersfield in the evening. _Friday, 28._ I preached at Longwood-House; the owners of which
are a blessing to all the poor, both in spirituals and temporals. Saturday, 29. The wind drove us in the evening into the Cloth-Hall, in Gildersome; where I expounded and applied, “The things that are seen are temporal; but the things that are not seen are eternal.”

Sun. 30. — I preached in the new House at Dewsbury, as I had intended. I could not preach abroad at Birstal at noon, because of the boisterous wind. I got some shelter from it at Wakefield, while I applied those words in one of the Psalm for the day, “He healeth them that are broken in heart, and giveth medicine to heal their sickness.” On Monday, May 1, and Tuesday, I preached at Leeds; on Wednesday, at the church at Horsforth, with a remarkable blessing. Thursday, 4. Preaching at Tadcaster in the way, in the evening I preached at York. Sunday, 7. In the morning I preached at St. Savior’s church, thoroughly filled with serious hearers; and in the afternoon at St. Margaret’s, which was over-filled; many being constrained to go away. We had a love-feast in the evening, at which many artlessly testified what God had done for their souls. I have not for many years known this society in so prosperous a condition. This is undoubtedely owing, first, to the exact discipline which has for some time been observed among them; and, next, to the strongly and continually exhorting the believers to “go on unto perfection.”

Mon. 8. — I preached about one in the new House at Easingwold, and in the evening at Thirsk. Tuesday, 9. I went on to Richmond. I alighted, according to his own desire, at Archdeacon Blackburne’s house. How lively and active was he some years ago! I find he is two years younger than me; but he is now a mere old man, being both blind, and deaf, and lame. Who maketh thee to differ? He durst not ask me to preach in his church, “for fear somebody should be offended.” So I preached at the head of the street, to a numerous congregation; all of whom stood as still, (although it rained all the time,) and behaved as well, as if we had been in the church.

Wed. 10. — I rode through a lovely country to Barnard-Castle, and found much life in the congregation. Thursday, 11. About noon we came to Appleby, the county-town of Cumberland. A very large room being
provided, I preached with much liberty, and then cheerfully went on to Penrith.

In my way hither, I looked over Lord Bacon’s “Ten Centuries of Experiments.” Many of them are extremely curious; and many may be highly useful. Afterwards I read Dr. Anderson’s “Account of the Hebrides.” How accurate and sensible a writer! But how clearly does he show, that, through the ill-judged salt [duty], the herring-fishery there, which might be of great advantage, is so effectually destroyed, that the King’s revenue therefrom is annihilated; yea, that it generally, at least frequently, turns out some thousand pounds worse than nothing!

Fri. 12. — I preached at Carlisle; and Saturday, 13, after a long day’s journey, at Glasgow. After spending three days here fully employed, on Wednesday, 17, we went on to Edinburgh. Here likewise I had much and pleasant work. On Friday, 19, I went forward to Dundee; and on Saturday, 20, to Arbroath; where I spent the Lord’s Day in the Lord’s work.

Mon. 22. — Having a long day’s journey before us, we set out, at half-hour past three: So we came early to Aberdeen. Wednesday, 24. We had an exceeding solemn parting, as I reminded them that we could hardly expect to see each other’s face any more, till we met in Abraham’s bosom.

Thur. 25. — We set out early; but when we came to Bervie, the inn was full; there was no room for man or beast; so we were constrained to go a double stage, to Montrose. But the storm was so high, we could not pass for several hours. However, we reached Arbroath soon after six; and a large congregation was deeply attentive, while I applied, “To him that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even what he assuredly hath.”

The storm was still so high, that, unless we set out at night, we could not pass till nine in the morning. So we went on board at eleven. The wind was then so strong, that the boat could scarce keep above water. However, our great Pilot brought us safe to land between one and two in the morning. Saturday, 27. About three we came to the New Inn, and rested till between
six and seven. Thence, going gently on to Kinghorn, we had a pleasant passage to Leith. After preaching, I walked to my lovely lodging at Coates, and found rest was sweet.

Sun. 28. — I preached first at our own House, and at noon on the Castle-Hill. I never saw such a congregation there before. But the chair was placed just opposite to the sun: But I soon forgot it, while I expounded those words, “I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.” In the evening the whole audience seemed to feel, “Without holiness no man shall see the Lord.”

Tues. 30. — I had the happiness of conversing with the Earl of H—— and his Lady, at Dunbar. I could not but observe both the easiness of his behavior, (such as we find in all the Scottish Nobility,) and the fineness of his appearance, greatly set off by a milk-white head of hair. Wednesday, 31. I took a view of the stupendous bridge, about ten miles from Dunbar; which is thrown over the deep glen that runs between the two mountains, commonly called the Peas. I doubt whether Louis the Fourteenth ever raised such a bridge as this.

In the evening I preached at Berwich-upon-Tweed; Thursday, June 1, at Aluwick. Friday, 2. I was desired to lay the first stone of the preaching-house there. A very large congregation attending, we spent some time on the spot, in solemn prayer, and singing praise to God. About noon I preached in the Town-Hall at Morpeth; in the evening, at Newcastle. How different is the spirit of this congregation to that of most of those I have seen lately!

June 4. — (Being Whit-Sunday.) I preached at eight to an amazing congregation, at the Ballast-Hills; but it was doubled by that at the Fell in the afternoon. But it was supposed that at the Garth-Heads, in the evening, was as large as both together.

On Monday and Tuesday the congregation was larger than I ever remember. Wednesday, 7. At five we had a solemn parting. About noon I preached at North-Shields, in a tent erected near the town, to a very numerous congregation. In the evening I preached at Sunderland. About eleven on
Friday I preached in the church at Monkwearmouth, on those words in the Second Lesson, “If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.” Friday, 9. I preached at Durham about eleven, and in the evening at Hartlepool. I preached in the Town-Hall, where many appeared to be very deeply affected. Surely the seed will spring up at last even here, where we seemed so long to be ploughing on the sand.

Sat. 10. — I went to Darlington. Since I was here last, Mr.— died, and left many thousand pounds to an idle spendthrift, but not one groat to the poor. O unwise steward of the mammon of unrighteousness! How much better for him had he died a beggar!

Sun. 11. — I was obliged in the evening to preach abroad. Afterward we had a love-feast; at which many plain people spoke the height and depth of Christian experience, in the most plain and artless manner.

Mon. 12. — We found still, at Stockton, much fruit of S. Brisco’s labors among the children. I preached here at noon, and at Yarm in the evening. Tuesday, 13. The preaching-house at Hutton-Rudby was well filled at nine. When I came to Guisborough, where I had no thought of preaching, I found the congregation waiting: So I began without delay; and it was a time of love. We had a warm ride in the afternoon to Whitby; where it has pleased God fully to make up the removal of William Ripley, who was for many years a burning and a shining light. In the evening the House was well filled with people, and with the power of God; and, after preaching four times, I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning.

Thur. 15. — I found the work of God at Scarborough more lively than it had been for many years. Friday, 16. In the evening I preached at Bridlington-quay, to a numerous congregation. Saturday, 17. I found Mr. Parker at Beverley, in a palace. The gentleman that owned it being gone abroad, it was let at a moderate rent. I preached here at twelve; about four at Newlands; and at seven in Hull. Sunday, 18. I was invited by the Vicar to preach in the High Church, one of the largest parish churches in England. I preached on the Gospel for the day, — the story of Dives and Lazarus. Being invited to preach in the afternoon, the church was, if possible, more crowded than before; and I pressed home the Prophet’s
words, “Seek ye the Lord while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is near.” Who would have expected, a few years since, to see me preaching in the High Church at Hull? I had appointed to preach at Swinfleet; so I went as far as Beverley this evening, and on Monday, 19, set out early; but being vehemently importuned to go round by Malton, I did so, and preached there at nine. Thence I hastened to Pocklington; and, finding the people ready, stepped out of the chaise, and preached without delay. We reached Swinfleet between six and seven, having gone, in all, seventy-six miles. A numerous congregation was assembled under the shade of tall trees. Sufficient for this day was the labor thereof: But still I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning.

**Tues. 20.** — I preached in Crowle at noon; and in the evening at Epworth.

**Wed. 21.** — I preached at Scotter at nine; and at one in Brigg, in an open part of the town. All were still as night; the very boys and girls standing as quiet as their parents: Indeed, it seemed that the hearts of all were as melting wax before the Lord. In the evening, the people flocking together on every side, I was constrained to preach in the market-place at Grimsby; where every one behaved well, except the Calvinist Preacher.

**Thur. 22.** — In the evening I preached at Louth. I never saw this people affected before. **Friday, 23.** At nine I preached at Tealby, where many of the people felt that God was with them in an uncommon manner.

Having now given a second reading to “Fingal,” rendered into heroic verse, I was thoroughly convinced it is one of the finest Epic Poems in the English language. Many of the lines are worthy of Mr. Pope; many of the incidents are deeply pathetic; and the character of Fingal exceeds any in Homer, yea, and Virgil too. No such speech comes out of his mouth as,

*Sum pius Aeneas, fama super aethera notus:* 13

No such thing in his conduct as the whole affair of Dido is in the Trojan Hero. Meantime, who is Ewen Cameron? Is it not Doctor Blair? And is not one great part of this publication to aggrandize the character of the old Highlanders, as brave, hospitable, generous men?
In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Gainsborough, in Sir Nevil Hickman’s yard. But Sir Nevil is no more, and has left no son; so the very name of that ancient family is lost! And how changed is the house since I was young, and good Sir Willoughby Hickman lived here! One of the towers is said to have been built in the reign of King Stephen, above six hundred years ago. But it matters not; yet a little while, and the earth itself, with all the works of it, will be burned up.

**Sat. 24.** — I preached at New Inn; afterwards at Newark, — one of the most elegant towns in England; and in the evening at Retford, on, “I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.”

**Sun. 25.** — I preached at Misterton. I was grieved to see so small a congregation at Haxey church. It was not so when Mr. Harle lived here. O what a curse in this poor land are pluralities and non-residence! But these are evils that God alone can cure.

About one I preached at Overthorpe, where the spreading trees sheltered both me and the congregation. But we had a far larger at Epworth, between four and five in the afternoon. Surely God will visit this place yet again, and lift up them that are fallen.

**Mon. 26.** — I read Prayers and preached in Owstone church, thoroughly filled with attentive hearers; and again at nine in the morning. **Tuesday, 27.** At one in the afternoon I preached at Belton. While I was preaching, three little children, the eldest six years old, the youngest two and a half, whom their mother had left at dinner, straggled out, and got to the side of a well, which was near the house. The youngest, leaning over, fell in: The others striving to pull it out, the board gave way; in consequence of which, they all fell in together. The young one fell under the bucket, and stirred no more; the others holden for a while by the side of the well, and then sunk into the water, where it was supposed they lay half an hour. One coming to tell me, I advised, immediately to rub them with salt, and to breathe strongly into their mouths. They did so, but the young one was past help; the others in two or three hours were as well as ever.
Wed. 28. — I entered into the eighty-third year of my age. I am a wonder to myself. It is now twelve years since I have felt any such sensation as weariness. I am never tired, (such is the goodness of God!) either with writing, preaching, or travelling. One natural cause undoubtedly is, my continual exercise and change of air. How the latter contributes to health I know not; but certainly it does.

This morning, Abigail Pilsworth, aged fourteen, was born into the world of spirits. I talked with her the evening before, and found her ready for the Bridegroom. A few hours after, she quietly fell asleep. When we went into the room where her remains lay, we were surprised. A more beautiful corpse I never saw: We all sung,

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Ah, lovely appearance of death!} \\
\text{What sight upon earth is so fair?} \\
\text{Not all the gay pageants that breathe} \\
\text{Can with a dead body compare!}
\end{align*}
\]

All the company were in tears; and in all, except her mother, who sorrowed, (but not as one without hope,) they were tears of joy. “O Death, where is thy sting.”

\textit{LONDON, Jan. 20, 1789.}
AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY’S JOURNAL

FROM JUNE 29, 1786, TO OCTOBER 24, 1790

NUMBER XXI
Thur. JUNE 29, 1786. — I took a cheerful leave of my affectionate friends at Epworth, leaving them much more alive than I found them. About one I preached at Thorne, now one of the liveliest places in the Circuit, to a numerous congregation; and in the evening at Doncaster. I know not that ever I saw this preaching-house filled before; and many of them seemed to feel, as well as hear. It may be, some will bring forth fruit with patience.

Fri. 30. — I turned aside to Barnsley, formerly famous for all manner of wickedness. They were then ready to tear any Methodist Preacher in pieces. Now not a dog wagged his tongue. I preached near the market-place to a very large congregation; and I believe the word sunk into many hearts: They seemed to drink in every word. Surely God will have a people in this place.

Sat. JULY 1. — I went on to Bramley, about four miles from Sheffield, where a gentleman has built a neat preaching-house for the poor people, at his own expense. As the notice was short, I had no need to preach abroad. The congregation was deeply serious, while I explained what it was to build upon a rock, and what to build upon the sand. In the evening I spoke very plain to a crowded audience at Sheffield, on, “Now it is high time to awake out of sleep.” One of the hearers wrote me a nameless letter upon it. But he could remember nothing of the sermon but only, that “the rising early was good for the nerves!”

Sun. 2. — I read Prayers, preached, and administered the sacrament to six or seven hundred hearers: It was a solemn season. I preached soon after five in the evening, on, “There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth.” Afterwards I gave an account of the rise of Methodism, (that
is, old scriptural Christianity,) to the whole congregation; as truth will bear
the light, and loves to appear in the face of the sun.

**Mon. 3.** — We had our Quarterly Meeting, followed by a love-feast, at
which many spoke without reserve; and several of them admirably well;
showing that with the fear of the Lord is understanding.

**Tues. 4.** — I met the select society, most of them walking in glorious
liberty. Afterwards I went to Wentworth-House, the splendid seat of the
late Marquis of Rockingham. He lately had forty thousand a year in
England, and fifteen or twenty thousand in Ireland. And what has he now?
Six foot of earth.

A heap of dust is all remains of thee!
‘Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be.

The situation of the house is very fine. It commands a large and beautiful
prospect. Before the house is an open view; behind, a few acres of wood;
but not laid out with any taste. The green-houses are large; but I did not
observe anything curious in them. The front of the house is large and
magnificent, but not yet finished. The entrance is noble, the saloon
exceeding grand, and so are several of the apartments. Few of the pictures
are striking: I think none of them to be compared with some in Fonmon
Castle. The most extraordinary thing I saw was the stables: A Square, fit
for a royal palace, all built of fine stone, and near as large as the old
Quadrangle at Christ-Church in Oxford. But for what use were these built?
To show that the owner had near three score thousand pounds a year! O
how much treasure might he have laid up in heaven, with all this mammon
of unrighteousness! About one I preached at Thorpe, to three or four
times as many as the preaching-house would have contained; and in the
evening to the well-instructed and well-behaved congregation at Sheffield.
O what has God wrought in this town! The leopard now lies down with
the kid.

**Wed. 5.** — Notice was given, without my knowledge, of my preaching at
Belper, seven miles short of Derby. I was nothing glad of this, as it obliged
me to quit the turnpike-road, to hobble over a miserable common. The
people, gathered from all parts, were waiting. So I went immediately to the
market-place; and, standing under a large tree, testified, “This is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.” The House at Derby was thoroughly filled in the evening. As many of the better sort (so called) were there, I explained, (what seemed to be more adapted to their circumstances and experience,) “This only have I found, that God made man upright; but they have found out many inventions.”

**Thur. 6.** — In going to Ilston we were again entangled in miserable roads. We got thither, however, about eleven. Though the church is large, it was sufficiently crowded. The Vicar read Prayers with great earnestness and propriety: I preached on, “Her ways are ways of pleasantness;” and the people seemed all ear. Surely goodwill be done in this place; though it is strongly opposed both by the Calvinists and Socinians.

We went on in a lovely afternoon, and through a lovely country, to Nottingham. I preached to a numerous and well-behaved congregation. I love this people: There is something wonderfully pleasing, both in their spirit and their behavior.

**Fri. 7.** — The congregation at five was very large, and convinced me of the earnestness of the people. They are greatly increased in wealth and grace, and continue increasing daily. **Saturday, 8.** I walked through the General Hospital. I never saw one so well ordered. Neatness, decency, and common sense, shine through the whole. I do not wonder that many of the patients recover. I prayed with two of them. One of them, a notorious sinner, seemed to be cut to the heart. The case of the other was quite peculiar: Both her breasts have been cut off, and many pins taken out of them, as well as out of her flesh in various parts. “Twelve,” the Apothecary said, “were taken out of her yesterday, and five more today.” And the physicians potently believe, she swallowed them all; though nobody can tell when or how! Which is the greater credulity? To believe this is purely natural? Or to ascribe it to preternatural agency?

In the evening many felt

The’ o’erwhelming power of saving grace:
and many more on Sunday, 9, when we had the largest number of communicants that ever were seen at this chapel, or perhaps at any church in Nottingham. I took a solemn leave of this affectionate congregation, at five in the morning, Monday, 10, not expecting to meet another such (unless at Birmingham) till I came to London.

About nine I preached at Mount-Sorrel; and though it was the fair-day, I saw not one drunken person in the congregation. It rained most of the way to Leicester, and some were afraid there would be no congregation. Vain fear! The House was extremely crowded with deeply attentive hearers, while I applied our Lord’s words to the Centurion, in effect spoken to us also, “As thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.” In the afternoon we went on to Hinckley. It rained all the evening: Yet we had more hearers than the House could contain; and hardly a trifler among them. A more serious, well-behaved people, I have seldom seen.

This evening (I believe before I had done preaching) a remarkable instance of divine justice appeared. A man in the street was grievously cursing another, and praying God “to blast his eyes.” At that instant he was struck blind: So (I suppose) he continues ever since.

Tues. 11. — The poor, little flock at Coventry have at length procured a neat, convenient Room: Only it is far too small. As many of the people as could get in were all attention. How is the scene changed here also! I know not but now the Corporation, if it had been proposed, would have given the use of the Town-Hall to me rather than to the dancing-master! In the evening I went on to Birmingham, and found the usual spirit in the congregation. They are much alive to God, and consequently increasing in number as well as in grace.

Wed. 12. — At noon I preached in the new chapel at Deritend. To build one here, was an act of mercy indeed; as the church would not contain a fifth, perhaps not a tenth, of the inhabitants. At six I preached in our chapel at Birmingham, and immediately after took coach to London.
Thur. 13. — We reached the town at two, and settled all our business on this and the two following days. Sunday, 16. My heart was greatly enlarged in exhorting a very numerous congregation to “worship God in spirit and in truth.” And we had such a number of communicants as we have not had before, since the covenant-night. I suppose fifty, perhaps a hundred of them, never communicated before. In the afternoon I buried the remains of Thomas Parkinson, (who died suddenly two or three days before,) one of our first members, a man of an excellent spirit, and unblamable conversation. Monday, 17. After preaching at West-Street, where many were impressed with a deep sense of the presence of God, I took coach for Bristol. We had a delightful journey; but having the window at my side open while I slept, I lost my voice, so that I could scarce be heard across a room. But before Wednesday morning (by applying garlic as usual) it was instantly restored.

Thur. 20. — I preached at the new Room, on, “We have this treasure in earthen vessels.” And the hearts of many, who had been vexed with needless scruples, were mightily refreshed.

Fri. 21. — I walked over to Kingswood School, now one of the pleasantest spots in England. I found all things just according to my desire; the Rules being well observed, and the whole behavior of the children showing that they were now managed with the wisdom that cometh from above.

Sun. 23. — I preached in the morning on those words in the Second Lesson, “Lazarus, come forth;” and I believe, many that were buried in sin heard the voice of the Son of God. In the evening I preached abroad on Matthew 5:20. In the middle of the sermon it began to rain; but not many went away. This put me in mind of that remarkable circumstance respecting the late Pope. On that solemn day when the Pope rides on horseback to St. Peter’s, a violent storm scattered his whole retinue. When it abated, His Holiness was missing; but they soon found him sitting quietly in the church. Being asked how he could ride through such a storm, he very calmly replied, “I am ready to go, not only through water, but through fire also, for my Lord’s sake.” Strange, that such a man should be suffered to sit two years in the Papal chair!
Tues. 25. — Our Conference began: About eighty Preachers attended. We met everyday at six and nine in the morning, and at two in the afternoon. On Tuesday and on Wednesday morning the characters of the Preachers were considered, whether already admitted or not. On Thursday in the afternoon we permitted any of the society to be present, and weighed what was said about separating from the Church: But we all determined to continue therein, without one dissenting voice; and I doubt not but this determination will stand, at least till I am removed into a better world. On Friday and Saturday most of our temporal business was settled. Sunday, 30. I preached in the Room morning and evening; and in the afternoon at Kingswood, where there is rather an increase than a decrease in the work of God.

Mon. 31. — The Conference met again, and concluded on Tuesday morning. Great had been the expectations of many, that we should have had warm debates; but, by the mercy of God, we had none at all: Everything was transacted with great calmness; and we parted, as we met, in peace and love.

Tues. August 8. — At seven Mr. Brackenbury, Broadbent, and I, took coach for Harwich, which we reached about eight in the evening. Between two and three in the afternoon we went on board the Besborough packet, one of the cleanest ships I ever saw, with one of the most obliging Captains. We had many gentlemen on board, whom I was agreeably surprised to find equally obliging. Thursday, 10. The wind continuing small, and the sea calm, they desired me to give them a sermon. They were all attention. Who knows but some among them may retain the impressions they then received? Friday, 11. For some time we had a dead calm; so that we did not reach Helvoetsluys till the afternoon, nor Rotterdam till between ten and eleven at night. We found Mr. Loyal was not returned from a journey, which he had begun a week or two before; but Mrs. Loyal gave us a hearty welcome.

Sat. 12. — Mr. Williams, Minister of the Episcopal church, and Mr. Scott, Minister of the Scotch church, both welcomed me to Holland; but their kindness involved me in an awkward difficulty: Mr. Scott had asked the
consent of his Consistory, for me to preach in his church on Sunday afternoon; but Mr. Williams had given notice of my preaching in his church, both morning and afternoon; and neither of them being willing to give up his point, I would fain have compromised the matter; but each seemed to apprehend his honor concerned, and would not in anywise give up his point. I saw no possible way to satisfy both, but by prolonging my stay in Holland, in order to preach one Sunday, morning and afternoon in the Episcopal, and another in the Scotch church: And possibly God may have more work for me to do in Holland, than I am yet aware of.

Though Mr. Loyal, with whom I lodged when I was at Rotterdam before, was not in town, being gone with a friend to Paris, yet I was quite as at home, and went on in my work without any interruption. Sunday, 13. The Service began about ten. Mr. Williams read Prayers exceedingly well, and I preached on those words in the first Lesson, “how long halt ye between two opinions?” All the congregation gave a serious attention; but I fear they only heard, but did not feel: But many seemed to be much affected in the afternoon, while I opened and applied those words, “There hath no temptation taken you, but what is common to men.” In the evening, Mr. Scott called upon me, and informed me, that the Elders of his church would not desire me to stay in Holland on purpose to preach, but would dismiss my promise. I then determined to follow my first plan; and (God willing) to return to England in a fortnight.

Mon. 14. — Taking boat at eight, we went at our ease through one of the pleasantest summer countries in Europe, and reached the Hague between twelve and one. Being determined to lodge at no more inns, I went with brother Ferguson to his own lodging, and passed a quiet and comfortable night. A few pious persons came to us in the evening; with whose spirits we quickly took acquaintance. I have not found any persons, since we crossed the sea, who seemed so much devoted to God.

Tues. 15. — Making the experiment when we took boat, I found I could write as well in the boat as in my study: So from this hour I continued writing whenever I was on board. What mode of travelling is to be compared with this? About noon we called on Professor Roers, at Leyden, a very sensible and conversable man: As he spoke Latin very fluently, I
could willingly have spent some hours with him; but I had appointed to be at Amsterdam in the evening. We came thither between seven and eight, and took up our abode with William Ferguson, who continued to lodge us all with tolerable convenience.

Wed. 16. — I spent the day very quietly in writing, and visiting a few friends, who knew not how to be affectionate enough. In the evening I spoke to a little company at my own lodgings, on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.”

Thur. 17. — I breakfasted with a little company of truly pious people, and afterwards went to see the manner wherein the Deacons of Amsterdam relieve their poor weekly. I suppose there were two or three hundred poor, but the whole was transacted with the utmost stillness and decency.

Today likewise I visited more of my friends, who showed all possible affection. Friday, 18. We went to Haerlem, and spent an agreeable day with a few agreeable friends. We lodged at Mr. Vancampen’s, a florist, and were perfectly at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Vancampen seemed deeply devoted to God, as much as any I have seen in Holland.

In the afternoon we met a little company in the town, who seemed to be truly alive to God: One Miss Rouquet in particular, whose least recommendation was, that she could speak both Dutch, French, and English. She spent the evening at Miss Falconberg’s, the chief gentlewoman in the town. Here we supped. The manner was particular: No tablecloth was used, but plates, with knives and forks, and napkins, to each person, and fifteen or sixteen small ones; on which were bread, butter, cheese, slices of hung beef, cakes, pancakes, and fruit of various kinds. To these were added music upon an excellent organ, one of the sweetest tones I ever heard.

Sat. 19. — We took a walk in Haerlem wood. So delightful a place I scarce ever saw before. I judged it to be about a mile broad, and two or three miles deep. This is divided into almost innumerable walks, some broad and some narrow, but diversified in a wonderful manner, and skirted with
elegant houses on both sides. In the afternoon we returned to Amsterdam. In the evening Mr. Shranten, a bookseller, (whose daughter had come with us in the boat to Amsterdam,) an Elder of the Holland’s church, invited us to supper, and desired me to expound a portion of Scripture, which I did with liberty of spirit. Afterward Mr. Brackenbury repeated to them in French the substance of what I had said.

Sun. 20. — I expected to have preached in the English church, as I did before; but some of the Elders were unwilling: So I attended there as a hearer; and I heard as miserable a sermon as most I have heard in my life. It might have been preached either among Jews, Turks, or Heathens, without offending them at all. In the afternoon I expounded, to a company of serious Christians, our Lord’s account of building our house upon a rock. Jonathan Ferguson interpreted sentence by sentence; and God applied it to the hearts of the hearers.

Mon. 21. — I spent an hour with great satisfaction at Mr. Noltanu’s country-house. Such a couple as him and his wife, I never saw since I left London; and both their children appeared to be worthy of their parents, both as to person, understanding, and temper.

Tues. 22. — I spent great part of the day at Mr. Vankennel’s country-house, having agreed with him to give me a private room to write in, before and after dinner. At ten, a very sensible Clergyman came in, with whom I conversed very largely, as he talked elegant Latin, and exceeding fluently, beyond any I have lately seen on the Continent.

Having seen all the friends I proposed to see, on Thursday, 24, I took my leave of this loving people, and the pleasant city of Amsterdam, very probably for ever; and, setting out at seven in the morning, between two and three in the afternoon came to Utrecht. Mr. Vanrocy, the gentleman who had engaged me to lodge, sent a coach to wait for me at my landing; and received me with the courtesy and cordiality of an old Yorkshire Methodist.

Fri. 25. — I kept close to my work all the day. I dined at Mr. Loten’s, where was such variety of food as I never saw at any Nobleman’s table,
either in England or Ireland. In the afternoon we took a view of a widow lady’s gardens in the suburbs of Utrecht. I believe, from the house to the end of the grand vista is about a mile. I think the gardens are not half as broad; but such exquisite beauty and symmetry I never saw before. In grandeur it is not to be named with a few places in England; but in elegance and variety, I verily believe it equals, if not exceeds, any place of the size in Europe.

In the evening I expounded to a select company of very honorable ladies, Matthew 7:24; Miss Loten interpreting for me sentence by sentence: And I know not but God might bless this poor way of preaching to the Dutch, as he did that to the Indians by David Brainerd.

Sat. 26. — I had a long conversation with a gentleman whom almost all the religious world take for a madman. I do not know that I have found one of so deep experience since I left London. I have no doubt of his being perfected in love: He has a clear witness of it, and has had many years, without any interruption. I had now an opportunity of being thoroughly informed concerning the University of Utrecht. As the young gentlemen are scattered over this town, and live without the least control, they do anything, or nothing, as they please; and as they have no tutors, they have none to check them. Most of them lounge from morning to night, doing nothing, or doing worse. Well, bad as they are, Oxford and Cambridge are not Utrecht yet.

Sun. 27. — I attended the Service at the English church; where about thirty persons were present. At five in the evening I believe I had eighty or ninety hearers; and I had much liberty of speech among them. I cannot doubt but some of them found the word of God to be sharper than a two-edged sword.

After Service I went once more to Mr. Loten’s. Both Mrs. Loten and he came to town on purpose to see me; otherwise, he could find little comfort there, during the present state of affairs. The Burghers have all agreed to depose their Burgomasters, and elect new ones in their stead; who are tomorrow to take an oath on a scaffold erected in the open market-place, not to the Prince of Orange, but to the city of Utrecht. To this end, they
had displaced all the Prince’s Guards, and placed Burghers at all the gates. It is thought the example will spread; and it will not be strange if all Holland should soon be a field of blood.

Mon. 28. — We took boat at seven, being informed that at eight all the city-gates would be shut. In the evening we reached Rotterdam, and rejoiced to meet good Mr. Loyal once more. Here we rested on Tuesday. Wednesday, 30. We set out early, and went twelve miles in a coach, for which we had to pay six guilders and no more. We then crossed the river, which cost four stivers, and hired an open wagon for twenty-three stivers, which brought us to the other river in half an hour. At the Brill we hired another coach, which cost us four guilders. I set down these little things that others may not be cheated.

We found company enough in our inn at Helvoetsluys, genteel, good-natured, and sensible; but finding our conversation was not suited to their taste, we only dined with them on this and the following days. Both on this, Thursday, and Friday, the wind was quite contrary; but, otherwise, we could not have sailed, for it blew a storm; so I took the opportunity of writing a sermon for the Magazine.

Sat. September 2. — The storm abating, we set sail about nine, though the wind was contrary; but in the afternoon it fell calm. The rolling of the ship made us sick. I myself was sick a few minutes; Mr. Broadbent, by times, for some hours; Mr. Brackenbury, (who did not expect to be at all,) almost from the beginning of the voyage to the end.

Sun. 3. — When we had been twenty-four hours on board, we were scarce come a third of our way. I judged we should not get on unless I preached, which I therefore did, between two and three in the afternoon, on, “It is appointed unto men once to die;” and I believe all were accepted for the present. Afterwards, we had a fair wind for several hours; but it then fell dead calm again. This did not last long; for as soon as prayer was over, a fresh breeze sprung up, and brought us into the Bay. It being then dark, we cast anchor; and it was well! for at ten at night we had a violent storm. I expected little rest; but I prayed, and God answered; so that I slept sound till my usual hour, four o’clock. The wind being again quite
contrary, we were obliged to tack continually; but about nine were brought safe to Harwich. After resting about an hour, we took chaise, and about one came to Colchester; where, Mr. Brackenbury being exceeding weak, we thought it best to stay till the morning.

In the evening the House was thoroughly filled; and many received the truth in the love thereof; so that I did not at all regret my stopping here. Setting out early in the morning, Tuesday, 5, I reached London before one o’clock, and transacted most of my business in the afternoon. In the evening I preached on Psalm 29:9, 10; and the voice of the Lord was indeed with power. Wednesday, 6. I answered my letters; and on Thursday, 7, set out for Bristol.

In the evening I preached at Newbury. It rained and blew vehemently; yet the House was thoroughly filled; and I found uncommon liberty in pushing the inquiry, “Who of you are building on the sand, and who upon a rock?” Friday, 8. In the evening I preached at Bath, to a more numerous congregation than I expected; and more serious, for I do not find there were any careless or inattentive hearers. Saturday, 9. We had a good congregation at five; although the weather continued stormy. Afterward I searched to the bottom a story I had heard in part; and found it another tale of real woe: — Two of our society had lived together in uncommon harmony; when one who met in Band with E. F., to whom she had mentioned that she had found a temptation toward Dr. F., went and told her husband she was in love with him, and that she had it from her own mouth. The spirit of jealousy seized him in a moment, and utterly took away his reason; and some one telling him his wife was at Dr. F.’s, (on whom she had called that afternoon,) he took a great stick and ran away; and meeting her in the street, called out, “Strumpet, strumpet!” and struck her twice or thrice. He is now thoroughly convinced of her innocence; but the water cannot be gathered up again! He sticks there, “I do thoroughly forgive you; but I can never love you more.”

Sun. 10. — Our service began at ten. Mr. Creighton (whose health is a little recovered by rest, and drinking the mineral waters) read Prayers and assisted at the sacrament. I preached on, “The children are brought to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.” At half an hour past two we
had a far larger congregation, and I think equally serious; on whom I enforced the exhortation, “Come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy-laden.” In the evening I opened and largely applied those words in the Gospel for the day, “Verily I say unto you, Many Prophets and Kings have desired to see the things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things that ye hear, and have not heard them.”

Mon. 11. — Leaving the society here well united together, I went on, and preached at Bristol in the evening; and on Tuesday, 12, retired to a friend’s house, where I went on with Mr. Fletcher’s Life without interruption; but on Wednesday, 13, I could not resist the desire of my friends, to preach at Temple church in the evening. I never saw it so full in an evening before, nor felt so much of the power of God there.

Fri. 15. — I had much satisfaction in the evening at the chapel in Guinea-Street. It was thoroughly filled; and most of the people seemed much affected, while (from Hebrews 12:1) I described what I take to be the chief besetting sins of Bristol, — love of money, and love of ease. Indeed God has already wrought a great deliverance for many of them; and we hope a far greater will ensue.

Sun. 17. — I preached morning and evening at the Room; and in the afternoon at Kingswood, where the work of God seems to stand nearly at one stay; not sensibly increasing or decreasing. On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I met the classes at Bristol; and on the remaining days of the week transcribed the society, considerably increased since last year; and I hope in grace as well as in number.

Sat. 23. — I read the general plan of Monsieur Gebalin’s vast work, designed to consist of twelve very large quarto volumes: eight of which are published: — “The Primitive World Analyzed, and compared with the Modern.” He is a man of strong understanding, boundless imagination, and amazing industry. I think his first volume is a beautiful castle in the air. I admire it; but I do not believe one word of it, because it is wholly built on the authority of Sanchoniathon, whom no one could ever yet prove to have had a being: And I fear he was a Deist:

1. Because he nowhere lays the least stress upon the Bible:
2. Because he supposes the original confusion of tongues to have been a merely natural event.

*Sunday, 24.* God was eminently present with us at the morning service, as well as at Temple church in the afternoon, which I never saw so filled before; which is not at all strange, considering the spirit of the Vicar, and the indefatigable pains which he takes with rich and poor. At five I took the opportunity of a fair evening to preach once more near King’s Square; and once more I declared to a huge multitude the whole counsel of God.

*Mon. 25.* — We took coach in the afternoon; and on *Tuesday* morning reached London. I now applied myself in earnest to the writing of Mr. Fletcher’s Life, having procured the best materials I could. To this I dedicated all the time I could spare, till November, from five in the morning till eight at night. These are my studying hours; I cannot write longer in a day without hurting my eyes.

*Sat. 3.* — I went to bed at my usual time, half an hour past nine, and, to my own feeling, in perfect health. But just at twelve I was waked by an impetuous flux, which did not suffer me to rest many minutes together. Finding it rather increased than decreased, though (what I never knew before) without its old companion, the cramp, I sent for Dr. Whitehead. He came about four; and, by the blessing of God, in three hours I was as well as ever. Nor did I find the least weakness or faintness; but preached, morning and afternoon, and met the society in the evening, without any weariness. Of such a one I would boldly say, with the son of Sirach, “Honor the Physician, for God hath appointed him.”

*Mon. October 2.* — I went to Chatham, and had much comfort with the loving, serious congregation in the evening, as well as at five in the morning. *Tuesday, 3.* We then ran down, with a fair, pleasant wind, to Sheerness. The preaching-house here is now finished, but by means never heard of. The building was undertaken a few months since, by a little handful of men, without any probable means of finishing it. But God so moved the hearts of the people in the Dock, that even those who did not pretend to any religion, carpenters, shipwrights, laborers, ran up, at all their vacant hours, and worked with all their might, without any pay. By
this means a large square House was soon elegantly finished, both within and without; and it is the neatest building, next to the new chapel in London, of any in the south of England.

I preached in the evening, on, “Stand in the old paths,” to a lovely congregation; and then showed the society of how great importance it was, that their light should shine before men. And indeed it does shine: They are of one heart and of one mind, striving for the hope of the Gospel. I preached at Chatham on Thursday evening; and the next day, Friday, 6, returned to London.

Tues. 10. — Having promised to preach in their new House, at Lynn, I thought it best to go while the good weather continued. I had ordered two places to be taken in the coach, which would have reached Lynn on Tuesday noon; but my messenger, mending my orders, took them in the diligence, which came in between nine and ten at night. By this means I lost one of three evenings, which I proposed to spend there.

I spent Wednesday and Thursday with much satisfaction, with a very loving and lively people, increasing in grace as well as in number, and adorning the doctrine of God our Savior. I had appointed to preach Mrs. Shewell’s funeral sermon, at Barnet, on Friday evening; and as we had only two light persons in the diligence, and no baggage, I hoped we should have come in time. But they were vain hopes: We did not reach Hoddesdon till after sunset. I then took a post-chaise; for the diligence went the other road. But as we had a rough by-road across the country, without either moon or stars, we could not reach the chapel till half an hour after seven. About half the congregation were gone away; an officious man having informed them I would not come. With the other half, which pretty well filled the house, we had a solemn opportunity.

So I have lived to see the large family at Hadley, two brothers and three sisters, all removed. So does “the earth drop its inhabitants, as the tree its leaves.”

Mon. 16. — I went to Hinxworth, and preached in the evening to a more numerous congregation than I ever had seen there before. At length Miss
Harvey sees some fruit of all the pains she has taken. **Tuesday**, 17. I met her poor children in the morning, twenty of whom she keeps at school in the village, as she is unwearied in doing good. In the evening I preached in Mr. Hicks’s church, at Wrestlingworth. I have not seen such a congregation there for many years: Neither have I found so much of the power of God. Surely all our labor here will not be in vain.

**Thur.** 19. — I returned to London. In this journey I had a full sight of Lord Salisbury’s seat, at Hatfield. The park is delightful. Both the fronts of the house are very handsome, though antique. The hall, the assembly-room, and the gallery, are grand and beautiful. The chapel is extremely pretty; but the furniture in general (excepting the pictures, many of which are originals) is just such as I should expect in a gentleman’s house of five hundred a year.

**Sun.** 22. — I preached at West-Street, morning and afternoon, and at Allhallows church in the evening. It was much crowded; and God gave us so remarkable a blessing, as I scarce ever found at that church. **Tuesday,** 24. I met the classes at Deptford, and was vehemently importuned to order the Sunday service in our Room at the same time with that of the church. It is easy to see that this would be a formal separation from the Church. We fixed both our morning and evening service, all over England, at such hours as not to interfere with the Church; with this very design,—that those of the Church, if they chose it, might attend both the one and the other. But to fix it at the same hour, is obliging them to separate either from the Church or us; and this I judge to be not only inexpedient, but totally unlawful for me to do.

**Wed.** 25. — I went to Brentford, but had little comfort there. The society is almost dwindled to nothing. What have we gained by separating from the Church here? Is not this a good lesson for others?

**Thur.** 26. — Mr. Holbrook carried us to Hampton Court, far the finest palace which the King of England has. The buildings are a little town; and nothing can be pleasanter than the park. But above all, the three fronts of the house, the staircase, and the furniture and pictures in the apartments, are worthy of a King, and not equaled by any in the kingdom, in some
respects; not by Blenheim itself, which exceeds it only in its front, in tapestry, and in shockingly immodest pictures.

In the evening I preached to a large and serious congregation, at Wandsworth. I think it was about two in the morning that a dog began howling under our window, in a most uncommon manner. We could not stop him by any means. Just then William B——r died.

Fri. 27. — I preached once more at Barnet, probably for the last time. Sunday, 29. After preaching at West-Street, I went directly to St. Giles’s; where I preached before I went abroad, two or three and fifty years ago. And are they not passed as a watch in the night? My subject was the joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth: And truly God confirmed his word. Many seemed to be partakers of that joy; and a solemn awe sat on the whole congregation.

Monday, 30, and the ensuing days, I visited the classes. I was careful to take an exact account of the society. I was surprised to find only a hundred and fifty-nine. I thought they had been double the number. I hope, by the assistance of God, within four months to see that none of these want either food or raiment.

Fri. November 3. — Taking the advantage of a moonlight evening, I went down to the chapel at Rotherhithe. I never saw it so well filled before, nor with such serious and attentive hearers. Is anything too hard for God? Shall this wilderness blossom and bud as the rose?

Sun. 5. — I buried the remains of John Cowmeadow, another martyr to loud and long preaching. To save his life, if possible, when he was half dead, I took him to travel with me. But it was too late: He revived a little, but soon relapsed; and, after a few months, died in peace. He had the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, and was of an exemplary behavior.

Tues. 7. — I visited the classes, and found them much increased both in grace and number. The House was, as unusual, well filled in the evening, and many were refreshed and comforted.
Thur. 9. — In the evening I preached at Stratford; and understanding I had
many good sort of people to deal with, I endeavored to stir them up, by
strongly showing what it is to build upon a rock; after showing them the
various ways whereby the generality of good men (so called) usually build
upon the sand.

Sun. 12. — I preached, morning and afternoon, for the use of our little
charity-school, where forty boys and twenty girls are trained up both for
this world and the world to come.

Mon. 13. — I retired, for a few days, to Highbury-Place, that I might go on
in my work without interruption. I returned to town on Thursday, 16; and
after preaching on 1 Timothy 6:20, had a comfortable meeting with the
Bands. Their shyness is vanished away; and we have only one
inconvenience, — we have not time to hear all those that are willing to
speak.

Sun. 26. — After officiating at West-Street morning and afternoon, I took
coach at seven in the evening. We had a clear, pleasant night, and reached
Norwich about eleven on Monday, 27. I found all things in peace, through
the zeal and prudence of Jasper Robinson and his fellow-laborers. The
congregation in the evening was nearly as large as it usually is on Sunday;
and more than twice as large at six in the morning as it is accustomed to be.
Tuesday, 28. About noon I preached at Cayster, a little town twenty miles
east of Norwich, to a little, serious congregation; the greater part of them
seemed to be ripe for a blessing. The House at Yarmouth was thoroughly
filled in the evening, and many attended in the morning likewise. Once
more the combatants here have laid down their arms, and solemnly
promise to continue in peace and love.

Wednesday and Thursday I spent comfortably at Lowestoft, among a
quiet, loving people. Friday, December 1. I took a solemn leave of them
at six. At nine I preached at North Cove, with much enlargement of Spirit;
and about eleven at Beccles, to more than their preaching-house could
contain; and all of them appeared as serious and attentive as the
congregation at Yarmouth. In the evening there seemed to be a considerable
shaking even among the dry bones at London; and such a company attended at Mr. Crisp’s in the morning, as I never saw there before.

_Sat. 2._ — I returned to Harwich, and was much pleased in the evening with the largeness and seriousness of the congregation. _Sunday, 3._ I administered the Lord’s Supper at eight, and afterwards attended our parish church. Besides the little company that went with me, and the Clerk and Minister, I think we had five men and six women: And this is a Christian country!

Our House could in nowise contain the congregation, either in the afternoon or in the evening; and at both times, great was the power of God in the midst of them. I have not seen, for many years, such a prospect of doing good in this city.

_Mon. 4._ — I was strongly importuned by our friends at Long-Stratton, to give them a sermon there. I heard of a young woman in that country who had uncommon fits, and of one that had lately preached; but I did not know that it was one and the same person. I found her in the very house to which I went, and went and talked with her at large. I was surprised. Sarah Mallet, two or three and twenty years old, is of the same size that Jane Cooper was; and is, I think, full as much devoted to God, and of as strong an understanding. But she is not likely to live; having a species of consumption which I believe is never cured. Of the following relation, which she gave me, there are numberless witnesses: —

Some years since it was strongly impressed upon her, that she ought to call sinners to repentance. This impression she vehemently resisted, believing herself quite unqualified, both by her sin, and her ignorance, till it was suggested, “If you do it not willingly, you shall do it whether you will or no.” She fell into a fit; and while utterly senseless, thought she was in the preaching-house in Lowestoft, where she prayed and preached for near an hour, to a numerous congregation. She then opened her eyes, and recovered her senses. In a year or two she had eighteen of these fits; in every one of which she imagined herself to be preaching in one or another congregation. She then cried out, “Lord, I _will_ obey thee; I _will_ call sinners
to repentance.” She has done so occasionally from that time; and her fits returned no more.

I preached at one to as many as the House could contain, of people that seemed ready prepared for the Lord. In the evening the hearts of the whole congregation at Norwich seemed to be bowed as the heart of one man. I scarce ever saw them so moved. Surely God will revive his work in this place, and we shall not always find it so cold and comfortless as it has long been.

_Tues._ 5. — In the afternoon I took coach again, and returned to London at eight on _Wednesday_ morning. All the time I could save to the end of the week I spent in transcribing the society; a dull, but necessary, work, which I have taken upon myself once a year for near these fifty years.

_Wed._ 13. — I retired to Peckham, where, the next evening, I preached to as many as the House would well contain, and found much liberty of spirit in enforcing upon them, the glorying only in the cross of Christ. _Saturday_, 16. I returned to London.

_Sun._ 17. — We had, as usual, a very solemn and comfortable season at Spitalfields. _Wednesday_, 20. I retired to Highbury-Place; but how changed! Where are the three amiable sisters? One is returned to her father; one deprived of her reason; and one in Abrahām’s bosom!

_Sat._ 23. — By great importunity I was induced (having little hope of doing good) to visit two of the felons in Newgate, who lay under sentence of death. They appeared serious; but I can lay little stress on appearances of this kind. However, I wrote in their behalf to a great man; and perhaps it was in consequence of this that they had a reprieve.

_Sun._ 24. — I was desired to preach at the Old Jewry. But the church was cold, and so was the congregation. We had a congregation of another kind the next day, _Christmas-Day_, at four in the morning, as well as five in the evening at the new chapel, and at West-Street chapel about noon.
Sun. 31. — From those words of Isaiah to Hezekiah, “Set thy house in order,” I strongly exhorted all who had not done it already, to settle their temporal affairs without delay. It is a strange madness which still possesses many, that are in other respects men of understanding, who put this off from day to day, till death comes in an hour when they looked not for it.

Mon. January 1, 1787. — We began the service at four in the morning, to an unusually large congregation. We had another comfortable opportunity at the new chapel at the usual hour, and a third in the evening at West-Street. Tuesday, 2. I went over to Deptford; but it seemed, I was got into a den of lions. Most of the leading men of the society were mad for separating from the Church. I endeavored to reason with them, but in vain; they had neither sense nor even good manners left. At length, after meeting the whole society, I told them, “If you are resolved, you may have your service in church-hours; but, remember, from that time you will see my face no more.” This struck deep; and from that hour I have heard no more of separating from the Church.

Friday, 5, and in the vacant hours of the following days, I read Dr. Hunter’s Lectures. They are very lively and ingenious. The language is good, and the thoughts generally just. But they do not at all suit my taste. I do not admire that florid way of writing. Good sense does not need to be so studiously adorned. I love St. John’s style, as well as matter.

Sun. 7. — At the desire of many of our friends, we began that solemn work of renewing our covenant with God at three in the afternoon, two hours earlier than usual.

Monday, 8, and the four following days, I went a begging for the poor. I hoped to be able to provide food and raiment for those of the society who were in pressing want, yet had no weekly allowance: These were about two hundred: But I was much disappointed. Six or seven, indeed, of our brethren gave ten pounds apiece. If forty or fifty had done this, I could have carried my design into execution. However, much good was done with two hundred pounds, and many sorrowful hearts made glad.
Sun. 21. — I preached at St. Swithin’s church, to a numerous and serious congregation. Thursday, 25. I went to Dorking, and found a lively and well-established people. Saturday, 27. I began the heavy work of meeting the classes in London.

Fri. February 2. — I endeavored to reconcile two of our brethren that were at variance; and one of them was very willing; but the other raged like a bear bereaved of her whelps.

Sun. 4. — While I applied the parable of the Sower at the new chapel, God was with us of a truth. The stout-hearted trembled; as they did, likewise, in the evening, while I applied, “Many are called, but few are chosen.”

Wed. 7. — I preached at Brentford; and in the morning; Thursday evening at Lambeth. At both places I found many who promise not to be forgetful hearers, but doers of the word.

Being earnestly desired by our brethren at Newark, one hundred and twenty-four miles from London, to come and open their new House, I took the mail-coach, Friday, 9, in the evening, and reached Newark the next day about four in the afternoon. But having a great cold, and being so hoarse that I could not preach, I desired Mr. Mather to supply my place, till I had recovered my voice.

Sun. 11. — Having partly recovered my voice, I preached in the new House at nine, — a lightsome, cheerful building, and gave notice of preaching at five in the afternoon. But it was not long before I received a message from the Mayor, to desire me to begin preaching a little later, that himself and several of the Aldermen might the more conveniently attend. They all came at half an hour past five, and as many people as could possibly squeeze in; and God opened my mouth to speak strong words, and the hearts of many to receive them. Surely God will have a people in this place, that will adorn the doctrine of God our Savior.

Mon. 12. — There being no places to be had in the York coach, Mr. Broadbent and I went across the country to Hinckley. I now inquired concerning the poor wretch who, when I was here last, while he was
praying to God to damn his eyes, was in the instant struck blind. So, it seems, he continued for some time. But as soon as he recovered his sight, he was just as profane as before. Although it rained, and the people had no notice till we came, yet the preaching-house was quickly filled; and many, I believe, were filled with peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.

_Tues._ 13. — Leaving the society here much alive to God, I went on to Coventry. Here finding places vacant in the Liverpool mail-coach, we set out in the evening, and reached London the next morning, _Wednesday_, 14. _Thursday_, 15. I preached at Deptford, and was agreeably surprised to find the threatening storm blown over, and all our brethren in peace and love with each other. From hence, on _Friday_, 16, I went to Rotherhithe, which used to be one of the most uncomfortable places in England. But it was far otherwise now. Many of the people seemed much alive to God; and his presence was manifested in the congregation, in a very uncommon manner.

_Sat._ 17. — I went on in reading that odd book, entitled, “A Chinese Fragment.” As to the Chinese themselves, I believe they are almost as _religious_, but nothing near so honest, as the Turks; so that I account the contrasting them with the Christians, to be a mere pious fraud. Du Halde’s word I will not take for a straw; but there are many and just remarks in the treatise, to which few impartial men would have any objection, in whatever form they were proposed.

_Sun._ 18. — The power of God was, as usual, eminently present during the service at Spitalfields. In the evening I met the single women of the society, and advised them to make full use of the advantages they enjoy: But I doubt, not many had ears to hear;

For when had youth the leisure to be wise?

_Fri._ 23. — I met our family, and was pleased to find that we are a family of love. There is not at present one jarring string, but we all hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

_Sun._ 25. — After taking a solemn leave of our friends, both at West-Street and the new chapel, I took the mail-coach, and the next evening reached
Exeter, a little after ten o’clock. Tuesday, 27. We went on to Plymouth-Dock. The large, new House, far the best in the west of England, was well filled though on so short a warning; and they seemed cordially to receive the exhortation, “Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous.”

I had the satisfaction to find the society here in a more flourishing state than ever. Notwithstanding all the pains that have been taken, and all the art that has been used, to tear them asunder, they cleave close together; and consequently increase in number as well as in strength.

Wed. 28. — We went over to Plymouth, and found the society doubled since I was here before; and they are both more loving than they were then, and more earnest to save their souls. It rained most of the afternoon. However, we had a crowded congregation in the evening; and all of them seemed to feel that God was in the midst of them; for his word was sharper than a two-edged sword. In consequence of this, a large number attended at five on Thursday morning, March 1. Surely this is a time of love for poor Plymouth also. O that they may know the day of their visitation!

In the evening I preached again at the Dock; and again the power of God was present to heal. The people seemed to be all struck, while I opened and strongly applied the parable of the Sower; especially while I was warning them to beware of “the cares of the world, and the desires of other things.”

Fri. 2. — I was desired to go over to Torpoint, a village on the Cornish side of the water. We were attended by a large company from the Dock, and a great multitude from all quarters. I suppose a great part of these had never heard this sort of preaching before: They now heard with inexpressible attention; and I believe not in vain. God opened, as it were, the windows of heaven, and sent a gracious rain upon his inheritance. I am in hopes, a plentiful harvest will spring from the seed which was sown this hour.

In the afternoon I went over to Plymouth, and drank tea at Mr. Hawker’s, the Minister of the new church. He seems to be a man of an excellent
spirit, and is a pattern to all the Clergy round about. It rained all the evening; but that did not hinder the House from being thoroughly filled with people that heard as for life. This congregation likewise seemed to be, “all but their attention, dead.” The like has hardly been seen here before. What! is God about to work in Plymouth also?

Sat. 3. — Many attended at five in the morning, although it rained sharply. It likewise blew a storm. So it did all the day, as well as in the evening. The House was then crowded indeed; yet there was attention still as night. But God uttered his voice; yea, and that a mighty voice, inasmuch that the stout-hearted trembled; and it seemed as if he would send none empty away; but of these, too, though many were called, I fear few were chosen.

Sun. 4. — I began the service at half an hour past nine, and concluded it before one. I suppose such a number of communicants were never seen before at Plymouth-Dock; but there was no disorder or hurry at all. There was more difficulty in the evening: The throng was so great that it was impossible for me to get through them to the pulpit; so at length they made shift to lift me over the seats. Again God spoke in his word, I believe to all that could get in; but some could not, and were constrained to go away.

Mon. 5. — The House was well filled again, both above and below; and after a solemn parting, we took coach at six, leaving such a flame behind us as was never kindled here before. God grant it may never be put out!

We reached Exeter between two and three. In the evening I preached on, “By grace are ye saved through faith,” to as many as could possibly squeeze into the Room. It was a glorious opportunity. God uttered his voice, and that a mighty one. It seemed to break the rocks in pieces, to make the stout-hearted tremble. I know not that I ever saw such an impression made on the people of Exeter before.

Wed. 7. — It rained much while we were at Plymouth, and at the Dock, and most of the way from the Dock to Exeter; but we had lovely weather today, and came into Bath early in the evening. So crowded a House I had not seen here for many years. I fully delivered my own soul, by strongly
enforcing those awful words, “Many are called, but few are chosen.” I believe the word sunk deep into many hearts. The next evening we had another large congregation equally serious. Thursday, 8. I went on to Bristol; and the same afternoon Mrs. Fletcher came thither from Madeley. The congregation in the evening was exceeding large. I took knowledge what spirit they were of. Indeed the work of God has much increased in Bristol since I was here last, especially among the young men, many of whom are a pattern to all the society.

Fri. 9. — I went over to Kingswood, and found the school in a better state than I expected, considering the want of a second master, which they had for some time labored under.

Sat. 10. — I had the pleasure of an hour’s conversation with Mrs. Fletcher. She appears to be swiftly growing in grace, and ripening for a better world. I encouraged her to do all the good she could during her short stay in Bristol. Accordingly she met, in the following week, as many of the classes as her time and strength would permit; and her words were as fire, conveying both light and heat to the hearts of all that heard her.

Sun. 11. — We had a solemn season at the Room, both in the morning and evening; and also in the afternoon at Kingswood, where the work of God revives as well as at Bristol. I strongly warned the people of Bristol of their indolence, through which the Preacher had twelve, ten, or five hearers in a morning; and advised them to shake it off. Many of them did so; and I suppose we had three hundred on Monday morning, one hundred and fifty on Saturday, and between two and three hundred every morning of the week besides.

Monday, 12, and on the four days following, I met the society. They were considerably increased both in grace and number. In the evening we had a Sunday’s congregation, and a very uncommon pouring out of the Spirit. If this continues, the society in Bristol will soon vie with that in Dublin. On Thursday, 15, we had such another shower of grace. Many were wounded, and many healed. Yesterday that blessed saint, Sarah Bulgin, went to rest in the full triumph of faith. Sunday, 18. I preached her funeral sermon to a listening multitude, and had such a number of communicants as was never
seen together at Bristol Room before. In the evening we had a love-feast, at which Mrs. Fletcher simply declared her present experience. I know no one that is so changed for the better in a few years, even in her manner of speaking. It is now smooth, easy, and natural, even when the sense is deep and strong.

Mon. 19. — I left Bristol with much satisfaction, expecting to hear of a plentiful harvest there; and in the evening preached at Stroud. The House was unusually filled, both with people and with the power of God. Tuesday; 20. We had a large congregation at five. Afterwards I met the select society, many of them enjoying the pure love of God, and constantly walking in the light of his countenance. We then visited one that was always sick and in pain, and always rejoicing in God. Another man we found nearly in the same condition, — always afflicted, and always happy. Mrs. Wathen, a few doors from them, left by a most affectionate husband with six children, is a pattern to all about her. I walked from hence through one of the loveliest valleys I ever saw, running, with a clear stream in the midst of it, between two lofty and fruitful mountains, sprinkled all over with little white houses. Between eleven and twelve I reached Cirencester; and, no larger place being to be procured, I preached at one in our own Room, to as many as could hear, either in or near it. And the labor was not lost: They all drunk in the word, as the thirsty earth the showers.

In the evening I preached to a multitude of people, in the Tolbooth, at Gloucester. High and low, rich and poor, behaved well. I trust a good blessing is coming to Gloucester also.

Wed. 21. — We had a numerous congregation at six, on whom I strongly enforced the great salvation. About eleven I had the satisfaction of spending an hour with the Bishop; a sensible, candid, and, I hope, pious man. The palace in which he lives (once the Priory) is a venerable place, quite retired and elegant, though not splendid; the chapel, in particular, fitted up by good Bishop Benson. The hall is noble; as are also two or three of the bedchambers. But how soon must all these change their possessor!
Finding prejudice was now laid asleep, the tide running the contrary way, our friends thought it time to prepare for building their preaching-house; and a hundred pounds are already subscribed. In the evening I preached to a larger congregation than ever; but all was still as night: And once more in the morning, on, “Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

**Thur. 22.** — About noon I preached at Tewkesbury, to the largest congregation I have seen there for many years; and in the evening, to our lovely and loving people, at Worcester; — plain, old, genuine Methodists.

**Fri. 23.** — Notice having been given, though without my knowledge, I went over to Stourport, a small, new-built village, almost equally distant from Bewdley and from Kidderminster. I had seen Mr. Heath before, a middle-aged Clergyman, who is going over to Cokesbury-College, and is, I believe, thoroughly qualified to preside there. I met his wife and two daughters here, who are quite willing to bear him company; and I think their tempers and manners, so “winning soft, so amiably mild,” will do him honor wherever they come.

At noon, abundance of people being gathered together from all parts, I preached on Isaiah 53:6, 7. We have not had such an opportunity since we left Bristol. The stout-hearted trembled; and every one seemed almost persuaded to be a Christian. The congregation at Worcester, in the evening, seemed to be of the same spirit; and God spoke to every heart.

**Sat. 24.** — I went on to Birmingham: But my hoarseness increased; so that I was afraid the people would not hear me in the evening. But they did, though the congregation was uncommonly large. **Sunday, 25.** Having promised to read Prayers and administer the sacrament, I knew not how I should do. But as we were going to the House, Mr. Heath, just come to town, overtook us. So he read Prayers, and assisted me in delivering the sacrament to seven or eight hundred communicants.

In the evening the House at Birmingham, as it was rainy, contained half (I suppose) of those that would willingly have come in. Those that could get in found it an acceptable time; and we all praised God with joyful lips.
Mon. 26. — I spent an agreeable hour with the select society. Most of them still enjoy the pure love of God, and the rest are earnestly panting after it. I preached in the evening (at the request of a friend) on 2 Corinthians 5:19, etc. Many seemed to receive the word with all readiness, and I trust will bring forth fruit with patience.

Tues. 27. — I went on to Wednesbury. As it rained great part of the afternoon, most of the congregation could get into the House; and I took knowledge of the ancient spirit, although most of our first hearers are gone to rest.

Wed. 28. — About ten Mr. Horne (from Madeley) read Prayers in the church, at Darlaston; and I preached on those words of Ruth, in the First Lesson, “Thy people shall be my people, and thy God shall be my God.” We have had no such time since I left Bristol. The flame of love seemed to melt many hearts. What has God done for Darlaston! How are the last become first!

In the evening I opened the new House at Wolverhampton, nearly as large as that at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. It would not near contain the people, though they were wedged together as close as possible. I believe such a congregation was never seen in Wolverhampton before; not only so serious, but so well behaved. I hope this is a token for good.

Thur. 29. — About twelve I preached at Lane-End. It being too cold to stand abroad, the greater part of the earnest congregation squeezed into the preaching-house. Here we entered into the country which seems to be all on fire, — that which borders on Burslem on every side: Preachers and people provoking one another to love and good works, in such a manner as was never seen before. In the evening I preached at Burslem. Observing the people flocking together, I began half an hour before the appointed time. But, notwithstanding this, the House would not contain one half of the congregation: So, while I was preaching in the House to all that could get in, John Broadbent preached in a yard to the rest. The love-feast followed; but such a one as I have not known for many years. While the two or three first spoke, the power of God so fell upon all that were present, some
praying, and others giving thanks, that their voices could scarce be heard: And two or three were speaking at a time, till I gently advised them to speak one at a time; and they did so, with amazing energy. Some of them had found peace a year ago, some within a month or a week, some within a day or two; and one of them, a potter’s boy, told us, “At the prayer-meeting I found myself dropping into hell; and I cried to the Lord, and he showed me he loved me. But Satan came immediately, and offered me a bag of money, as long as my arm; but I said, ‘Get thee behind me, Satan.’” Several also testified that the blood of Christ had cleansed them from all sin. Two declared, after bitter cries, that they knew their sins were just then blotted out by the blood of the Lamb; and I doubt not but it will be found, upon inquiry, that several more were either justified or sanctified. Indeed there has been, for some time, such an outpouring of the Spirit here, as has not been in any other part of the kingdom; particularly in the meetings for prayer. Fifteen or twenty have been justified in a day. Some of them had been the most notorious, abandoned sinners, in all the country; and people flock into the society on every side; six, eight, or ten, in an evening.

_Fri._ 30. — I had appointed to preach at five in the morning; but soon after four I was saluted by a concert of music, both vocal and instrumental, at our gate, making the air ring with a hymn to the tune of Judas Maccabeus: It was a good prelude. So I began almost half an hour before five; yet the house was crowded both above and below. I strongly, but very tenderly, enforced that caution, “Let him that standeth take heed lest he fall.” And is not God able to make them stand? Yea, and he will do it, if they walk humbly with God.

In the evening I preached at Congleton to a serious and well-established people. Here I found my coeval, Mr.—, two months (I think) younger than me, just as a lamp going out for want of oil, gently sliding into a better world: He sleeps always, only waking now and then just long enough to say, “I am happy.”

_Sat._ 31. — I went on to Macclesfield, and found a people still alive to God, in spite of swiftly increasing riches. If they continue so, it will be the
only instance I have known, in above half a century. I warned them in the strongest terms I could, and believe some of them had ears to hear.

\textit{Sun. April 1.} — Fearing nothing so much as lest a people so much at ease should settle upon their lees, I preached at the new church, in the most awakening manner I could, on Rev. 20:11: “I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it,” \textit{etc.} I then hastened to Manchester; and endeavored to convince a crowded congregation of the full spiritual meaning of those important words, “By grace are ye saved, through faith.”

\textit{Mon. 2.} — About noon I preached at Stockport, and in the evening at Manchester; where I fully delivered my own soul, both then, and the next day. \textit{Wednesday, 4.} I went to Chester, and preached in the evening on Hebrews 3:12. Finding there was no packet at Parkgate, I immediately took places in the mail-coach for Holyhead. The porter called us at two in the morning, on \textit{Thursday}, but came again in half an hour, to inform us the coach was full; so they returned my money, and at four I took a post-chaise. We overtook the coach at Conway; and, crossing the ferry with the passengers, went forward without delay. So we came to Holyhead an hour before them, and went on board the Le Despenser between eleven and twelve o’clock. At one we left the harbor; and at two the next day came into Dublin-Bay. On the road and in the ship I read Mr. Blackwell’s “Sacred Classics Illustrated and Defended.” I think he fully proves his point, that there are no expressions in the New Testament which are not found in the best and purest Greek authors. In the evening we had a Sunday’s congregation, and a blessing from on high: I then retired to my lodgings which were at Arthur Keene’s, about half a mile out of town; a pleasant, healthy spot, where were peace and love, and plenty of all things.

\textit{April 8.} — (Being \textit{Easter-Day.}) I preached in Bethesda, Dr. Smyth’s new chapel. It is very neat, but not gay; and I believe will hold about as many people as West-Street chapel. Mr. Smyth read Prayers, and gave out the hymns, which were sung by fifteen or twenty fine singers; the rest of the congregation listening with much attention, and as much devotion, as they would have done to an opera. But is this Christian worship? Or ought it ever to be suffered in a Christian church? It was thought we had between
seven and eight hundred communicants; and indeed the power of God was in the midst of them. Our own Room in the evening was well filled with people, and with the presence of God. Afterward we had a love-feast, which I suppose might have continued till midnight, if all had spoken that were ready to speak.

On Monday and Tuesday I preached again at Bethesda, and God touched several hearts, even of the rich and great: So that (for the time at least) they were “almost persuaded to be Christians.” It seems as if the good Providence of God had prepared this place, for those rich and honorable sinners, who will not deign to receive any message from God but in a genteel way.

Wed. 11. — By conversing with many of our friends, I found they were still increasing in grace as well as in number. The society now contains upwards of a thousand members; so that it has outrun all in England, but that of London. After this amazing flow, we must expect an ebb: It will be well if only two hundred of these fall away. On Thursday and Friday the congregations were still uncommonly large, and seemed to feel all that was spoken.

Sat. 14. — Even at the Gravel-Walk, where the congregation used to be small enough, the House was crowded in the evening; although the soldiers (seventy or eighty of whom are in the society) could not attend, it being the hour of their roll-calling.

Sun. 15. — I preached first at the new Room, and afterwards at Bethesda: Many fair blossoms we see here also; and surely some fruit will follow! In the evening our House could not contain the congregation, though they squeezed together as close as possible. I believe few of them heard in vain: Such attention sat on every face, as I seldom see even in Bristol or London.

Mon. 16. — I set out early, and preached at Prosperous about ten, to a numerous congregation; and although I had come ten miles out of my way, I did not regret my labor. In the evening we came to Philipstown, which we had forsaken for near forty years; yet at length there is a prospect of
good. A little society is formed; and some troopers, who are part of it, keep all the town in awe. The congregation was as quiet as that in Dublin, both in the evening and at seven in the morning. Here is seed sown once more; and God is able to give a plentiful harvest.

**Tues. 17.** — I crossed over to my old friends at Tyrrel’s Pass. It was supposed the House would hold the congregation in the evening, but it would hardly contain a fourth part of them: So I preached in the yard, not only to Protestants, but (I was informed) most of the Papists in the town; and we found God was no respecter of persons. **Wednesday, 18.** The House was well filled in the morning, and we had a comfortable season; as also at Coolylough in the evening, where God spoke to many hearts. **Thursday, 19.** About noon I preached at Kenagh, to a numerous congregation: For many years we seemed to be beating the air here; but a few months since, God so blessed the preaching of poor John Bredin, just tottering over the grave, that we have now a lively society, swiftly increasing both in grace and number. We went hence to Longford, where a multitude of people soon assembled in the Town-Hall. I found much liberty of speech, and I have seldom seen a congregation more affected. I observed one genteel woman, who kept her eyes fixed, from the beginning to the end; and was agreeably surprised, when she called upon me, to find one of my old flock at Castlebar. Once more she has set her hand to the plough: may she never look back!

**Fri. 20.** — I went to Athlone, and preached in the evening to a congregation of deeper experience than any I had seen since I left Dublin. Yet the next day I thought it expedient to press upon them the advice of the Apostle, “Let him that assuredly standeth” (so it should be rendered) “take heed lest he fall.”

**Sun. 22.** — I opened and applied that glorious text, “The help that is done upon earth, he doeth it himself.” Is it not strange that this text, Psalm 74:12, is vanished out of the new translation of the Psalms? I found the work of God much increased here; and it is a favorable circumstance, that of the three Ministers in the town two are our fast friends, and the third no enemy. The wind driving us into the House at six, we were crowded
sufficiently. Afterwards I administered the sacrament to the society; and not without a remarkable blessing.

Mon. 23. — Having taken leave of our affectionate friends at Athlone, I went on to Balinasloe; but here we were at a loss; the usual preaching-place would not contain half the people; and the wind was so high, and so extremely cold, that they could not stand abroad. However, we made the best shift we could with two rooms, together with the passage and staircase. I strongly explained what it is to build upon the sand; and all that could hear seemed to receive the word gladly: Some, I hope, will bring forth fruit with patience.

The church at Aghrim was so filled in the evening as it scarce ever was before. I believe God enabled me to find the way to the hearts both of Protestants and Roman Catholics. I never saw so general an impression made on the people of this town before. In the morning, Tuesday, 24, the preaching-house was well filled; and I exhorted them in St. John’s words, “Look to yourselves, that ye lose not the things which ye have gained, but that ye receive a full reward.”

I did not find either so large or so serious a congregation in the church at Eyre-Court. I preached between ten and eleven to a number of unconcerned hearers, and then went on to Birr.

There has been lately a great shaking among the dry bones here. The congregations are much increased, and hear with deep attention; and several members have been added to the society. I would fain have preached in the Square, as I did before; but the wind and rain did not permit; so as many as could, crowded into the preaching-house. I preached on, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ;” a subject which, it seemed, suited the hearers; many of whom are hindered chiefly by evil shame from being altogether Christians.

Wed. 25. — I once more visited my old friends at Tullamore. Have all the balloons in Europe done so much good as can counterbalance the harm which one of them did here a year or two ago? It took fire in its flight, and dropped it down on one and another of the thatched houses so fast that it
was not possible to quench it till most of the town was burned down. I preached in the assembly-room, to a large congregation, a few of whom are still alive to God. In the morning, for the sake of good old Matthew Moore, who is not likely to hear me again, I preached in his parlor, to as many as that and the other rooms would contain, on, (Luke 20:34, etc.,) “They neither marry, nor are given in marriage: Neither can they die any more: For they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.”

Thur. 26. — About noon I preached at Portarlington, not in the noisy market-place, but in our own House, thoroughly filled with attentive hearers. In the evening I preached in the church at Mount-Mellick, larger than either that at Eyre-Court or Aghrim; and the whole congregation behaved well: I have seen few such since I left Dublin. Friday, 27. We went to Kilkenny, nine-and-twenty Irish miles from Mount-Mellick. Religion was here at a low ebb, and scarce any society left, when God sent three troops of horse, several of whom are full of faith and love. Since they came, the work of God has revived. I never saw the House so filled since it was built; and the power of God seemed to rest upon the congregation, as if he would still have a people in this place.

Sat. 28. — I preached in the morning to about a hundred people at Kilkenny, on the general judgment. They seemed to feel what was spoken. I left Mr. Kane behind me for two or three days, to follow the blow; and I trust before he leaves the town, God will lay such a foundation even there as shall never be overthrown.

We reached Carlow before noon; and were much refreshed with the hearty affection of our brethren, who had not forgotten me, though I had not visited them for near sixteen years. In the evening I preached at the assembly-room, to a large and tolerably serious congregation. They seemed more serious in the morning, Sunday, 29, when I spoke in a manner more suited to their capacities, in largely explaining and strongly enforcing our Lord’s words, “One thing is needful.” The church is far the neatest (though not fine) of any I have seen since we left Dublin. The Rector came after Service, and spent near an hour with us in friendly conversation. In the evening I would have preached in the open air; but the wind was too
cold and too high: So I applied the thirteenth of the Corinthians in the assembly room, to the most affected congregation I have seen at Carlow: And here is a plentiful harvest; the rather, because several of the troopers quartered here are much alive to God, and “adorn in all things the doctrine of God our Savior.”

Mon. 30. — We went over high and steep mountains, interspersed with lovely valleys, to Bunklody; now called Newtown-Barry, one of the pleasantest towns which I have seen in the kingdom. Here we rejoiced to meet Mrs. Cookman, with sister (Henry) Moore, and Miss Acton from Dublin, who came on purpose, and willingly accompanied us to Waterford, and thence to Clonmell. I preached in the assembly-room here also; but to a congregation very little awakened. But how soon can our Lord say to any of these, “Lazarus, come forth!”

About noon we reached Enniscorthy. Here likewise the use of the assembly-room was promised; but a Clergyman (whose father died in black despair, crying out the room was full of devils) caused that promise to be retracted: So I stood in a large yard; and, though it blew a storm, we had an exceeding large congregation, three or perhaps four times as many as the assembly-room would have contained. I preached on, “If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him.” To avoid the ferry, we went the mountain-way, and about five came to Wexford.

Were ever assembly-rooms put to better use? That in Wexford, wherein I preached, was one of the largest I ever saw; and high and low, rich and poor, flocked together; and it seemed as if many of them were ripe for the Gospel. I expect there will be a good harvest in this place.

Tues. May 1. — Setting out early in the morning, between nine and ten I preached in the church at Old-Ross, to a large company of as plain country-people as ever I saw in Yorkshire. We reached Waterford between two and three. At six I preached in the Court-House, to an immense congregation, while a file of musketeers, ordered by the Mayor, paraded at the door. Two or three hundred attended in the morning, and gladly received the whole truth. In the evening the congregation was larger than before, and equally attentive. Thursday, 3. I took my leave of this earnest,
loving people, and went on through a delightful country to Clonmell. At six I preached in the Court-House. I was much surprised. I know not when I have seen so well-dressed and ill-behaved a congregation; but I was told it was the same way that they behaved at church. Pity then they do not turn Papists. The Church of England needs no such members: They are no honor to it.

**Fri. 4.** With great difficulty we got over a most horrid road to Capperquin; but that from thence to Tallagh (eight miles) was exceeding pleasant. The remaining ten miles were very tolerable; so that we reached Youghall in good time. The Court-House was thoroughly filled at six, and above half filled at five in the morning. **Saturday, 5:** We went on to Cork. The latter was pleasant beyond description. At a very small distance on the left hand, the river “rolled its sinuous train;” beyond which were shady trees, covering a steep hill, and rising row above row. On the right we had another sloping mountain, tufted over with trees, sometimes forming one green, even wall, sometimes scattered up and down. Between these appeared several beautiful seats, some of them fit for Noblemen.

At six in the evening the preaching-house would ill contain the congregation; and many of the rich and honorable were among them! Who hath warned these to flee from the wrath to come?

**Sun. 6.** — We had an evening congregation at seven, whom I warned to order their conversation aright. At three in the afternoon I preached on the road to a numerous congregation; but many of them, especially the genteeler sort, were rude as colts untamed. We stowed the people together in the evening as close at it was possible; but still many were constrained to go away, finding no place even at the door. **Monday, 7.** The congregation at five in the morning was little inferior to that we used to see on Sunday evening. This time also we had many of the gay and honorable, who seem, at present, almost persuaded to be Christians. O what shoals of half-awakened sinners will be broad awake when it is too late! On **Tuesday** likewise the congregations were exceeding large, and deep attention sat on every face.
Wed. 9. — We went to Bandon. Here also there has been a remarkable work of God; and yet not without many backsliders. It was therefore my chief business here to strengthen the weak, and recall the wanderers: So in the evening I preached in the assembly-room, (which was offered me by the Provost,) on, “How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?” and God applied his word. I believe there was a general melting among the people, and many purposed to return to God. But the Room was exceeding hot, and extremely crowded; and yet would not near contain the congregation. 

Thursday, 10. The preaching-house was filled at five in the morning; and again I applied directly to backsliders, and found a strong hope that “the times of refreshing” will soon “come from the presence of the Lord.” At noon we took a walk to Castle-Barnard. Mr. Barnard has given it a beautiful front, nearly resembling that of Lord Mansfield’s house at Caen-Wood, and opened part of his lovely park to the house, which, I think, has now as beautiful a situation as Rockingham-House, in Yorkshire. Mr. Barnard much resembles, in person and air, the late Sir George Saville. Though he is far the richest person in these parts, he keeps no race-horses, or hounds; but loves his wife and home, and spends his time and fortune in improving his estate, and employing the poor. Gentlemen of this spirit are a blessing to their neighborhood. May God increase their number!

In the evening, finding no building would contain the congregation, I stood in the main street, and testified, to a listening multitude, “This is not your rest.” I then administered the Lord’s Supper to the society; and God gave us a remarkable blessing.

Fri. 11. — I took an affectionate leave of our friends at five. I left them full of good desires and resolutions. Calling on one that was ill at Innishannon, word was quickly brought me, that the people were flocking together to the preaching-house. It was soon filled from end to end; and I preached to them “Jesus Christ, made of God to us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.” About noon I preached in the Court-House at Kinsale, to a very large congregation. But how different from that which I had in the bowling-green, two years ago! That was one of the most indecent, ill-mannered congregations that ever I saw in Ireland.
This was as eminently well-behaved; the sovereign and many genteel persons being among them. It was no wonder to see the congregation at Cork in the evening equally well-behaved. So they always are; the chief of the city being no longer bitter enemies, but cordial friends.

Sat. 12. — A gentleman invited me to breakfast, with my old antagonist, Father O’Leary. I was not at all displeased at being disappointed. He is not the stiff, queer man that I expected; but of an easy, genteel carriage, and seems not to be wanting either in sense or learning. In the afternoon, by appointment, I waited on the Mayor, — an upright, sensible man, who is diligently employed, from morning to night, in doing all the good he can. He has already prevailed upon the Corporation to make it a fixed rule, that the two hundred a year, which was spent in two entertainments, should for the future be employed in relieving indigent freemen, with their wives and children. He has carefully regulated the House of Industry, and has instituted a Humane Society for the relief of persons seemingly drowned; and he is unwearied in removing abuses of every kind. When will our English Mayors copy after the Mayor of Cork? He led me through the Mayoralty-House, — a very noble and beautiful structure. The dining-room and the ball-room are magnificent, and shame the Mansion House in London by their situation; commanding the whole river, the fruitful hills on every side, and the meadows running between them. He was then so good as to walk with me quite through the city to the House of Industry, and to go with me through all the apartments; which are quite sweet and commodious. An hundred and ninety-two poor are now lodged therein; and the master (a pious man, and a member of our society) watches over them, reads with them, and prays with them, as if they were his own children.

Sun. 13. — We had a very comfortable opportunity at eight in Cork. At three Mr. Broadbent preached on the parade. At five (as we removed the benches, and stowed the people close together) the Room contained most of the people; and I took a solemn leave of them, after closely applying our Lord’s question, “Do ye now believe?”

Mon. 14. — We went to Kilfinnan, about twenty Irish miles (so I compute) from Mallow. I preached in the Court-House, about seven, to a
large and serious audience; and again at five in the morning, Tuesday, 15.
We then went on, through a delightful country, to Limerick. Here were
always an affectionate people; but I never found them so much so as now.
It was too cold in the evening to stand abroad; so we squeezed as many as
possible into the preaching-house. I preached on, “Thou shalt love the
Lord thy God with all thy heart.” Many here once experienced this; but
few, if any, retain it now!

Wed. 16. — The congregation at five filled the House almost as well as it
was filled in the evening. Finding a remarkable deadness, I inquired what
were the reasons of it; and found,

1. There had been, for several months, a deep misunderstanding between
the Preachers and the chief of the society. Hence, on the one hand, the
Preachers had little life or spirit to preach; and, on the other, the
congregation dwindled away.

2. Many had left off meeting their bands, and many others seldom met
their classes.

3. Prayer-meetings were entirely given up. What wonder if all the people
were grown dead as stones?

In the evening I endeavored to re-awaken those that were settling upon
their lees, by strongly applying those solemn words, “The first shall be
last, and the last first; for many are called, but few are chosen.” In the
morning, Thursday, 17, I endeavored to stir them up once more to hunger
and thirst after righteousness, after the whole image of God, without
which they will still remain

Cold, languid, weary, heartless, dead.

After morning service I met the Stewards and Leaders, and inquired into
the rise of the late misunderstanding. I found the matter itself was nothing;
but want of patience on both sides had swelled the mole-hill into a
mountain. O how patient, how meek, how gentle toward all men ought a
Preacher, especially a Methodist, to be!

In the afternoon I walked through all the parts of the Workhouse, called, in
Ireland, the House of Industry. It is pleasantly situated on a rising ground
near the river; and, I believe, would contain about three hundred persons. 
(That at Dublin contains six hundred.) At present there are about eighty persons there, the contributions falling short. The apartments are large, airy, and sweet; and the poor (most of whom are employed) seem contented.

Every time I preached I found more and more hope that God will revive his work in this city. I know he will, if the prayer-meetings are restored; these are never without fruit.

*Fri*. 18. — I set out early in the morning, and reached Castlebay about four in the afternoon. I had much conversation with Mrs. Persse, a woman of many sorrows. But when she has been tried, she shall come forth as gold.

In the evening I preached at Killchrist, about four miles from Castlebay. The number of the people constrained me to stand in the open air, though the wind was high and cold. They were all attentive and serious, except one young gentleman, who would fain have laughed, if he could. But his sport was quickly spoiled; and before the sermon was half over, he was as serious as his neighbors.

*Sat*. 19. — In two hours and a half we came to Athenry, the rival of Killmallock, once a flourishing city, now a heap of ruins: But even these are now covered with earth. It was built by King John, as well as the other; and seems, by its walls, to have been one of the largest cities in the kingdom. Being wrong directed when we left this, we got almost to Galway, going about six miles out of our way to Cahir-Morress. However, I reached Ballinrobe in time to preach to a large and well-behaved (although genteel) congregation. I preached again at eight in the morning, *Sunday*, 20, and then hastened on to Castlebar. We went straight to church. I preached at five in our new House; I think, larger than that at Limerick, and thoroughly filled with as attentive a congregation as any I have seen in the kingdom.

*Mon*. 21. — Little misunderstandings between themselves have continually hindered the work of God in this society. This morning I heard the contending parties face to face, and once more made them friends. A
numerous congregation listened with all attention, in the evening, to that important word of our Lord, “Whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.” Tuesday, 22. One of the men confined for murder, earnestly importuned me to visit him. I did so; but he seemed as dead as a stone. And I did not wonder; for such an action, performed in cool blood, I never heard of before. Mr. M’Donnel, who had his leg wounded by one shot, and both his arms broke by another, was sitting on the ground, when this wretch came and presented a blunderbuss. He begged only five minutes to say his prayers. Andrew swore, “No, not one;” and instantly shot him through the heart! This whole transaction, from the beginning to the end, containing such a series of calm, deliberate murder, perpetrated with so shocking circumstances, is hardly to be paralleled in history. Some time since a shrewd man said, “This country will never be in quiet, till one of these men has murdered the other, and then is hanged for it.”

Wed. 23. — Leaving our little society in peace and love, we went by Swineford to Sligo. At six I preached in the new Court-House, a very spacious and commodious building, to a more numerous and more attentive congregation than I have seen here for many years. A large congregation was present again at five in the morning, Thursday, 24; so that I am not without hope, the work of God may at length revive here also. I had purposed going straight from hence to Annadale; but notice had been given of my preaching at Manorhamilton. It is true, this was five or six miles out of my way, and abundantly worse road. However, I would not disappoint the poor people; although by this means Mr. Slack’s dinner was delayed till near six o’clock. I preached at seven to a very serious congregation, and passed a comfortable evening.

Fri. 25. — I had a day of rest in this lively family, only preaching morning and evening. Saturday, 26. I preached at Ballyconnel about eleven: In the afternoon I took a walk in the Bishop of Kilmore’s garden. The house is finely situated; has two fronts, and is fit for a nobleman. We then went into the church-yard, and saw the venerable tomb, a plain flat stone, inscribed, *Depositum Gulielmi Bedel, quondam Episcopi Kilmorensis:* Over whom even the rebel army sung, *Requiescat in pace ultimus Anglorum.* “Let the last of the Englishmen rest in peace.” At seven I
preached to a large congregation. It blew a storm, but most of the congregation were covered by a kind of shed raised for the purpose; and not a few were greatly comforted.

Sun. 27. — I preached in Cavan at seven, and then hastened forward to Clones, leaving Mr. Broadbent to preach at Ballyhays; which he did with good effect. But I needed not to have been in such haste; for the Church Service did not begin till twelve. Such a number of communicants, I suppose, was never seen at this church before. The Service ended about half past three. The question then was, where I should preach. The furious wind and violent rain made it impracticable to preach (where I intended) at the head of the market-place; but I made shift to stand on one side of it in a door-way, where I was pretty well sheltered: Although the poor people were exposed to heavy rain during the whole sermon, none of them seemed to regard it; and God did indeed send a gracious rain upon their souls, so that many rejoiced with joy unspeakable.

Mon. 28. — Having all the parties together, I inquired into an odd affair which occurred here a few months ago. F. B., Leader of the class of single women, and always hitherto of an unblemished character, was accused of immodesty by Mr. A——, in whose house she had lived for several years. I found this accusation to be totally groundless. 2. John Carr, one of our oldest members, with a few others, spent an hour in reading and prayer, while a Local Preacher was reading a sermon at the Room; this was represented to the Assistant as done in a spirit of opposition, and as an intention of leaving the society; (a thing which never entered into their thoughts;) and he was urged to read them out of the society. Accordingly, he read out fourteen at once: I could not find, upon the strictest inquiry, that they had been guilty of any fault but meeting together that evening; so I willingly received them all again, requiring only one condition of the contenders on both sides, to say not one word of anything that was past. The spirit of peace and love gloriously descended on them all, at the evening preaching, while I was explaining the “fruit of the Spirit.” They were again filled with consolation at the Lord’s Supper; and again in the morning, while Mr. Broadbent applied, “Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith the Lord.”
Tues. 29. — The old murderer is restrained from hurting me; but, it seems, he has power over my horses. One of them I was obliged to leave in Dublin, and afterwards another, having bought two to supply their places; the third soon got an ugly swelling in his shoulder, so that we doubted whether we could go on; and a boy at Clones, riding (I suppose galloping) the fourth over stones, the horse fell and nearly lamed himself. However, we went on softly to Aughalun, and found such a congregation as I had not seen before in the kingdom. The tent, that is, a covered pulpit, was placed at the foot of a green, sloping mountain, on the side of which the huge multitude sat (as their manner is) row above row. While I was explaining, “God has given unto us his Holy Spirit,” he was indeed poured out in a wonderful manner. Tears of joy, and cries were heard on every side, only so far suppressed as not to drown my voice. I cannot but hope, that many will have cause to bless God for that hour to all eternity.

I preached at Lisbelaw, another little village, about six in the evening. The small rain continued all the time; but that did not hinder the people from mighty rejoicing in Him who causes “the earth to bring forth at once,” and “a nation” to be “born in a day.”

Wed. 30. — A large room, designed for an assembly-room, was filled in the morning; and the poor people appeared to be quite ripe for the highest doctrine of the Gospel; so I exhorted them, leaving the first principles, to “go on unto perfection.” About eleven I preached in the market-house at Enniskillen, formerly a den of lions; but the lions are become lambs. They flocked together from every part, and were all attention. Before I had half done, God made bare his arm, and the mountains flowed down at his presence. Many were cut to the heart, and many rejoiced with joy unspeakable: Surely the last shall be first; and poor Enniskillen shall lift up its head above many of the places where the Gospel has been long preached.

In the evening I preached to another numerous congregation, at Sidare, a large house at the foot of the mountains. One would wonder whence all the people came: They seemed to spring out of the earth. Here also there were once many bitter persecutors; but they are vanished away like smoke.
Several of them, indeed, came to a fearful end, and their neighbors took warning by them.

_Thur._ 31. — We traveled through a pleasant, well-cultivated country to Omagh, the shire town of Tyrone. It being market-day, a multitude of people presently flocked together to a tent, as they call it, on the side of the Green. At first they were innocently noisy; (this being a new thing at Omagh;) but they were soon still as night: I suited my subject to their experience, preaching on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.” God applied it to their hearts. Not a smile was to be seen; but all seemed to feel the solemn truth.

Thence we went over mountains and dales to Kerlish Lodge, where we met with a hearty welcome, both from Alexander Boyle, and his amiable wife, who are patterns to all the country.

Although we were at a lone house ten miles from any town, and although the weather was both rainy and stormy, we had a large congregation in the evening, and afterwards a comfortable love-feast. I do not wonder the work of God spreads in these parts; the spirit and behavior of Mr. Boyle and his wife, continually employed in doing good, have an amazing influence on all their neighborhood. Some time ago she went to his uncle’s at Killrail, who has four daughters grown up. They began conversing in the evening; they prayed, and sung, and talked and prayed again, till about seven in the morning. By that time all four of them found a clear sense of pardon; and two believed they were saved from all sin.

Mr. Boyle had spoke to Dr. Wilson, the Rector of a neighboring town, concerning my preaching in the church; who wrote to the Bishop, and received a letter in answer, giving a full and free consent. The Doctor desired me to breakfast with him. Meantime one of his parishioners, a warm Seceder, took away the key of the church. So I preached in a neighboring orchard: I believe, not in vain. The Rector and his wife were in the front of the congregation.

Afterward we took a view of Lord Abercorn’s place. The house has a lovely situation; and the front of it is as elegant as any I have seen either in
Great Britain or Ireland. The grounds are delightful indeed, perhaps equal to any in the kingdom.

About five in the evening I preached at Killrail. No house would contain the congregation; so I preached in the open air. The wind was piercing cold; but the people regarded it not. Afterward I administered the Lord’s Supper to about a hundred of them, and then slept in peace.

_Sat. June 2._ — It was with difficulty we reached Strabane; my new horse quite failing. I had no thought of preaching there, till word was sent, that the Town-Hall was at my service: I then went to it without delay; and had a genteel, yet serious, congregation. In the afternoon my horse failed again; but one of the Preachers tried his; and he drew, as if he had been bred to it. Our House at Londonderry not being ready, I preached at six in the Town-Hall, a beautiful and spacious room, to a deeply serious congregation. _Sunday,_ 3. It was more numerous in the morning, and equally serious; so was the great congregation in the evening. Surely we shall see more fruit in this city; but first we shall have need of patience.

_Mon. 4._ — Mr. Broadbent preached at five, and I at eleven, and he in the evening. He did the same on _Tuesday,_ 5. At noon we took a walk in the Bishop’s garden, and saw his delightful summer-house; a room fifty feet long, finished wish the utmost elegance; and situated on the point of a hill that commands the river and all the country: But his Lordship has utterly forsaken it; for it is no longer new.

_Wed. 6._ — I took leave of my dear friends at Londonderry, and drove to Newtown Limavaddy. I had no design to preach there; but while we were at breakfast, the people were gathered so fast, that I could not deny them: The House was soon filled from end to end. I explained to them the fellowship believers have with God. Thence I went on to Coleraine, and preached at six (as I did two years ago) in the barrack-yard. The wind was high and sharp enough; but the people here are good old soldiers. Many attended at five in the morning, and a huge congregation about six in the evening; most of whom, I believe, tasted the good word; for God was with us of a truth. _Friday,_ 8. I could willingly have stayed a little longer with this steady, affectionate people; but I broke from them between six and
seven; and went forward, as well as the heavy rain and a tired horse would permit. About two we reached Ballymena, where we have a small and poor, but well-established, society. The Presbyterian Minister offering his meeting house, I willingly accepted his offer; and explained to a large congregation, “God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself.” And I believe his word fell on many “as the rain, and as the dew upon the tender herb.”

Sat. 9. — We went through a lovely country to Antrim. Here likewise the Presbyterian Minister offered me the use of a large and commodious House. The Bible in the pulpit lying open, I chose, for the subject of my discourse, the words which first met my eye; namely, “When they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both.” The greatest part of the country from hence to Belfast is likewise exceeding pleasant. At six I preached in the Linen-Hall, to a numerous and seriously attentive congregation. A gentleman invited me to lodge at his house, and showed me the new Presbyterian meeting-house. It is nearly seventy-two feet by fifty, and is far the most beautiful of any I have seen in Ireland; but I doubt whether it equals Dr. Taylor’s, in Norwich. That is the most elegant I ever saw.

I preached at ten in the Linen-Hall, to double the congregation that attended in the evening; and the power of God came wonderfully upon them, melting their hearts, and breaking the rocks in pieces. In the afternoon I preached in the Linen-Hall at Lisburn, to a still more numerous congregation; I think the largest that I have seen since we left England: And all, excepting a few giddy children, behaved as men that heard for life.

Mon. 11. — It being the Quarterly Meeting, I preached at eleven in the Presbyterian meeting-house; a large and handsome building, freely offered both by the Minister and his Elders; and it then contained the congregation. But in the evening the multitude of people constrained me to return to my old stand in the Linen-Hall: And I have hardly had so solemn an opportunity since we came into the kingdom.

Tues. 12. — We came through a most beautiful country to Downpatrick; a much larger town than I imagined; I think not much inferior to Sligo. The
evening was uncommonly mild and bright, there not being a cloud in the sky. The tall firs shaded us on every side, and the fruitful fields were spread all around. The people were, I think, half as many more as were at Lisburn even on Sunday evening; on whom I enforced those important words, “Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace.”

Wed. 13. — Being informed we had only six-and-twenty miles to go, we did not set out till between six and seven. The country was uncommonly pleasant, running between two high ridges of mountains. But it was up hill and down, all the way; so that we did not reach Rathfriland till near noon. Mr. Barber, the Presbyterian Minister, (a princely personage, I believe six feet and a half high,) offering me his new spacious preaching-house, the congregation quickly gathered together. I began without delay to open and enforce, “Now God commandeth all men everywhere to repent.” I took chaise the instant I had done; but the road being still up hill and down, we were two hours going what they called six miles. I then quitted the chaise, and rode forward. But even then four miles, so called, took an hour and a half riding; so that I did not reach Dr. Lesley’s, at Tanderagee, till half an hour past four. About six I stood upon the steps, at Mr. Godly’s door, and preached on, “This is not your rest,” to a larger congregation, by a third, than even that at Downpatrick. I scarce remember to have seen a larger, unless in London, Yorkshire, or Cornwall.

Thur. 14. — Mr. Broadbent and I walked round Dr. Lesley’s domain. I have not seen anything of the size in England that is equal to it. The house stands in the midst of a fruitful hill, which is part beneath, and part above it. In approaching it, you see no walls, nothing but green trees and shrubs of various kinds. Enter the court-yard and gate, and you still see no stone walls; but on either hand,

The verdurous wall of Paradise upsprings;

and that summer and winter; consisting wholly of ever-greens, that bloom all the year round. On the upper side of the house, the gently rising hill yields the loveliest scene that can be conceived; such a mixture of shady walks, and lawns sprinkled with trees; at the top of which is a natural rock, under which you may sit and command a most beautiful and
extensive prospect: And all this variety has arisen from a rough, furzy heath, by the industry of Dr. Lesley, in thirty years.

I expected the congregation would not be so large this evening as it was the last; but it was far larger, and, if possible, more attentive. I have scarce ever seen a more pleasing sight. We were covered round with tall, shady trees; only an opening on one side afforded a view of the wide-extended country. The people were as motionless as the trees; for the power of God was upon them; and I believe few of them will forget that hour, till their spirits return to God.

Fri. 15. — About eight I preached at Rich-Hill, to a deeply serious congregation. At eleven I preached in the Castle-yard, at Charlemount, to a large congregation, gathered from all parts; it being the Quarterly Meeting. Immediately followed the love-feast. But the preaching-house would not contain one half of the people: So we borrowed the Green in the Fort, and let the people through the wicket, one by one. They then sat down on the grass, being full as private as in the House; and many spoke their experience quite freely. But the rain obliged us to break off our meeting sooner than we intended. It began in the evening, before I had finished the hymn, but stopped in two or three minutes, and left us a fair and tolerably pleasant evening.

Sat. 16. — I went on to Dungannon; but the town seemed to be in an uproar. One would have thought Bedlam had broke loose. The cause was this: — A cock-fight was at hand. A gentleman asked the Presbyterian Minister for the use of his meeting-house; but he gave a reason for his denial, viz., that Mr. Hall, one of the society, had said he had played at cards all night; (which, it seems, was true;) and therefore he could not allow him to come into his meeting-house. So we removed all the benches out of our own; and it contained most of the congregation. I preached there again in the evening, and then holden a love-feast; at which many were greatly comforted.

Sun. 17. — We knew not what to do at Armagh: The rain would not suffer us to preach in the avenue; and our House would not contain half of the congregation, many of whom came from far. The best shift we could make
was to squeeze into the House as many as possible, and keep both the windows and doors open; by which means many more could hear.

In the evening the Seceders (who would think it?) freely gave me the use of their large meeting-house. It was filled from end to end: But a wise young gentleman observed, that I had quite mistook my subject; my sermon being calculated for the vulgar, not for gentlefolks.

I permitted as many as our House would contain to stay at the meeting of the society; and gave them a plain account of the Methodists, both as to their rise, principles, and practice.

Mon. 18. — Many seemed not a little moved, while I enforced the words of Eliphaz, (it seems, the eldest and most honorable of Job’s three friends,) “Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace.” Afterwards we took a view of the Primate’s lodge and chapel, elegant in the highest degree; and of the domain surrounding them, which is laid out and planted in the most beautiful manner. And what hath the owner thereof? Not so much as the beholding thereof with his eyes. Probably he will behold it no more. He is fully taken up in building a large seat near Dublin, at above eighty years of age!

\[
\begin{align*}
Tu \text{ secanda marmora} \\
Locas \text{ sub ipsum funus, et sepulchri} \\
Immemor \text{ struis domos! 16}
\end{align*}
\]

In the evening I preached once more in Mr. M’Gough’s avenue, and a listening multitude seriously attended. Surely there will he a harvest here also by and by, although hitherto we see but little fruit.

Tues. 19. — We went on through horrible roads to Newry. I wonder any should be so stupid as to prefer the Irish roads to the English. The huge unbroken stones, of which they are generally made, are enough to break any carriage in pieces. No, there is nothing equal to good English gravel, both for horses, carriages, and travelers.

In the evening I preached to a numerous congregation in the large meeting-house. I believe many felt the edge of the word sharper than a
two-edged sword: One consequence of which was, that our new Room would not contain the congregation even at five in the morning, but many were constrained to stand without. Between nine and ten I preached in the market-house at Dundalk. We expected a tumult; but there was none at all: A very large congregation of rich and poor behaved with the utmost decency, while I enforced, “Now is the accepted time; now is the day of salvation.” At six in the evening I preached in the Court-House at Drogheda to a crowded congregation, on, “I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.” Even in this turbulent town, all were quiet, and seemed to feel that God was there.

 Thur. 21. — Several of our friends from Dublin met us at the Man-of-War, with whom we went on to Swords; a town famous from time immemorial for all manner of wickedness. However, finding a congregation waiting, I began without delay; and all were still as night: So salvation is come to the sinners of Swords also. In the afternoon it pleased God to bring us safe to Dublin, when we had been absent a little above two months.

Fri. 22. — I began visiting the classes, which employed me to the Thursday following. We found it necessary to exclude one hundred and twelve members; there remained eleven hundred and thirty-six.

Sun. 24. — At seven I preached in the Room; at eleven the Service began at Bethesda. I found uncommon liberty there, even among the rich and great. I think some of them felt our Lord present, both to wound and to heal. In the evening I preached at the new Room, and it was just as much as I could do without weariness.

Tues. 26. — We were agreeably surprised with the arrival of Dr. Coke, who came from Philadelphia nine-and-twenty days, and gave us a pleasing account of the work of God in America. Thursday, 28. I had the pleasure of a conversation with Mr. Howard, I think one of the greatest men in Europe. Nothing but the mighty power of God can enable him to go through his difficult and dangerous employments. But what can hurt us, if God is on our side?
Sat. 30. — I desired all our Preachers to meet me, and consider the state of our brethren in America, who have been terribly frightened at their own shadow, as if the English Preachers were just going to enslave them. I believe that fear is now over, and they are more aware of Satan’s devices.

Sun. July 1 — At seven I strongly exhorted a large congregation, not to be conformed either to the wisdom, spirit, or fashions of this world, if ever they desired to be transformed in the spirit of their mind, according to the perfect and acceptable will of God. In the evening I opened and applied those awful words, “Lord, are there few that be saved?”

Tues. 3. — A few friends took me to Merino, a seat of Lord Charlemount’s, four miles from Dublin. It contains a lovely mixture of wood, water, and lawns, on which are several kinds of foreign sheep, with great plenty of peacocks; but I could not hear any singing — birds of any kind. I a little wondered at this, till I afterwards recollected, that I had not heard any singing-bird, not even a lark, a thrush, or a blackbird, within some miles of Dublin. In the evening I strongly enforced those awful words, “Strive to enter in at the strait gate,” upon a numerous congregation; who had ears to hear, and hearts to receive the whole Gospel.

Wed. 4. — I spent an hour at the New-Dargle, a gentleman’s seat four or five miles from Dublin. I have not seen so beautiful a place in the kingdom. It equals the Leasowes in Warwickshire; and it greatly exceeds them in situation; all the walks lying on the side of a mountain, which commands all Dublin bay, as well as an extensive and finely-variegated land-prospect. A little river runs through it, which occasions two cascades, at a small distance from each other. Although many places may exceed this in grandeur, I believe none can exceed it in beauty. Afterwards I saw the Parliament-House. The House of Lords far exceeded that at Westminster; and the Lord-Lieutenant’s throne as far exceeded that miserable throne (so-called) of the King in the English House of Lords. The House of Commons is a noble room indeed. It is an octagon, wainscoted round with Irish oak, which shames all mahogany, and galleried all round for the convenience of the ladies. The Speaker’s chair is far more grand than the throne of the Lord Lieutenant. But what surprised me above all, were the
kitchens of the House, and the large apparatus for good eating. Tables were placed from one end of a large hall to the other; which, it seems, while the Parliament sits, are daily covered with meat at four or five o’clock, for the accommodation of the members. Alas, poor Ireland! Who shall teach thy very senators wisdom? War is ceased;

*Sed saevior armis,
Luxuria incubuit!* 17

**Thur. 5.** — Most of our Preachers came to town. **Friday, 6.** Our Conference began; and ended as usual on **Tuesday, 10.** We had no jarring string, but all, from the beginning to the end, was love and harmony.

**Sun. 8.** — I preached at our Room at seven. At eleven the Service began at Bethesda. The congregation was exceeding large. I preached on part of the Second Lesson, Luke 20:34; and many had a large taste of the powers of the world to come. At the love-feast in the evening, many spoke freely, who were deeply experienced in the ways of God. Indeed they have fairly profited in the divine life. I have rarely heard such a conversation even in England. On **Tuesday** evening likewise, many spoke with equal fire, tempered with meekness of wisdom.

**Wed. 11.** — At five I took an affectionate leave of this loving people; and, having finished all my business here, in the afternoon I went down with my friends, having taken the whole ship, and went on board the Prince of Wales, one of the Parkgate packets. At seven we sailed with a fair, moderate wind. Between nine and ten I lay down, as usual, and slept till near four, when I was waked by an uncommon noise, and found the ship lay beating upon a large rock, about a league from Holyhead. The Captain, who had not long lain down, leaped up; and, running upon the deck, when he saw how the ship lay, cried out, “Your lives may be saved, but I am undone!” Yet no sailor swore, and no woman cried out. We immediately went to prayer; and presently the ship, I know not how, shot off the rock, and pursued her way, without any more damage, than the wounding a few of her outside planks. About three in the afternoon we came safe to Parkgate; and in the evening went on to Chester.
Fri. 13. — I spent a quiet day; and in the evening enforced to a crowded audience the parable of the Sower. I know not that ever I had so large a congregation.

Sun. 15. — I preached at the new church in the morning, on Matthew 5:20; in the afternoon, on 1 Corinthians 15:55; Mr. Broadbent in the Room at eight in the morning, and between five and six in the evening.

Mon. 16. — The House was well filled at five in the morning-. At noon I took a view of Mr. Ryle’s silk-mill, which keeps two hundred and fifty children in perpetual employment. In the evening I preached on Mark 3:35; and we had a comfortable opportunity. Tuesday, 17. About noon I preached in the new chapel at Bullocksmithy; and in the evening at Stockport. Being informed that the people in general were dead and cold, I strongly applied, “Now it is high time to awake out of sleep.” God was pleased to speak in his word, and that with a mighty voice; but still more powerfully at five in the morning, Wednesday, 18, while I was enforcing that promise, “The Lord whom ye seek will suddenly come to his temple.” I then retired to a little house of Mr. Brocklehurst’s, two miles beyond Manchester. Here Adam Oldham lived! O what did riches profit him! How strange the Providence which put me in his place!

The rest of this week I spent in writing. On Saturday, 21, I returned to Manchester. Sunday, 22. Our service began at ten. Notwithstanding the severe cold which has continued many days, the House was well filled; but my work was easy, as Dr. Coke assisted me. As many as could, crowded in the evening; but many were obliged to go away. Afterwards I spent a comfortable hour with the society.

Mon. 23. — I preached morning and afternoon. In the evening I met the Bands, and admired their liveliness and simplicity. After preaching on Tuesday morning I retired again to Bruton. Thursday, 26. About noon I preached in the new preaching-house, to as many as it would well contain, on Isaiah 55:5, 6. Today I read upon the road a very agreeable book, Mr. Dobb’s “Universal History.” It gave me a clearer view of ancient times than ever I had before; but I still doubt of many famous incidents, which have passed current for many ages. To instance in one: — I cannot believe
there was ever such a nation as the Amazons in the world. The whole affair of the Argonauts I judge to be equally fabulous; as Mr. Bryant has shown many parts of ancient history to be: And no wonder, considering how allegories and poetic fables have been mistaken for real histories.

After preaching at Rochdale, I was agreeably surprised by a young woman that called upon me. Several years, a girl thirteen or fourteen years old was remarkable for piety; but a year or two after, when I called upon her with great expectation, she had not the least savor of it left. She came on purpose to inform me that God had restored her; and she was now determined to live and die to Him. God grant she may! She will either be an abandoned apostate, or a shining Christian.

_Fri. 27._ — The House was well filled at five. I have not seen so large a morning congregation, in proportion to the size of the town, since I returned to England. I was invited to breakfast at Bury, by Mr. Peel, a calico-printer; who, a few years ago, began with five hundred pounds, and is now supposed to have gained fifty thousand pounds. O what a miracle if he lose not his soul!

Thence we went on to Bolton. Here are eight hundred poor children taught in our Sunday-schools, by about eighty masters, who receive no pay but what they are to receive from their Great Master. About a hundred of them (part boys and part girls) are taught to sing; and they sang so true, that, all singing together, there seemed to be but one voice. The House was thoroughly filled, while I explained and applied the first commandment. What is all morality or religion without this? A mere castle in the air. In the evening, many of the children still hovering round the House, I desired forty or fifty to come in and sing,

_Vital spark of heavenly flame._

Although some of them were silent, not being able to sing for tears, yet the harmony was such as I believe could not be equaled in the King’s chapel.

_Sun. August 5._ — In the morning I met the select society; a lovely company of humble, simple Christians. Several of them appeared to have
sound and deep experience of the things of God, and to stand steadfast in the liberty wherewith Christ had made them free. The House was at ten full and warm enough. Mr. Horne read Prayers, and read them well. I preached on those words in the First Lesson, “How long halt ye between two opinions? “and was enabled to press the question home on the consciences of the hearers. We had five Clergymen, (although three only could officiate,) and twelve or thirteen hundred communicants; and the Master of the feast was in the midst of us, as many found to their unspeakable comfort. After preaching in the evening, I took a solemn leave of the affectionate society. Here, at least, it undeniably appears that we have not run in vain, neither labored in vain.

Mon. 6. — Having taken the whole coach for Birmingham, we set out at twelve o’clock, expecting to be there, as usual, about five in the evening; but having six persons within, and eight without, the coach could not bear the burden, but broke down before three in the morning: But having patched it together, as well as we could, we went on to Congleton, and got another. But in an hour or two this broke also; and one of the horses was so thoroughly tired, that he could hardly set one foot before the other. After all these hindrances, we got to Birmingham just at seven. Finding a large congregation waiting, I stepped out of the coach into the House, and began preaching without delay; and such was the goodness of God, that I found no more weariness when I had done than if I had rested all the day.

Here I took a tender leave of Mrs. Heath and her lovely daughters, about to embark with Mr. Heath for America; whom I hardly expect to see any more till we meet in Abraham’s bosom.

Tues. 7. — Setting out a little before five, we reached Worcester between ten and eleven: Resting till half-past twelve, and taking fresh horses at Tewkesbury, we reached Gloucester before five o’clock. About seven I preached to a numerous congregation in the new House, on, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ;” and strongly applied the words to those whom they concerned. This night was one of the hottest I ever felt in Europe.
Wed. 8. — We set out at two; and, from the time it was light, rode through one of the pleasantest countries I ever saw. Before five we came to Rodbury-Place; but we were far too early for so genteel a family. Before we reached Malmsbury, one of my horses fell lame; so I sent my own chaise and horses directly to Bristol, and took post-chaises the rest of the day.

About half-hour after four we came to Salisbury, designing to go straight forward to Southampton; but, to our great surprise, there was not a post-chaise to be hired in the town.

After waiting some time, we were informed that notice had been given of my preaching in the evening. I then saw the providential reason why we could not leave Sarum. The House was full enough in the evening, and great was the power of God in the midst of them.

Thur. 9. — Desiring to be at Southampton as soon as possible, we took chaise at four in the morning, and (making but a short stay at Romsey) came thither between eight and nine. We found two sloops nearly ready to sail. The Captain of one promised to sail the next morning; so we sat down content. At seven in the evening I preached in Mr. Fay’s school-room, to a small, but deeply serious, congregation, on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.” I believe some of these will not be forgetful hearers, but will bring forth fruit with patience.

Fri. 10. — At six I preached to nearly the same number, on Hebrews 4:14. In the afternoon I went with a gentleman (Mr. Taylor) to hear the famous musician that plays upon the glasses. By my appearing there, (as I had foreseen,) an heap of Gentry attended in the evening; and I believe several of them, as well as Mr. T. himself, did not come in vain.

Sat. 11. — We went on board the Queen, a small sloop, and sailed eight or nine leagues with a tolerable wind. But it then grew foul, and blew a storm; so that we were all glad to put in at Yarmouth harbor. About six Dr. Coke preached in the market-house, to a quiet and tolerably attentive congregation. The storm continuing, at eight in the morning, Sunday, 12, I preached to a much larger congregation. I had uncommon liberty of speech,
and I believe some of them felt that God was there. At eleven we went to church. There was a tolerable congregation, and all remarkably well-behaved. The Minister read Prayers very seriously, and preached on, “Blessed are the poor in spirit.” At four I preached again, on Luke 19:42, (part of the Second Lesson in the morning,) “If thou hadst known, even thou,” etc. The market-house was now more than filled; and not a few seemed to hear as for life. In the evening Dr. Coke preached again. We have now delivered our own souls at Yarmouth, and trust God will suffer us to go on to Guernsey.

**Mon. 13.** — We set out from Yarmouth with a fair wind; but it soon turned against us, and blew so hard that in the afternoon we were glad to put in at Swanage. I found we had still a little society here. I had not seen them for thirteen years, and had no thought of seeing them now; but God does all things well. In the evening I preached in the Presbyterian meeting-house, not often, I believe, so well filled; and afterwards passed half an hour very agreeably with the Minister, in the parsonage-house, which he rents; a neat retired house, with a delightful garden. Thence we adjourned to the house of our old brother Collins, and between eight and nine went on board.

**Tues. 14.** — Sailing on, with a fair wind, we fully expected to reach Guernsey in the afternoon; but the wind turning contrary, and blowing hard, we found it would be impossible. We then judged it best to put in at the Isle of Alderney; but we were very near being shipwrecked in the bay. When we were in the middle of the rocks, with the sea rippling all round us, the wind totally failed. Had this continued, we must have struck upon one or other of the rocks: So we went to prayer, and the wind sprung up instantly. About sunset we landed; and, though we had five beds in the same room, slept in peace.

About eight I went down to a convenient spot on the beach, and began giving out a hymn. A woman and two little children joined us immediately. Before the hymn was ended, we had a tolerable congregation; all of whom behaved well: Part, indeed, continued at forty or fifty yards’ distance; but they were all quiet and attentive.
It happened (to speak in the vulgar phrase) that three or four who sailed with us from England, a gentleman with his wife and sister, were near relations of the Governor. He came to us this morning, and, when I went into the room, behaved with the utmost courtesy. This little circumstance may remove prejudice, and make a more open way for the Gospel.

Soon after we set sail, and, after a very pleasant passage, through little islands on either hand, we came to the venerable Castle, standing on a rock, about a quarter of a mile from Guernsey. The isle itself makes a beautiful appearance, spreading as a crescent to the right and left; about seven miles long, and five broad; part high land, and part low. The town itself is boldly situated, rising higher and higher from the water. The first thing I observed in it was, very narrow streets, and exceeding high houses. But we quickly went on to Mr. De Jersey’s, hardly a mile from the town. Here I found a most cordial welcome, both from the master of the house, and all his family. I preached at seven in a large room, to as deeply serious a congregation as I ever saw, on, “Jesus Christ, of God made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.”

_Thur._ 16. — I had a very serious congregation at five, in a large room of Mr. De Jersey’s house. His gardens and orchards are of a vast extent, and wonderfully pleasant; and I know no Nobleman in Great Britain that has such variety of the most excellent fruit; which he is every year increasing, either from France, or other parts of the Continent. What quantity of fruit he has, you may conjecture from one sort only: — This summer he gathered fifty pounds of strawberries daily, for six weeks together.

In the evening I preached at the other end of the town, in our own preaching-house. So many people squeezed in, (though not near all who came,) that it was as hot as a stove. But this none seemed to regard; for the word of God was sharper than a two-edged sword.

_Fri._ 17. — I waited upon the Governor, and spent half an hour very agreeably. In the afternoon we took a walk upon the pier, the largest and finest I ever saw. The town is swiftly increasing; new houses starting up on every side.
In the evening I did not attempt to go into the House, but stood near it, in the yard surrounded with tall, shady trees, and proclaimed to a large congregation, “God is a Spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.” I believe many were cut to the heart this hour, and some not a little comforted.

_Sat._ 18. — Dr. Coke and I dined at the Governor’s. I was well pleased to find other company. We conversed seriously, for upwards of an hour, with a sensible, well-bred, agreeable man. In the evening I preached to the largest congregation I have seen here, on Jeremiah 8:22; and they were all attention. Surely God will have a people in this place.

_Sun._ 19. — Joseph Bradford preached at six in the morning, at Mont-Plaisir les Terres, to a numerous congregation. I preached at half an hour past eight, and the House contained the congregation. At ten I went to the French church, where there was a large and well-behaved congregation. At five we had the largest congregation of all; of whom I took a solemn and affectionate leave, as it is probable I may not see them any more till we meet in Abraham’s bosom.

_Mon._ 20. — We embarked between three and four in the morning, in a very small, inconvenient sloop, and not a swift sailor; so that we were seven hours in sailing what is called seven leagues. About eleven we landed at St. Helier, and went straight to Mr. Brackenbury’s house. It stands very pleasantly, near the end of the town; and has a large convenient garden, with a lovely range of fruitful hills, which rise at a small distance from it. I preached in the evening to an exceeding serious congregation, on Matthew 3. And almost as many were present at five in the morning; whom I exhorted to go on to perfection; which many of them, Mr. Clarke informs me, are earnestly endeavoring to do. _Tuesday_, 21. We took a walk to one of our friends in the country. Near his house stood what they call the College. It is a free school, designed to train up children for the University; exceeding finely situated, in a quiet recess, surrounded by tall woods. Not far from it stands, on the top of a high hill, (I suppose a Roman mount,) an old chapel, believed to be the first Christian church which was built in the island. From hence we had a view of the whole island, the pleasantest I ever saw; as far superior to the Isle of Wight as that is to the Isle of Man.
The little hills, almost covered with large trees, are inexpressibly beautiful: It seems they are to be equalled in the Isle of Guernsey. In the evening I was obliged to preach abroad, on, “Now is the day of salvation.” I think a blessing seldom fails to attend that subject.

**Wed. 22.** — In the evening, the Room not containing the people, I was obliged to stand in the yard. I preached on Romans 3:22, 23; and spoke exceeding plain: Even the Gentry heard with deep attention. How little things does God turn to his own glory! Probably many of these flock together, because I have lived so many years. And perhaps even this may be the means of their living for ever!

**Thur. 23.** — I rode to St. Mary’s, five or six miles from St. Helier, through shady, pleasant lanes. None at the house could speak English, but I had interpreters enough. In the evening our large Room was thoroughly filled: I preached on, “By grace are ye saved, through faith.” Mr. Brackenbury interpreted sentence by sentence; and God owned his word, though delivered in so awkward a manner; but especially in prayer: I prayed in English, and Mr. B. in French.

The houses here are exactly like those in the interior part of Wales, equal to the best farmers’ houses in Lincolnshire; and the people in general are far better behaved than our country farmers in England.

**Fri. 24.** — I returned to St. Helier. The high wind in the evening prevented my preaching abroad. However, on more than the House would contain, I enforced those awful words, “It is appointed unto men once to die.” I believe the word fell heavy on all that heard; and many wished to die the death of the righteous.

**Sat. 25.** — Having now leisure, I finished a sermon on discerning the “Signs of the Times.” This morning I had a particular conversation (as I had once or twice before) with Jeannie Bisson of this town; such a young woman as I have hardly seen elsewhere. She seems to be wholly devoted to God, and to have constant communion with him. She has a clear and strong understanding; and I cannot perceive the least tincture of enthusiasm. I am afraid she will not live long. I am amazed at the grace of
God which is in her: I think she is far beyond Madame Guion, in deep communion with God; and I doubt whether I have found her fellow in England. Precious as my time is, it would have been worth my while to come to Jersey, had it been only to see this prodigy of grace.

In the evening God was with us in a very uncommon manner, while I opened and enforced those comprehensive words, “We preach Christ crucified.” I know not when we have had such an opportunity; it seemed as if every soul present would have found the salvation of God!

Sun. 26. — Dr. Coke preached at five, and I at nine o’clock. Afterwards I heard the English Service at church; but the congregation was nothing near so large as ours at five in the morning. We had a French sermon in our Room at three. Afterwards I met the society; many of whom came from the country, and had no English; so Mr. Brackenbury interpreted for me again: Afterwards we both prayed. Many of the people seemed greatly affected. Between five and six I began preaching in the yard; but before I had finished my sermon, it poured down with rain; so I was obliged to conclude abruptly.

Mon. 27. — Captain Cabot, the master of a Guernsey sloop, called upon us early in the morning, and told us, if we chose to go that way, he would set out between five and six. But the wind being quite contrary we judged it best to wait a little longer. In the evening, being appointed to preach at seven, I was obliged to preach within. We were extremely crowded; but the power of God was so manifested while I declared, “We preach Jesus Christ, and him crucified,” that we soon forgot the heat, and were glad of being detained a little longer than we intended.

I thought when I left Southampton, to have been there again as this day; but God’s thoughts were not as my thoughts. Here we are shut up in Jersey; for how long we cannot tell. But it is all well; for thou, Lord, hast done it. It is my part to improve the time, as it is not likely I shall ever have another opportunity of visiting these islands.

Tues. 28. — Being still detained by contrary winds, I preached at six in the evening to a larger congregation than ever, in the assembly-room. It
conveniently contains five or six hundred people. Most of the Gentry were present; and I believe felt that God was there in an uncommon degree. Being still detained, I preached there again the next evening, to a larger congregation than ever. I now judged, I had fully delivered my own soul: And in the morning, the wind serving for Guernsey, and not for Southampton, I returned thither not unwillingly; since it was not by my choice, but by the clear providence of God; for in the afternoon I was offered the use of the assembly-room; a spacious chamber in the market-place, which would contain at least thrice as many as our former Room. I willingly accepted the offer, and preached at six to such a congregation as I had not seen here before; and the word seemed to sink deep into their hearts. I trust it will not return empty.

*Wed. 29.* — I designed to have followed the blow in the morning; but I had quite lost my voice. However, it was restored in the evening; and I believe all in the assembly-room (more than the last evening) heard distinctly, while I explained and applied, “I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.” In the morning, *Thursday*, 30, I took a solemn leave of the society. We set out about nine, and reached St. Peter’s in the afternoon. Good is the will of the Lord. I trust he has something more for us to do here also. After preaching to a larger congregation than was expected on so short a notice, on, “God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself,” I returned to Mont-Plaisir, to stay just as long as it should please God. I preached there in the morning, *Friday*, 31, to a congregation serious as death. Afterwards I looked over Archbishop Usher’s Letters; and was surprised to find that great man was fully convinced,

1. That the Septuagint translation continually adds to, takes from, and changes, the Hebrew text at pleasure:

2. That this could not possibly be owing to mistake, but must have been done by design:

3. That the original translation of it was lost long ago; and what has ever since gone under that name is a spurious copy, abounding with omissions, additions, and alterations of the Hebrew text; yet not such as any way destroy the foundation.
I designed to preach abroad in the evening, but the furious wind drove us into the House. However, our labor was not lost; for many felt the sharpness of the two-edged sword, while I was expounding Galatians 6:14.

_Sat. September_ 1. — This day twelvemonth I was detained in Holland by contrary winds. All is well, so we are doing and suffering the will of our Lord. In the evening the storm driving us into the House again, I strongly exhorted a very genteel audience (such as I have rarely seen in England) to “ask for the old paths, and walk therein.”

_Sun._ 2. — Being still pent up by the northeast wind, Dr. Coke preached at six in the morning to a deeply affected congregation. I preached at eight, on Romans 8:33. At one, Mr. Vivian, a Local Preacher, preached in French, the language of the island. At five, as the House would not contain half the congregation, I preached in a tolerably sheltered place, on the “joy there is in heaven over one sinner that repenteth;” and both high and low seemed to hear it gladly. I then designed to meet the society, but could not. The people pressed so eagerly on every side, that the House was filled presently; so that I could only give a general exhortation, to walk worthy of their profession.

I was in hopes of sailing in the morning, _Monday_, 3; but the storm so increased, that it was judged impracticable. The congregation in the evening increased everyday; so I trust we were detained for good purpose. They appeared to be more and more affected; so that I believe we were not detained for nothing.

_Tues._ 4. — The storm continued, so that we could not stir. I took a walk today, through what is called the New-Ground, where the Gentry are accustomed to walk in the evening. Both the upper ground, which is as level as a bowling-green, and the lower, which is planted with rows of trees, are wonderfully beautiful. In the evening I fully delivered my own soul, by showing what it is to build upon a rock. But still we could not sail; the wind being quite contrary, as well as exceeding high. It was the same on _Wednesday_. In the afternoon we drank tea at a friend’s, who was mentioning a Captain just come from France, that proposed to sail in the morning for Penzance; for which the wind would serve, though not for
Southampton. In this we plainly saw the hand of God; so we agreed with him immediately; and in the morning, Thursday, 6, went on board with a fair, moderate wind; but we had but just entered the ship when the wind died away. We cried to God for help, and it presently sprung up, exactly fair, and did not cease till it brought us into Penzance bay.

We appeared to our friends here, as men risen from the dead. Great was their rejoicing over us; and great was the power of God in the midst of the congregation, while I explained and applied those words, “Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

Sat. 8. — Dr. Coke preached at six to as many as the preaching-house would contain. At ten I was obliged to take the field, by the multitude of people that flocked together. I found a very uncommon liberty of speech among them; and cannot doubt but the work of God will flourish in this place. In the evening I preached at St. Ives, (but, it being the market-day, I could not stand, as usual, in the market-place,) in a very convenient field at the end of the town, to a very numerous congregation: I need scarce add, and very serious; for such are all the congregations in the county of Cornwall.

Sun. 9. — About nine I preached at the Copper-works, three or four miles from St. Ives, to a large congregation gathered from all parts; I believe, “with the demonstration of the Spirit.” I then met the society in the preaching-house; which is unlike any other in England, both as to its form and materials. It is exactly round, and composed wholly of brazen slags; which, I suppose, will last as long as the earth. Between one and two I began in the market-place at Redruth, to the largest congregation I ever saw there; they not only filled all the windows, but sat on the tops of the houses. About five I began in the pit at Gwennap. I suppose we had a thousand more than ever were there before: But it was all one; my voice was strengthened accordingly, so that every one could hear distinctly.

Mon. 10. — I had a large congregation at five, and a peculiar blessing. Thence I went to Mr. Mill’s, the Rector of Kenwyn, half a mile from Truro; a house fit for a Nobleman; and the most beautifully situated of any I have seen in the county. At noon I preached in the preaching-house at
Truro. It was well filled with deeply attentive hearers. Thence we went on through a swiftly improving country to St. Austle; and preached in the new House, though not quite finished, to a crowded audience, who seemed all sensible that God was there. The old House was well filled at five in the morning, Tuesday, 11. I did not design to preach at Liskeard, but finding a few people gathered together, I gave them a short discourse; and then went on to Torpoint, where several of our brethren from the Dock were waiting for us; so we crossed over without loss of time, to an earnest affectionate people. The House would ill contain the congregation in the evening, and a joyful meeting it was.

Wed. 12. — We went over to Mount Edgecomb, and walked through all the improvements. The situation is fine indeed. The lofty hill, nearly surrounded by the sea, and sufficiently adorned with trees, but not crowded, is uncommonly pleasant; but it did not strike me like Lord Harcourt’s seat at Newnham. And are all these things to be burned up?

At noon I preached at Plymouth. The House was crowded enough, and a solemn awe sat on all the people; as likewise in the evening at Plymouth Dock. There is an excellent spirit in this people; and such general peace and unanimity as never was before.

Thur. 13. — We set out early, and dined at Exeter. In the evening we had a crowded congregation, that drank in every word. This society likewise increases both in number and strength. Friday, 14. We took the mail-coach, and in the afternoon came to Bath. Considering the uncertain notice which had been given, we had a larger congregation than was expected; and many found it a comfortable season, particularly those that were in heaviness.

Sat. 15. — With the assistance of two of my friends, I answered abundance of letters. In the evening we had an uncommon congregation, on whom I strongly enforced the first principles, (which indeed never can be too much enforced,) “By grace are ye saved through faith.”

Sun. 16. — I read Prayers at ten, and preached with a peculiar blessing; and administered the Lord’s Supper to an unusual number of deeply serious communicants. At half past two I began again. The chapel was
more than filled. Many could not get in; and it was the same case at six in the evening. At both times I preached considerably longer than I usually do. Surely the time is come, when God will cause his power to be known here also.

Mon. 17. — Leaving this society in a better state than it has been in for many years, I went to Bristol, where my brother has been for some weeks. By the way I preached at Wintanburn, on the foundation of a new preaching-house. There was much rain before I began, and a violent wind all the time I was preaching; yet some of these I trust did come to the marriage. I had now two or three days to answer my letters. Every evening our Room was well filled with deeply attentive hearers.

Fri. 21. — I spent the evening at the School, and was much pleased with the management of it.

Sun. 23. — In the morning my brother read Prayers, and I preached. In the afternoon I preached in Temple church, to a very large and serious congregation. My brother desired to preach in the evening: So by the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

On Monday and the following days I visited the country societies; and had the satisfaction to find most of them growing in grace, and not decreasing in number.

Thur. 27. — About noon I preached at Castle-Carey. How are the times changed! The first of our Preachers that came hither, the zealous mob threw into the horse-pond: Now high and low earnestly listen to the word that is able to save their souls. In the evening I preached at Ditcheat. Friday, 28. I preached at Ditcheat again, at Shepton-Mallet; and at Pensford to such a congregation as I have not seen there for many years; and on Saturday returned to Bristol.

Sun. 30. — I read Prayers, and my brother preached. I preached in the avenue at Kingswood about two; and at five near King’s Square; probably the last time this year that I shall preach in the open air.
Monday, October 1, and the three following days, I spoke to the society one by one, and was much refreshed; as the love of many was not grown cold, and their number considerably increased.

Fri. 5. — I preached at noon in Keynsham; and the power of God was present in an uncommon degree: So it was when I met the children at Miss Bishop’s, and afterwards those at Mr. Simpson’s. I verily think, the spirit and behavior of these two sets of children gradually affect the whole place; which now retains scarce anything of the brutality and savageness for which it was eminent some years ago. In the evening we had a watch-night at Kingswood. The weather was exceeding rough: Yet the House was filled; and few went away till after the noon of night.

Sun. 7. — I preached morning and evening, and took a solemn leave of the affectionate people. Monday, 8. Having taken the whole mail-coach on Saturday, I went to it on Monday between three and four; and found, to my great surprise, it was filled with other passengers; and the clerk faced me down, I had taken the coach for Sunday: But some of our friends speaking strong words, they thought good to provide us another coach; only it did not reach town quite so soon. I was, however, soon enough to meet a large congregation on Tuesday evening, and praise the Lord together.

Wed. 10. — I retired, and spent the rest of the week in answering letters, and preparing matter for the Magazine.

Sun. 14. — I preached in West-Street chapel morning and afternoon; and at St. Swithin’s church in the evening. Monday, 15. I began a little tour through Oxfordshire. I preached at Wallingford in the evening, with much enlargement of heart. Mr. Pentycross called upon me in the morning. Tuesday, 16. Calvinism and bitterness are fled away together, and we willingly gave each other the right hand of fellowship. About one I preached at Oxford, to a very quiet, deeply serious congregation. The House at Witney would nothing near contain the people in the evening: It was well filled at five on Wednesday morning. I dearly love this people; they are so simple of heart, and so much alive to God. After dinner we returned to Oxford. Half an hour before the hour of preaching, a heavy rain
began; by this means the House was filled, and not overfilled. I found great liberty of speech in enforcing the first and great commandment; and could not but hope there will be a great work of God here, notwithstanding all the wisdom of the world.

Thur.-. 18. — We went on to High-Wycomb. The work of God is so considerably increased here, that although three galleries are added to the preaching-house, it would scarce contain the people. Even at five in the morning, Friday, 19, it was thoroughly filled. Never before was there so fair a prospect of doing good at this place. I dined in London.

Sun. 21. — I preached in the morning at Spitalfields, with the usual success; in the afternoon at the new chapel, on the remarkable answer of Balaam to Balak’s question. (Micah 6:8.) How clear light had Balaam at that time! But he soon turned back, and “loved darkness rather than light.”

Mon. 22. — I went to Canterbury, and preached in the evening on the first and great commandment; in the morning, Tuesday, 23, on the second. We then went on to Dover. In the evening I strongly applied the parable of the Sower to a crowded audience. Wednesday, 24. I spoke equally plain in the morning. About noon (after an intermission of fifteen years) I preached at Sandwich, to more than the House contained, on Luke 9:62. God applied his word to many hearts, so that I have at length a hope for Sandwich also. In the evening I preached at Margate. The word was quick and powerful. So it was likewise, in the morning, Thursday, 25. A good work has been wrought here since I was here before. Here is now a lively, loving society, who adorn the doctrine of God our Savior.

In returning to Canterbury, I called upon Mr. Kingsford, a man of substance as well as piety. He informed me, “Seven years ago, I so entirely lost the use of my ankles and knees, that I could no more stand than a new-born child. Indeed, I could not lie in bed without a pillow laid between my legs, one of them being unable to bear the weight of the other. I could not move from place to place, but on two crutches. All the advice I had profited me nothing. In this state I continued above six years. Last year I went on business to London, then to Bristol and Bath. At Bath I sent for a Physician; but before he came, as I sat reading the Bible, I
thought, ‘Asa sought to the Physicians, and not to God; but God can do
more for me than any Physician.’ Soon after I heard a noise in the street;
and, rising up, found I could stand. Being much surprised, I walked several
times about the room; then I walked into the Square, and afterwards on the
Bristol road: And from that time I have been perfectly well, having as full
a use of all my limbs as I had seven years ago.”

We had a comfortable opportunity in the evening, and early in the
morning; and I left Canterbury, Friday, 26, with a strong hope that the
work of God will flourish here, as it has not done for many years. In the
evening I preached to a lovely congregation at Chatham; and on Saturday
returned to London.

Mon. 29. — I looked over all the manuscripts which I had collected for the
Magazine, destroyed what I did not think worth publishing, and corrected
the rest. Tuesday, 30. I went down to Miss Harvey’s at Hinxworth, in
Hertfordshire. Mr. Simeon, from Cambridge, met me there; who breathes
the very spirit of Mr. Fletcher. The chapel was quite crowded in the
evening. I preached on that inexhaustible text, and with much liberty of
spirit, “By grace are ye saved through faith.” In the morning, Wednesday,
31, I preached on the Woman of Canaan; and in the afternoon went over to
Mr. Hick’s, at Wrestlingworth, through such roads as no chaise could
pass: So we had the pleasure of riding in a farmer’s cart. It was such a
motion as I never felt before: But, to make amends, the church was so
filled as I never had seen it; and I was enabled to speak with unusual
plainness. Surely some received the truth in the love thereof!

Thur. NOVEMBER 1. — I gave a fair reading to Dr. Gerard’s “Essay on
Taste.” I should have wondered, but that I had read his “Plan of
Education;” wherein he advises to read Logic last. Such an advice could
never have been given but by one that knew nothing about it. Indeed, he
has hardly a clear idea of anything. Hence it was natural for him to
produce this strange performance, wherein he talks prettily, but quite wide
of the mark, stumbling at first setting out; for genius is no more invention,
than it is sense or memory.
Fri. 2. — I set out early, and about noon preached at Barnet, to a small, serious congregation. I then went on to London.

Sat. 3. — I had a long conversation with Mr. Clulow, on that execrable Act, called the Conventicle Act. After consulting the Act of Toleration, with that of the fourteenth of Queen Anne, we were both clearly convinced, that it was the safest way to license all our chapels, and all our Travelling Preachers, not as Dissenters, but simply “Preachers of the Gospel;” and that no Justice, or Bench of Justices, has any authority to refuse licensing either the House or the Preachers.

Sun. 4. — The congregation at the new chapel was far larger than usual; and the number of communicants was so great, that I was obliged to consecrate thrice. Monday, 5. In my way to Dorking, I read Mr. Duff’s “Essay on Genius.” It is, beyond all comparison, deeper and more judicious than Dr. G.’s Essay on that subject. If the Doctor had seen it, (which one can hardly doubt,) it is a wonder he would publish his Essay. Yet I cannot approve of his method. Why does he not first define his term, that we may know what he is talking about? I doubt, because his own idea of it was not clear; for genius is not imagination, any more than it is invention. If we mean by it a quality of the soul, it is, in its widest acceptation, an extraordinary capacity, either for some particular art or science, or for all; for whatever may be undertaken. So Euclid had a genius for mathematics; Tully, for oratory: Aristotle and Lord Bacon had an universal genius, applicable to everything.

The congregation was, as usual, large and serious. But there is no increase in the society. So that we have profited nothing by having our service in the church-hours, which some imagined would have done wonders. I do not know that it has done more good anywhere in England; in Scotland I believe it has.

Tues. 6. — I preached about noon at Mitcham. We preached here many years ago for some time; but despairing of doing any good there, totally left the place. A year or two ago a spark fell upon it, which is now kindled into a flame. So that the work of God is more lively here, than in any society near London. I found more life than I expected, in the evening,
among the poor people at Wandsworth, who have been long swallowed up in the cares of this world. But as they have a little more business, so they have more ease for their souls; and seem determined to recover the ground they had lost.

\textit{Fri. 9.} — A friend offering to bear my expenses, I set out in the evening, and on \textit{Saturday}, 10, dined at Nottingham. The preaching-house (one of the most elegant in England) was pretty well filled in the evening. \textit{Sunday}, 11. At ten we had a lovely congregation; and a very numerous one in the afternoon. But, I believe, the House would hardly contain one half of those that came to it. I preached a charity sermon for the Infirmary, which was the design of my coming. This is not a County Infirmary, but is open to all England; yea, to all the world; and everything about it is so neat, so convenient, and so well ordered, that I have seen none like it in the three kingdoms. \textit{Monday}, 12. In the afternoon we took coach again, and on \textit{Tuesday} returned to London.

\textit{Thur. 15.} — Even at Poplar I found a remarkable revival of the work of God. I never saw the preaching-house so filled before; and the power of the Lord seemed to rest on many of the hearers.

\textit{Sun. 18.} — We had, as usual, a large congregation and a comfortable opportunity at Spitalfields. \textit{Monday}, 19. I began the unpleasing work of visiting the classes. I still continue to do this in London and Bristol, as well as in Cork and Dublin. With the other societies, their respective Assistants supply my lack of service.

\textit{Sun. 25.} — I preached two charity sermons at West-Street, in behalf of our poor children. Herein I endeavored to warn them, and all that bring them up, against that English sin, ungodliness; that reproach of our nation, wherein we excel all the inhabitants of the earth.

\textit{Thur. 29.} — I preached at Mr. Edwards’s, in Lambeth. How wonderfully does God fit people for their work! Here Mrs. Edwards, a person of no extraordinary natural abilities, teaches near a hundred children, and keeps them in as good, if not better, order, than most school-mistresses in the kingdom!
Frs. 30. — I met the Committee, to consider the state of our temporal circumstances. We are still running backward. Some way must be found to make our income answer our expenses.

_Sat. December_ 1. — I saw an uncommon instance of distress; a gentlewoman who used to keep her coach, shut up with her four children in a dark dirty room, (her husband being imprisoned for debt,) without almost any of the necessaries of life. No wonder if she had chose strangling rather than life.

_Sun. 2._ — I was pressed in spirit to warn our people, in strong terms, of the Laodicean spirit which had crept in among them. They received the reproof; and many began to stir up the gift of God that is in them, which immediately appeared from the very great increase of the morning congregations.

_Tues. 4._ — I retired to Rainham, to prepare another edition of the New Testament for the press. _Wednesday,_ 5. I preached at Purfleet, to a deeply serious congregation, many of whom walk in the light of God’s countenance. _Thursday,_ 6. I preached to a large congregation at Rainham. I trust some goodwill be done here also.

_Fri. 7._ — I returned to London, and again considered what was to be done in our present temporal circumstances. After much consultation, they desired me,

1. To appoint a few of our brethren to divide the town between them, and desire our brethren that were able to assist in this exigence:

2. That a collection should be made in all our preaching-houses for the same purpose. Above three hundred pounds were raised by these means, whereby the whole difficulty was removed.

_Sun. 9._ — I went down at half-hour past five, but found no Preacher in the chapel, though we had three or four in the house: So I preached myself. Afterwards, inquiring why none of my family attended the morning
preaching, they said, it was because they sat up too late. I resolved to put a stop to this; and therefore ordered, that,

1. Every one under my roof should go to bed at nine; that,
2. Every one might attend the morning preaching: And so they have done ever since.

_Mon._ 10. — I was desired to see the celebrated wax-work at the Museum in Spring-Gardens: It exhibits most of the crowned heads in Europe, and shows their characters in their countenance. Sense and majesty appear in the King of Spain; dullness and sottishness in the King of France; infernal subtlety in the late King of Prussia; (as well as in the skeleton Voltaire;) calmness and humanity in the Emperor, and King of Portugal; exquisite stupidity in the Prince of Orange; and amazing coarseness, with everything that is unamiable, in the Czarina.

In the evening I preached at Peckham to a more awakened congregation than ever I observed there before.

_Thur._ 13. — I preached in the evening at Miss Teulon’s, in Highgate. I never saw such a congregation there before. Will there then be good done here at last? Well; nothing is too hard for God!

_Sun._ 16. — After preaching at Spitalfields, I hastened to St. John’s, Clerkenwell, and preached a charity sermon for the Finsbury Dispensary; as I would gladly countenance every institution of the kind.

_Tues._ 18. — I retired to Newington, and hid myself for almost three days. _Friday_, 21. The Committee proposed to me,

1. That families of men and women should sit together in both chapels:
2. That every one who took a pew should have it as his own: Thus overthrowing, at one blow, the discipline which I have been establishing for fifty years!

_Sat._ 22. — I yielded to the importunity of a painter, and sat an hour and a half, in all, for my picture. I think it was the best that ever was taken; but what is the picture of a man above fourscore?
Mon. 24. — We had another meeting of the Committee; who after a calm and loving consultation, judged it best,

1. That the men and women should sit separate still; and,
2. That none should claim any pew as his own, either in the new chapel, or in West-Street.

[N.B. A part of Mr. Wesley’s Journal which should come in there, is lost or mislaid, and cannot be found.]

February 25, 1788. — I took a solemn leave of the congregation at West-Street, by applying once more what I had enforced fifty years before, “By grace are ye saved, through faith.” At the following meeting the presence of God, in a marvellous manner, filled the place. The next evening we had a very numerous congregation at the new chapel, to which I declared the whole counsel of God. I seemed now to have finished my work in London. If I see it again, well; if not, I pray God to raise up others, that will be more faithful and more successful in his work!

Thur. 28. — I set out in the mail-coach, and the next morning came to Bath. Here I found a pleasing prospect: The congregations are larger than ever. The society is, at length, at unity in itself; and, consequently, increases both in grace and number.

Sat. March 1. — (Being Leap-year.) I considered, What difference do I find by an increase of years? I find,

1. Less activity; I walk slower, particularly up-hill:
2. My memory is not so quick:
3. I cannot read so well by candle-light. But I bless God, that all my other powers of body and mind remain just as they were.

Sun. 2. — I preached at eleven, at half an hour past two, and at half-hour past five. The first congregation was large, and so was the second; but the third was far the largest, filling every corner of the House. And the power of God seemed to increase with the number of the people; insomuch that in the evening, while I was applying, “To me to live is Christ, and to die is
gain,” the glory of the Lord seemed to overshadow the congregation in an uncommon manner: And I trust the impression then made upon rich and poor will not soon wear off.

Mon. 3. — I went on to Bristol, and having two or three quiet days, finished my sermon upon Conscience. On Tuesday I gave notice of my design to preach on Thursday evening, upon (what is now the general topic) Slavery. In consequence of this, on Thursday, the House from end to end was filled with high and low, rich and poor. I preached on that ancient prophecy, “God shall enlarge Japhet. And he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.” About the middle of the discourse, while there was on every side attention still as night, a vehement noise arose, none could tell why, and shot like lightning through the whole congregation. The terror and confusion were inexpressible. You might have imagined it was a city taken by storm. The people rushed upon each other with the utmost violence; the benches were broke in pieces; and nine-tenths of the congregation appeared to be struck with the same panic. In about six minutes the storm ceased, almost as suddenly as it rose; and, all being calm, I went on without the least interruption.

It was the strangest incident of the kind I ever remember; and I believe none can account for it, without supposing some preternatural influence. Satan fought, lest his kingdom should be delivered up. We set Friday apart as a day of fasting and prayer, that God would remember those poor outcasts of men; and (what seems impossible with men, considering the wealth and power of their oppressors) make a way for them to escape, and break their chains in sunder.

Fri. 7. — I went over to Kingswood School, and found everything there in excellent order. Sunday, 9. I preached at the Room, morning and afternoon, (Mr. Collins reading Prayers,) and about two at the School; though the House would very ill contain the congregation. Monday, 10, and the three following days, I visited the classes; which contained (after many added, and many lost or removed) a little more than nine hundred members. I wonder that, with such Preachers, there is so little increase. Dublin has outrun Bristol already: So will Manchester, Sheffield, and even Birmingham soon, unless they stir themselves up before the Lord.
Wed. 12. — I preached in the evening at a new place, in Little George-Street, the poorest part of the city; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord among this willing people.

Sat. 15 — In the evening, having no other time, I preached once more in Temple church. I had no thought of meddling with the controversy which has lately pestered this city; till I read those words in the Second Lesson which threw me full upon it, “Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.” I then thought it my duty to speak clearly and strongly upon that head.

Sun. 16. — I was invited by the Mayor, Mr. Edger, to preach in his chapel, and afterwards to dine with him at the Mansion-House. Most of the Aldermen were at church, and a multitude of high and low; to whom I explained and applied that awful passage of Scripture, — the history of Dives and Lazarus.

Mon. 17. — I began my northern journey, in a mild, lovely morning. In the evening I preached to so crowded an audience at Stroud, as I have not seen there for some years. Tuesday, 18. I preached in Painswick at ten. Here also we wanted room for the audience; and all were still as night. At six in the evening I began at Gloucester. Here it seems the scandal of the cross (such is the will of God) is ceased. High and low, rich and poor, flock together, and seem to devour the word. I preached on building upon a rock, and spoke with all plainness. Many, I believe, were cut to the heart; for it was a day of the Lord’s power.

Wed. 19. — About noon I preached at Tewkesbury, where also, notwithstanding the market, the House was over-filled; and the people were deeply attentive.

The work of God goes on steadily here. More and more are continually convinced, and converted to God: But the preaching-house is far too small; so that many who came could not get in. We went to Worcester in the afternoon, where also the House is far too small for the congregation. The
Methodists here have by well-doing utterly put to silence the ignorance of foolish men; so that they are now abundantly more in danger by honor than by dishonor. Thursday, 20. I went to Stourport. Twenty years ago there was but one house here; now there are two or three streets; and, as the trade swiftly increases, it will probably grow into a considerable town. A few years since Mr. Cowell largely contributed to the building of a preaching-house here, in which both Calvinists and Arminians might preach: But when it was finished, the Arminian Preachers were totally excluded. Rather than go to law, Mr. Cowell built another House, both larger and more convenient. I preached there at noon to a large congregation, but to a much larger in the evening. Several Clergymen were present, and were as attentive as any of the people. Probably there will be a deep work of God at this place.

Sat. 22. — I breakfasted at Mr. Lister’s, in Kidderminster, with a few very serious and pious friends. In the evening we had a Sunday congregation at Birmingham.

Here there is a glorious increase of the work of God. The society is risen to above eight hundred; so that it is at present inferior to none in England, except those in London and Bristol.

Sun. 23. — We were greatly straitened for room, many being obliged to go away. But I believe all that could squeeze in found it good to be there; for, both in the morning and afternoon, the power of God was present to heal. And so indeed it was on the two following days; particularly on Tuesday evening, while I explained, “Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?”

Wed. 26. — I went on to Wednesbury, the mother-society of Staffordshire. But few of the old standers are left: I think but three, out of three hundred and fifteen. However, a new generation is sprung up, though hardly equal to the former.

Thur. 27. — About noon I preached at Dudley, and with much liberty of spirit; but with far more at Wolverhampton in the evening; the new House being sufficiently crowded. What a den of lions was this town for many
years! But now, it seems, the last will be first. Friday, 28. We came to our dear friends at Madeley. Mrs. Fletcher’s health is surprisingly mended; and one might take her nephew for a believer of seven years’ standing; he seems so well established in the faith of the Gospel. The congregation was surprisingly large in the evening; and great was their solemn joy, while I applied, “When Christ who is our life shall appear, then hall ye also appear with him in glory.”

Sat. 29. — Having no other time, I went over to Salop, and spent an afternoon very agreeably. The Room was so crowded in the evening as I never saw it before; perhaps the more, by reason of two poor wretches who were executed in the afternoon. It was given me to speak strong words, such as made the stout-hearted tremble. Surely there is now, if there never was before, a day of salvation to this town also.

Sun. 30. — I returned to Madeley; but we were distressed by the large concourse of people. It was too cold to stand abroad; and the church could in nowise contain the congregation. But we could not help it: So as many as could got in; the rest stood without, or went away. The epistle led me to preach on the “Three that bear record in heaven,” which proved seasonable for Mrs. Fletcher. In the afternoon, I preached on, “This is the record, that God hath given unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.”

Mon. 31. — About noon I preached at Stafford, to a large and serious congregation; and about six in the evening, at Lane-End. Our chapel not being able to contain one-third of the congregation, they stood at the front of Mr. Myat’s house, where they could all hear perfectly; and though the wind was high, and extremely cold, none seemed to regard it.

Mr. Myat was mentioning a little circumstance which I think worth relating, for its oddness: — He had two cats with kitten at once; one of which was the mother of the other, and kitted three weeks before her. But she would not suffer one of her kittens to suck at all, till it was almost starved. The younger cat seeing this, took the kitten and suckled it till she kitted herself; and afterwards suckled it with her own kittens. Who can account for this?
Tues. April 1. — We went on to Burslem, where the work of God still prospers exceedingly. Sinners — men, women, and children — are still convinced and converted to God every day; and there are exceeding few that draw back, as they are much united in affection, and watch over each other in love.

In the evening, before the time of preaching came, the preaching-house was more than filled. Finding it could not contain one half of the people, I ordered a table to be placed in the yard; where they stood very patiently, though the wind was very high and very cold. Afterwards I spent a comfortable hour with the society, who completely filled the House.

Wed. 2. — This morning I finished Mr. Weston’s ingenious “Dissertations on the Wonders of Antiquity;” particularly the Darkness at our Lord’s death, and the Pool of Bethesda, And I quite agree with him, that the chief reason why these and many other miracles were not even mentioned by the heathen Historians is, their utter contempt of the Christians, and their being so accustomed to the “lying wonders” which were so common in the heathen world; whence they naturally supposed all the Christian miracles to be of the same sort.

In the evening I preached to a crowded congregation at Newcastle; and God was in the midst of them. Thursday, 3. I crossed over to Leek, where for many years we seemed to be ploughing upon the sand; but, at length, the fruit appears. Their new House would very hardly contain the congregation, although it blew a storm, so that many of the women could hardly bear up against the wind. In the evening I preached at Congleton. Part of the congregation were the Minister and the Mayor, with several Aldermen: But they seemed astonished while I opened and strongly applied, “Thou shalt have no other gods before me.”

Fri. 4. — We had another violent storm in going to Macclesfield. But there all is calm; their little feuds are removed, and the work of God steadily goes on. Sunday, 6. The new church was half filled in the morning, but thoroughly in the afternoon; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord, both then and at six in the evening.
I took a solemn leave of them at five in the morning, Monday, 7, and with a deal of difficulty got to New-Mills; the roads over the mountains being scarce passable; but the earnestness of the congregation made amends for the difficulty of the journey. They are all athirst for God. Wednesday, 9. At noon I preached in the chapel at Bullocksmithy; one of the most famous villages in the county for all manner of wickedness. But there is a change for the better already, and a fair prospect of a much greater. In the evening, as well as on the next, the House at Stockport was thoroughly filled with people ready prepared for the Lord, and adorning the doctrine of God our Savior.

Thur. 10. — About noon I preached at Ashton, to a loving and lively people, and thence went on to Oldham. But what could be done here? I suppose the children alone would have filled the preaching-house from end to end. We kept the door locked till a little before the appointed time. Then I went in, and to as many as the House would hold, explained “the rest” that “remaineth for the people of God;” and indeed they had ears to hear. Afterward, leaving one to preach again, after an hour’s respite I went on to Manchester.

Fri. 11. — The House was well filled in the evening. I explained and enforced the words of St. James, “Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?” I did not hear that any were offended; for the bulk of these are an understanding people.

Sat. 12. — I took a view of the public library, preferable to most in England. It is annexed to the Blue-Coat School, wherein fourscore children are provided with all things; and all by the munificence of one man, who expressly forbade any one to add thereto.

Sun. 13. — Mr. Simpson assisting, we dealt very well with a crowded congregation. I suppose we had about a thousand communicants; and surely God was among them: And so He was in the evening, while I applied, “Thou shalt have no other gods before me.”

Mon. 14. — At noon I preached at Northwich, to such a congregation as scarce ever was seen there before; and had a good hope that, after all the
storms, goodwill be done here also. In the evening I preached to the affectionate congregation at Chester, who want nothing but more life and fire. Tuesday, 15. I was desired to preach upon the Trinity. The chapel was sufficiently crowded; and surely God answered for himself to all candid hearers.

Wed. 16. — I preached about eleven at Warrington, (a cold, uncomfortable place,) and in the evening at Liverpool. The House was extremely crowded, and I found great liberty of spirit; but still more the next evening, while I was opening and applying the parable of the Sower. How much seed has been sown in this town! And, blessed be God, all is not lost. Some has brought forth thirty, some sixty, and some a hundred fold.

Fri. 18. — Notice having been given at Wigan of my preaching a sermon for the Sunday-schools, the people flocked from all quarters in such a manner as never was seen before. I spoke with all possible plainness on, “Repent ye, and believe the Gospel;” and it seemed to sink deep into the hearts of the hearers. Surely “the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Sat. 19. — We went on to Bolton, where I preached in the evening in one of the most elegant Houses in the kingdom, and to one of the liveliest congregations. And this I must avow, there is not such a set of singers in any of the Methodist congregations in the three kingdoms. There cannot be; for we have near a hundred such trebles, boys and girls, selected out of our Sunday-schools, and accurately taught, as are not found together in any chapel, cathedral, or music-room within the four seas. Besides, the spirit with which they all sing, and the beauty of many of them, so suits the melody, that I defy any to exceed it; except the singing of angels in our Father’s house.

Sun. 20. — At eight, and at one, the House was thoroughly filled. About three, I met between nine hundred and a thousand of the children belonging to our Sunday-schools. I never saw such a sight before. They were all exactly clean, as well as plain, in their apparel. All were serious and well behaved. Many, both boys and girls, had as beautiful faces as, I believe, England or Europe can afford. When they all sung together, and none of them out of tune, the melody was beyond that of any theatre; and, what is
best of all, many of them truly fear God, and some rejoice in his salvation. These are a pattern to all the town. Their usual diversion is to visit the poor that are sick, (sometimes six, or eight, or ten together,) to exhort, comfort, and pray with them. Frequently ten or more of them get together to sing and pray by themselves; sometimes thirty or forty; and are so earnestly engaged, alternately singing, praying, and crying, that they know not how to part. You children that hear this, why should not you go and do likewise? Is not God here as well as at Bolton? Let God arise and maintain his own cause, even “out of the mouths of babes and sucklings!”

*Mon.* 21. — I went on, through miserable roads, to Blackburn; where, notwithstanding the continued rain, the new preaching-house was thoroughly filled with serious, well-behaved people. *Tuesday*, 22. Through equally good roads we got on to Padiham. I preached at eleven to as quiet a congregation, though not so lively, as that at Bolton. From hence we went in the afternoon, through still more wonderful roads, to Haslingden. They were sufficient to lame any horses, and shake any carriage in pieces. — *N.B.* I will never attempt to travel these roads again, till they are effectually mended!

A gentleman, no way connected with us, has built us a neat preaching-house here, desiring only three percent for what he has laid out, (about eight hundred pounds,) provided the seats let for so much, of which there is little doubt. It was well filled in the evening with serious people, lying in the midst of many societies. *Wednesday*, 23. We hobbled on to Bury, through roads equally deplorable; but we met a lively congregation, which made us forget our labor. In the evening I preached to another lively congregation at Rochdale. Formerly we had much trouble here: But it is past; and they now hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

*Thur.* 24. — About ten we began the Service in the church at Todmorden, crowded sufficiently. I found uncommon liberty among these poor mountaineers. We had a pleasant road from hence to Burnley, where a multitude of people were waiting; but we had no house that could contain them. Just then the rain ceased: So we went into the inn-yard, which contained them well; and it was an acceptable season, as indeed it was both the times before when I preached at Bury.
Fri. 25. — In the evening I preached at Colne. This is the fifth rainy day we have had. However, the House was pretty well filled; and I strongly exhorted them that had left their first love, to remember from whence they had fallen, to repent, and to do their first works.

Sun. 27. — I preached at Haworth church in the morning, crowded sufficiently; as was Bingley church in the afternoon: But as very many could not get in, Mr. Wrigley preached to them in the street; so that they did not come in vain. In the evening we went on to Halifax.

Mon. 28. — The House in the evening was thoroughly filled with hearers that devoured the word. Tuesday, 29. I was desired to preach in the church at Sowerby, four miles from Halifax. It stands on the brow of a high and steep mountain. Rich and poor flocked together to it; whom I exhorted to acquaint themselves with God, and be at peace. I found much liberty of spirit among them; and still more at Halifax in the evening, when it seemed as if the windows of heaven were opened; as also at five in the morning, when I took a solemn leave of this affectionate people.

Wed. 30. — About eleven the service began at Honley. After the Curate had read Prayers to a large and serious congregation, I preached, on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.” I believe many felt as well as heard the word. About six I preached at Huddersfield; where our brethren are now all at peace and unity with each other. In the evening I went to our quiet and delightful retreat at Longwood-House.

Thur. May 1. — The congregation at five was exceeding large, coming from many miles round; but that at Shelly, a lone place, six or seven miles from Huddersfield, where I was constrained to preach in the open air at nine, was six or seven times larger; indeed, the largest I have seen since I left Manchester; and the power of God was eminently present, both to wound and to heal. I believe the congregation at Wakefield in the evening was larger even than this; and the verdure of the trees, the smoothness of the meadow, the calmness of the evening, and the stillness of the whole congregation, made it a delightful sight.
Fri. 2. — I went on to Bradford. I feared the jars which had been here would have lessened the congregation; but it was as large as ever I remember it on a week-day; and as deeply attentive as ever. A large number attended again at five in the morning. In the afternoon I spent some hours with the Trustees of Eccleshill House; but I might as well have talked to so many posts. In the evening we had a lovely congregation again, to whom I explained the former part of Revelation 14. These had ears to hear; and many of them rejoiced with joy full of glory.

Sun. 4. — It was not without extreme difficulty that we could get into the church; but it was worth all the labor. I strongly applied those words in the Epistle for the day, “The end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.” It seemed as if the whole congregation was moved. I believe that hour will not soon be forgotten.

The concourse of people at Birstal, about four, was greater than ever was seen there before; and the wind being very high, it was feared not half of them would be able to hear: But God was better to them than their fears. Afterwards we found that all could hear distinctly; so, if they hear no more, I am clear of their blood. I have declared to them the whole counsel of God.

Mon. 5. — About nine I preached to the loving people at Morley, on 1 Peter 1:3, and then went forward to Leeds; where (Mr. Hey having sent me word that it was not convenient for him to receive me) Mr. Floyd, and every one in his house, received me with all gladness. We had a full House in the evening. I explained and applied James 2:22, which I suppose was never more needful to be insisted upon than it is this day.

Tues. 6. — About eleven I accepted the invitation of Mr. Stone, a truly pious and active man, and preached in his church at Rawdon, ten miles from Leeds, to a very serious congregation, on Mark 1:15: “Repent ye, and believe the Gospel.”

In the evening I preached at Otley to a lovely congregation, and at five in the morning. At four in the afternoon I preached at Pateley-Bridge; and
setting out at four on Friday morning, reached Kendal that evening, (sixty-one miles,) and Whitehaven at five on Saturday, 10.

The congregation in the evening rejoiced much, as they had not seen me for four years but scarce any of the old standers are left: Two-and-forty years have swept them away. Let us who are left live today. “Now is the day of salvation.”

May 11. — (Being Whit-Sunday.) In the morning, while those words were applied, “And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost,” his power was eminently present in the congregation; but much more in the evening. At noon Joseph Bradford preached in the market-place to a numerous congregation; and I am not without hope, that poor Whitehaven will lift up its head again.

Mon. 12. — About eight I began preaching in the market-house at Cockermouth. I was surprised to find several of those that are called the best of the town there; and they were one and all serious and attentive: So we had a solemn parting. Hence we went on to Carlisle. I never found this society so well united before. The preaching-house, begun three or four years ago, is now completely finished. It is neat, lightsome, and cheerful; but it was very ill able to contain the congregation. Several Ministers were there; and so was the power of God, in an uncommon degree. All that were under the roof seemed to be moved more or less; and so they were in the morning, Tuesday, 13, when I besought them to present themselves a living sacrifice to God.

Today we went on through lovely roads to Dumfries. Indeed all the roads are wonderfully mended since I last travelled this way. Dumfries is beautifully situated; but as to wood and water, and gently-rising hills etc., is, I think, the neatest, as well as the most civilized, town that I have seen in the kingdom. Robert Dall soon found me out. He has behaved exceeding well, and done much good here; but he is a bold man: He has begun building a preaching-house, larger than any in Scotland, except those in Glasgow and Edinburgh! In the evening I preached abroad in a convenient street, on one side of the town. Rich and poor attended from every
quarter, of whatever denomination; and every one seemed to hear for life.
Surely the Scots are the best hearers in Europe!

*Wed.* 14. — At five I was importuned to preach in the preaching-house; but such a one I never saw before. It had no windows at all: So that although the sun shone bright, we could see nothing without candles. But I believe our Lord shone on many hearts, while I was applying those words, “I will, be thou clean.” I breakfasted with poor Mr. Ashton, many years ago a member of our society in London; but far happier now in his little cottage, than ever he was in his prosperity.

When I was in Scotland first, even at a Nobleman’s table, we had only flesh meat of one kind, but no vegetables of any kind; but now they are as plentiful here as in England. Near Dumfries there are five very large public gardens, which furnish the town with greens and fruit in abundance.

The congregation in the evening was nearly double to that we had the last; and, if it was possible, more attentive. Indeed one or two gentlemen, so called, laughed at first; but they quickly disappeared; and all were still while I explained the worship of God in spirit and in truth. Two of the Clergy followed me to my lodging, and gave me a pressing invitation to their houses. Several others intended, it seems, to do the same; but having a long journey before me, I left Dumfries earlier in the morning than they expected. We set out on *Thursday*, 15, at four; and reached Glasgow, *Friday*, 16, before noon. Much of the country, as we came, is now well improved; and the wilderness become a fruitful field.

Our new preaching-house will, I believe, contain about as many as the chapel at Bath. But O the difference! It has the pulpit on one side; and has exactly the look of a Presbyterian meeting-house. It is the very sister of our House at Brentford. Perhaps an omen of what will be when I am gone. I preached at seven to a tolerably large congregation, and to many of them at five in the morning. At six in the evening they were increased fourfold; but still I could not find the way to their hearts.

*Sun.* 18. — I preached at eleven on the parable of the Sower; at half-past two on Psalm 50:23; and in the evening on, “Now abideth faith, hope,
love; these three.” I subjoined a short account of Methodism, particularly
insisting on the circumstances, — There is no other religious society under
heaven which requires nothing of men in order to their admission in to it,
but a desire to save their souls. Look all round you, you can not be
admitted into the Church, or society of the Presbyterians, Anabaptists,
Quakers, or any others, unless you hold the same opinions with them, and
adhere to the same mode of worship.

The Methodists alone do not insist on your holding this or that opinion;
but they think and let think. Neither do they impose any particular mode
of worship; but you may continue to worship in your former manner, be it
what it may. Now, I do not know any other religious society, either
ancient or modern, wherein such liberty of conscience is now allowed, or
has been allowed, since the age of the Apostles. Here is our glorying; and a
glorying peculiar to us. What society shares it with us?

Mon. 19. — I went to Edinburgh, and preached to a much larger
congregation than I used to see here on a week-day. I still find a frankness
and openness in the people of Edinburgh, which I find in few other parts
of the kingdom. I spent two days among them with much satisfaction; and
I was not at all disappointed, in finding no such increase, either in the
congregation or the society, as many expected from their leaving the Kirk.

Thur. 22. — The House at Dalkeith being far too small even at eight in the
morning, to contain the congregation, I preached in a garden, on, “Seek ye
the Lord while he may be found:” And from the eager attention of the
people, I could not but hope, that some of them would receive the truth in
love. In the evening I preached in the House at Dunbar, tolerably well
filled, on Job 22:2, 3; I believe with

The spirit of convincing speech:

But much more, at five in the morning, Friday, 23. And will God manifest
his power among these dry bones also? Immediately after preaching we set
out. How is the face of this country changed in a few years! It was,
twenty years ago, dreary enough; but is now as a pleasant garden. But
what is most remarkable, is the bridge which connects the two mountains,
the Peas, together; one of the noblest works in Great Britain; unless you would except the bridge at Edinburgh, which lies directly across the Cowgate: So that one street (a thing not heard of before) runs under another.

About noon we came to Berwick-upon-Tweed; but the town being all in a hurry, on occasion of the fair, so that I could not conveniently preach in the market-house, I was glad that Mr. Atcheson, the Presbyterian Minister, offered me the use of his chapel. It was a large commodious place. Several of his hearers attended; to whom I spoke exceeding plain, in the evening, on 1 Corinthians 12:3; and in the morning, on Isaiah 59:1-3.

Sat. 24. — About one we reached Alnwick. I was a little surprised at the new preaching-house, (in which I preached in the evening,) exactly resembling the meeting-house we hire at Brentford. Had they no eyes? Or had they never seen any English House? But the scarecrow must now stand without remedy.

Sun. 25. — This was the day on which all the Nonjuring congregations in Scotland began, by common agreement, to pray in all their public worship for King George and his family. I preached at nine, at two, and at half-past five; the last time on the Gospel for the day, (the history of Dives and Lazarus,) with much enlargement of spirit. After preaching at five in the morning, on Matthew 26, and taking a solemn leave of the congregation, I went on to Morpeth; but was informed the Town-Hall was totally engaged; the lower part, by a company of players; the upper, by a dancing-master. However, the latter did scruple the having his right: So I preached to the largest congregation I ever saw there. And our Lord seemed to

Dart into all the melting power
Of love, and make the mountains flow.

It was indeed a wonderful season, such as we had scarce had before since we left Bristol. In the evening I preached at Newcastle, to such a congregation as was never there before unless on a Sunday; and indeed all the congregations, morning and evening, were such as had not been before
since the House was built. Surely this is the accepted time for Newcastle. Perhaps I may see it no more!

At noon I preached in the lower House, to a very crowded congregation; and I believe most of them felt that God was there; for it was as a season of great refreshment. So it was at the upper House in the evening. I doubt not but God will be glorified in both, provided the people in each agree to provoke one another only to love, and to good works.

_Sat._ 31. — At five I preached in the lower House to a numerous congregation: I believe the greater part of whom had no thought of salvation, till they heard the preaching at this place. Were it only for the sake of these, I do not regret all the trouble I have had on occasion of this building.

At nine I preached in South-Shields to a large and serious congregation, ready prepared for the Gospel; in the evening at Sunderland, to an experienced people, many of whom are rooted and grounded in love.

_Sun._ _JUNE_ 1. — I willingly accepted of Mr. Hampson’s invitation, and preached in his church morning and afternoon. I suppose it was hardly ever so filled before. And the power of God was present to heal. It was doubted whether all could hear. In order to try, Joseph Bradford stood in the farthest corner; and he could hear every word. I preached in our chapel at six; but abundance of people could not get in. I was sorry I did not preach abroad, while so many were athirst for the word.

_Mon._ 2. — About noon I preached at Cockermouth. I had never such a season there before: The glory of the Lord seemed to fill the House, and the people trembled before him. We had such another opportunity at Sunderland in the evening: Surely God will be glorified in this place!

_Tues._ 3. — I returned to Newcastle, and preached in the evening on the “rest” that “remaineth for the people of God:” And a few have believed our report, and are eager to enter into it.
Thur. 5. — Desiring to pay one more visit to the loving society in Weardale, I set out early, and drove through wonderful roads to Wolsingham; a town near the entrance of the vale. I could not preach abroad, because of the storm; and the House would not near contain the people. However, as many crowded in as could: The rest got near the door or windows; and surely the willing mind was accepted.

In the evening, the wind being still very high, I was obliged to preach within, in Weardale also; and it was a time of uncommon blessing. Friday, 6. Going out of my room, I missed a step, and fell forward, so that the edge of one of the stairs came a quarter of an inch above my right eye, exactly upon my eyelid. I put a little white paper upon it, which immediately stopped the bleeding, and preached without any inconvenience. The work of God has much increased here lately. Many have been convinced of sin, many justified; some perfected in love, and many added to the society.

Fri. 6. — We returned to Stanhope, formerly the seat of several great families, now an inconsiderable village. It is eminent for nothing in this age, but a very uncommon degree of wickedness. I preached at five, in what I understood was once the market-place, to an exceedingly numerous congregation. I preached on Isaiah 55:6, 7; and, if ever, with the demonstration of the Spirit. The people were all bowed down together, as the heart of one man. Surely God will have a people in this place!

Sat. 7. — Our brethren thought the preaching-house would contain the congregation at five in the morning. It was a large upper room: But before I began to speak, it was exceedingly crowded; and the main beam that supported it giving way, the floor began to sink. Some crying out, “The room is falling!” one man leaped out of the window; the rest slowly and quietly went out, without the least hurry or confusion; so that nothing was hurt except a poor dog that was under the window. I then preached in the open air, to twice or thrice as many as the room would have contained, who were all attention. O how white are these fields to the harvest!
About twelve, I preached to a lovely congregation at Burnupfield, on, “Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous.” I have found nothing like it since I left London; such was

The’ o’erwhelming power of grace divine!

I know not that ever I felt such self-abasement before; and the whole congregation seemed almost equally moved. And so they were at Newcastle in the evening, while I explained and strongly applied, “I am the All-sufficient God: Walk before me, and be thou perfect.”

Sun. 8. — I preached at the Ballast-Hills, about half an hour after eight. I think the congregation was nearly double to that I had here two years ago; and they increased in earnestness as much as in number. About two I preached at Gateshead-Fell, to I suppose twice as many as were at the Ballast-Hills, on the joy that is in heaven “over one sinner that repenteth.” Though the sun was very hot, and the wind very cold, the people regarded neither one nor the other. They seemed only to attend to the voice of God, and the breathing of his Spirit.

In the evening I preached near the Keelmen’s Hospital, within sight of the place where I preached the first Sunday I was at Newcastle; and I think to the largest congregation which I have seen at Newcastle since that time. The Second Lesson for the Evening Service supplied me with a text, 2 Corinthians 6:1: “We then, as workers,” etc. The people appeared to devour the word, and I did not spare them. I was then ready to say, “Now I am clear from the blood of these men.” No, I dare not! I judge not my own self! He that judgeth me is the Lord.

Mon. 9. — I preached at Durham about eleven, to more than the House could contain even in this polite and elegant city, we now want a larger chapel. In the evening I preached near our preaching-house, to a large multitude; I think, as numerous as that at Gateshead-Fell. Many of the Durham Militia, with several of their officers, were there: And all of them seemed to receive the word, “not as the word of man; but, as it is indeed, the word of God.”
Tues. 10. — We went through one of the pleasantest countries I ever saw, to Darlington. Before I left Newcastle, I was desired to read a strange account of a young woman, late of Darlington. But I told the person who brought it, “I can form no judgment till I talk with Margaret Barlow herself.” This morning she came to me, and again in the afternoon; and I asked her abundance of questions. I was soon convinced, that she was not only sincere, but deep in grace; and therefore incapable of deceit. I was convinced, likewise, that she had frequent intercourse with a spirit that appeared in the form of an angel. I know not how to judge of the rest. Her account was: — “For above a year, I have seen this angel, whose face is exceeding beautiful; her raiment,” so she speaks, “white as snow, and glistening like silver; her voice unspeakably soft and musical. She tells me many things before they come to pass. She foretold, I should be ill at such a time, in such a manner, and well at such an hour; and it was so exactly. She has said, such a person shall die at such a time; and he did so. Above two months ago, she told me, your brother was dead; (I did not know you had a brother;) and that he was in heaven. And some time since she told me, you will die in less than a year. But what she has most earnestly and frequently told me, is, that God will in a short time be avenged of obstinate sinners, and will destroy them with fire from heaven.” Whether this will be so or no, I cannot tell; but when we were alone, there was a wonderful power in her words; and, as the Indian said to David Brainerd, “They did good to my heart.”

It is above a year since this girl was first visited in this manner, being then between fourteen and fifteen years old. But she was then quite a womanish girl, and of unblamable behavior.

Suppose that which appeared to her was really an angel; yet from the face, the voice, and the apparel, she might easily mistake him for a female; and this mistake is of little consequence.

Much good has already resulted from this odd event; and is likely to ensue; provided those who believe, and those who disbelieve, her report, have but patience with each other.
We had a love-feast in the evening, at which several spoke deep experience in a plain, artless manner; and many were greatly comforted, and stirred up more intensely to hunger and thirst after righteousness.

_Wed._ 11. — About noon I preached at Stockton; but the House would not contain the congregation; nor indeed at Yarm, in the evening. Here I heard what was quite new to me, namely, that it is now the custom, in all good company, to give obscene healths, even though Clergymen be present; one of whom, lately refusing to drink such a health, was put out of the room; and one of the forwardest, in this _worthy_ company, was a Bishop’s steward.

_Thur._ 12. — Between one and two we had a larger congregation at Potto than I ever saw there before. At Hutton-Rudby, in the evening, I spoke strongly to the backsliders; and I think not in vain.

At eight I preached to a lovely congregation, at Stokesley, with much liberty of spirit; and at eleven, in Guisborough, to one far larger, and equally attentive. In the evening I preached at Whitby, in the new House, thoroughly filled above and below; though it contains twice as many as the old one; and although the unfinished galleries, having as yet no fronts, were frightful to look upon. It is the most curious House we have in England. You go up to it by about forty steps; and have then before you a lofty front, I judge, near fifty feet high, and fifty-four feet broad. So much gainers have we been by the loss of the former House. Beside that it stood at one end of the town, and in the very sink of it, where people of any fashion were ashamed to be seen.

_Sat._ 14. — At five in the morning we had a large congregation; but it was more than doubled in the evening; and at both times I could not but observe the uncommon earnestness of the people. _Sunday,_ 15. The House was well filled at seven. For the sake of the country people, who flocked from all sides, I preached again at half an hour past one, on, “The end of all things is at hand: Be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.” After preaching at five, on the education of children, I made a collection for Kingswood School; the rather, that I might have an opportunity of refuting
that poor, threadbare slander, of my “getting so much money.” We concluded our service with a comfortable love-feast.

Mon. 16. — From the plain people at Whitby I went on to the elegant congregation at Scarborough. I was surprised at their flocking together in such numbers, — many more than the House could contain; and I strongly enforced, “Now is the accepted time, now is the day of salvation.”

Tues. 17. — Desiring Joseph Bradford to preach at five, I did not preach till three. I then urged on a very genteel congregation, “One thing is needful;” and surely the power of the Lord was present to heal them, in a manner I have not often found; and again in the evening, while I enforced, “He is able to save to the uttermost all them that come unto God by him.”

Wed. 18. — I designed to preach in the street, at Bridlington; but the wind and dust would not suffer it. So as many as could pressed into the House; but near as many were constrained to go away. I preached on Revelation 20:12; and, I believe, not in vain.

Thur. 19. — I went about forty miles out of my way, to see my old friends at Malton; and particularly old Mr. Wilson, at whose house I first lodged there. Between eleven and twelve I began preaching on, “It is appointed unto men once to die:” And God applied his word, one would almost have thought, to every one under the roof. It was a glorious opportunity. The people were gathered from many miles round, and I think few repented of their labor. As soon as the service was over, I hasted away, and reached Beverley (twenty-eight miles) in good time. The House here, though greatly enlarged, was well filled with high and low, rich and poor; and (it being the day of the Archdeacon’s visitation) many of the Clergy were there. I rejoiced in this, as it might be a means of removing prejudice from many sincere minds.

Fri. 20. — I went on to Hull; and in the evening explained and applied those remarkable words of our Lord, “Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.” The new preaching-house here is nearly as large as the new chapel in London. It is well built, and elegantly finished; handsome, but not gaudy. Saturday, 21. We had a large
congregational five; larger than even that at Birmingham; which exceeded all the morning congregations I had then seen. Sunday, 22. Mr. Clark, the Vicar, inviting me to preach in the High Church, I explained (what occurred in the Service of the day) what it is to build our house upon the rock; and applied it as strongly as I could. I dined at the Vicarage with Mr. Clark; a friendly, sensible man; and, I believe, truly fearing God. And such, by the peculiar providence of God, are all the three stated Ministers in Hull. He said he never saw the church so full before. However, it was still fuller in the afternoon; when, at the desire of Mr. Clark, I preached on St. James’s beautiful account of the wisdom which is from above. At six in the evening I preached in our own House, to as many as could get in, (but abundance of people went away,) on Galatians 6:14.

Mon. 23. — About eight we reached Mr. Stillingfleet’s, at Hotham; one of the pleasantest places I have seen. At nine he read prayers, and I preached to a large and serious congregation. At eleven I preached, with much enlargement of heart, in the new chapel, at Market-Weighton; and at half an hour after one, in Pocklington: But the House was like an oven. Between six and seven I began at York, on Romans 13:12. The word was as fire; and all that heard it seemed to feel the power thereof.

Tues. 24. — Having no other opportunity, I went over to Thirsk, and preached in the evening on 1 Peter 1:24. All the congregation were serious, but two young gentlewomen, who laughed and talked incessantly, till I turned and spoke expressly to them. They then seemed to be ashamed.

Wed. 25. — Believing the little flock there wanted encouragement, I took Ripon in my way to York, and gave them a strong discourse on the story of Dives and Lazarus. Many strangers seemed greatly astonished; and I believe they will not soon forget what they heard; for God applied it to their hearts: As he did also the parable of the Sower at York, I will hope, to most of the congregation.

Thur. 26. — The Vicar of Selby having sent me word that I was welcome to preach in his church, I went that way. But before I came he had changed his mind: So I preached in our own chapel; and not without a blessing. In the evening I preached at Thorne to a larger congregation than ever I saw in
the House before. Friday, 27. At nine I preached in the church, at Swinfleet, filled from end to end. About eleven I preached at Crowle, to a large congregation; and I am now in hope that there will be a good harvest here also, seeing the almost perpetual jars are now at an end. Thence I came once more (perhaps for the last time) to Epworth; where, by the prudence and diligence of T. Tattershall, the people have now forgot their feuds, and are at unity with each other.

Sat. 28. — I this day enter on my eighty-fifth year And what cause have I to praise God, as for a thousand spiritual blessings, so for bodily blessings also! How little have I suffered yet by “the rush of numerous years!” It is true, I am not so agile as I was in times past. I do not run or walk so fast as I did; my sight is a little decayed; my left eye is grown dim, and hardly serves me to read; I have daily some pain in the ball of my right eye, as also in my right temple, (occasioned by a blow received some months since,) and in my right shoulder and arm, which I impute partly to a sprain, and partly to the rheumatism. I find likewise some decay in my memory, with regard to names and things lately passed; but not at all with regard to what I have read or heard, twenty, forty, or sixty years ago; neither do I find any decay in my hearing, smell, taste, or appetite; (though I want but a third part of the food I did once;) nor do I feel any such thing as weariness, either in traveling or preaching: And I am not conscious of any decay in writing sermons; which I do as readily, and I believe as correctly, as ever.

To what cause can I impute this, that I am as I am? First, doubtless, to the power of God, fitting me for the work to which I am called, as long as He pleases to continue me therein; and, next, subordinately to this, to the prayers of his children.

May we not impute it, as inferior means,
1. To my constant exercise and change of air?
2. To my never having lost a night’s sleep, sick or well, at land or at sea, since I was born?
3. To my having sleep at command; so that whenever I feel myself almost worn-out, I call it, and it comes, day or night?
4. To my having constantly, for above sixty years, risen at four in the morning?

5. To my constant preaching at five in the morning, for above fifty years?

6. To my having had so little pain in my life; and so little sorrow, or anxious care?

Even now, though I find pain daily in my eye, or temple, or arm; yet it is never violent, and seldom lasts many minutes at a time.

Whether or not this is sent to give me warning that I am shortly to quit this tabernacle, I do not know; but be it one way or the other, I have only to say,

My remnant of days
I spend to his praise
Who died the whole world to redeem:
Be they many or few,
My days are his due,
And they all are devoted to Him!

I preached in the morning on Psalm 90:12; in the evening on Acts 13:40, 41; and endeavored to improve the hours between to the best advantage.

Sun. 29. — At eight I preached at Misterton, as usual; about one to a numerous congregation at Newby, near Haxey; and about four at my old stand in Epworth market-place, to the great congregation. Here there used to be a few mockers; but there were none now: All appeared serious as death, while I applied those solemn words, “When the breath of man goeth forth,” etc. We concluded with a love-feast, at which many declared, with an excellent spirit, the wonderful works of God.

Mon. 30. — About eight I preached in Scotter; and found it good to be there. About eleven I preached in Scowby, two miles from Brigg, to a very numerous and serious congregation. In the afternoon, going just by that curious building, Mr. Pelham’s Mausoleum, I alighted, and took a view of it within and without. The like, I suppose, is not to be found in England. It is exactly round, fifty-two feet in diameter, and will be sixty-five feet high. The lower part contains, I believe, near a hundred places for the bodies of the Pelham family. (O what a comfort to the departed spirits, that their
 carcasses shall rot above ground!) Over this is to be a chapel. It is computed the whole building will cost sixty thousand pounds.

About five we came to Grimsby; and, the Vicar reading Prayers, I preached on the Psalm for the day, “He healeth them that are broken in heart, and giveth medicine to heal their sickness.” I think the church is near as large as that at Hull; and it has not been so well filled in the memory of man before. All were seriously attentive; many received the word with joy; and some doubtless will bring forth fruit to perfection.

_Tues. July 1._ — The Vicar again read Prayers at eleven; and I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, “Lord, are there few that be saved?” I spoke as plain as possibly I could; but God only can speak to the heart.

The gentleman at whose house I was to lodge coming from Louth to meet me, his headstrong horse crushed his leg against a gate, with such force, that both the bones were broke and came through his boot. The horse stood by him till some countrymen came, put him into a cart, and brought him home. It is doubtful whether he will recover; but death is no terror to him.

I preached in Louth at six, in the preaching-house; but perhaps I had better have been in the market-place. At five in the morning the Room was filled; and I spoke, as doubting whether I should see them any more. At eleven I preached at that lovely spot, Langham-Row. Although Mr. Robinson has made the chapel twice as large as it was, yet it would hardly contain the congregation; and most of these are in earnest to save their souls; as well as himself, and his wife, and his sixteen children.

_Thur. 3._ — I was going to preach at Alford, near the end of the town; but the Gentry sent and desired me to preach in the market-place; which I accordingly did, to a large and attentive congregation, on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.”

Thence we went to Raithby; an earthly paradise! How gladly would I rest here a few days: But it is not my place! I am to be a wanderer upon earth. Only let me find rest in a better world!
At six I preached in the church to such a congregation as I never saw here before; but I do not wonder if all the country should flock in hither, to a palace in the midst of a paradise.

**Fri. 4.** — I set out early from Raithby, and at eight preached in Horncastle. My design was, to have preached seriously; for which purpose I chose that text, “The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved;” but I was turned, I knew not how, quite the other way, and could preach scarce anything but consolation. I believe this was the very thing which the people wanted; although I knew it not.

We reached Lincoln about twelve. A very numerous congregation of rich and poor were quickly assembled. I preached below hill, in Mrs. Fisher’s yard; a large and commodious place. From the quietness of the people one might have imagined that we were in London or Bristol. Indeed the dread of the Lord was on every side; and surely his power was present to heal.

In the evening I preached in our new House at Gainsborough, which was crowded sufficiently. I spoke strong words, on, “Now is the accepted time;” which seemed to sink deep into the hearts of the hearers. **Saturday, 5.** In the evening I preached at Owstone, to such a congregation, both for number and seriousness, as I hardly ever saw here before. Afterwards I took a view of what was lately the glory of the town, — the great mansion-house built by the late Mr. Pinder’s father, when I was a little child. His grandson has left it desolate and without inhabitant, has taken away all the pictures and furniture, blocked up the windows, and cut down the fine rows of trees which formed the avenue!

So fleets the comedy of life away.

**Sun. 6.** — At eight we had such another congregation as that in the evening; to which I expounded that comfortable scripture, the former part of Revelation 14. I came to Epworth before the church Service began; and was glad to observe the seriousness with which Mr. Gibson read Prayers, and preached a plain useful sermon; but was sorry to see scarce twenty communicants, half of whom came on my account. I was informed
likewise, that scarce fifty persons used to attend the Sunday service. What can be done to remedy this sore evil?

I fain would prevent the members here from leaving the church; but I cannot do it. As Mr. G. is not a pious man, but rather an enemy to piety, who frequently preaches against the truth, and those that hold and love it, I cannot with all my influence persuade them either to hear him, or to attend the sacrament administered by him. If I cannot carry this point even while I live, who then can do it when I die? And the case of Epworth is the case of every church, where the Minister neither loves nor preaches the Gospel. The Methodists will not attend his ministrations. What then is to be done?

At four I preached in the market-place, on Romans 6:23: and vehemently exhorted the listening multitude to choose the better part.

Mon. 7. — Having taken leave of this affectionate people, probably for the last time, I went over to Finningley; and preached at eleven, on that verse in the Second Lesson, Luke 19:42. After dinner we walked over Mr. H.’s domain, the like to which I never saw in so small a compass. It contains a rabbit-warren, deer, swans, pheasants in abundance, besides a fish-pond and an elegant garden. Variety indeed! But is there no danger that such a multitude of things should divert the mind from the “one thing needful?”

In the evening I preached at Doncaster. I never before saw this House so filled, much less crowded; and it was, in a manner I never knew before, filled with the presence of God, while I earnestly enforced that advice, “Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace.” One fruit of this was, that the congregation at five in the morning was larger than it ever was before in the evening; and God again made bare his arm, and uttered his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice. Surely those who now heard will be without excuse, if they do not know the day of their visitation!

We were much distressed at Rotherham for want of room, the rain driving us into the House. However, we stowed in it as many as we possibly could; and God bore witness to his word. Wednesday, 9. After dining with
that lovely old man, Mr. Sparrow, I went on to Sheffield. The House was much crowded, though one of the largest in England; but all could hear distinctly. In the morning, Thursday, 10, at five we had an evening congregation; and the people seemed to devour the word. Here and at Hull are the two largest morning congregations which I have seen in the kingdom.

**Fri. 11.** — We set out early for Derby. About nine, within about a mile of the Peacock, suddenly the axletree of my chaise snapped asunder, and the carriage overturned. The horses stood still till Jenny Smith and I crept out at the fore-windows. The broken glass cut one of my gloves a little, but did us no other damage. I soon procured another chaise, and went on to Derby, where I preached in the evening; and at five in the morning on Saturday, 12; and then went on to Nottingham.

**Sun. 13.** — I began the service at ten; but I knew not how I should get to the end, being almost exhausted when I had finished my sermon; when Mr. Dodwell came, who, though very weak through the ague, assisted me in administering the Lord’s supper to a very large number of communicants. After preaching in the evening, I made a collection for Kingswood School. Today I had just as much work as I could do.

**Mon. 14.** — The mail-coach being full, I crossed over to Newark, and had the satisfaction of seeing in the evening, not only a numerous, but likewise a serious and deeply attentive congregation.

**Wed. 16.** — I consulted with a few friends concerning the state of things; which was better than I expected. The society is increased, and the ordinary hearers in all parts of the town not diminished. Meantime there is reason to hope the work of God goes on, though by slow degrees. On the following days I looked over my books and papers, and set them in order as far as I could. Saturday, 19. I spent an hour in Chesterfield-Street, with my widowed sister and her children. They all seemed inclined to make the right use of the late providential dispensation.

**Sun. 20.** — Both in the morning and evening I preached at the new chapel, crowded sufficiently, on Hebrews 5:12: “Ye have need that one teach you
again which be the first principles of the oracles of God.” Monday, 21. I retired to Highbury-Place, and spent the residue of the week in answering letters, revising papers, and preparing for the Conference.

Sun. 27. — In the morning I preached at West-Street; and in the afternoon in Bethnal-Green church, on part of the Gospel for the day; our Lord’s lamentation over Jerusalem. I believe the word did not fall to the ground. I preached at the new chapel every evening during the Conference, which continued nine days, beginning on Tuesday, July 29, and ending on Wednesday, August 6: And we found the time little enough; being obliged to pass over many things very briefly, which deserved a fuller consideration.

Sun. 3. — I preached at the new chapel, so filled as it scarce ever was before, both morning and evening. Monday, 4. At five we had a good evening congregation; and I believe many felt the power of the word; or, rather, of God, speaking therein.

One of the most important points considered at this Conference, was that of leaving the Church. The sum of a long conversation was,

1. That, in a course of fifty years, we had neither premeditately nor willingly varied from it in one article either of doctrine or discipline.

2. That we were not yet conscious of varying from it in any point of doctrine.

3. That we have in a course of years, out of necessity, not choice, slowly and warily varied in some points of discipline, by preaching in the fields, by extemporary prayer, by employing Lay Preachers, by forming and regulating societies, and by holding yearly Conferences. But we did none of these things till we were convinced we could no longer omit them, but at the peril of our souls.

Wed. 6. — Our Conference ended, as it began, in great peace. We kept this day as a fast, meeting at five, nine, and one, for prayer; and concluding the day with a solemn watch-night.
The three following days I retired, revised my papers, and finished all the work I had to do in London. **Sunday, 10.** I was engaged in a very unpleasing work, the discharge of an old servant. She had been my housekeeper at West-Street for many years, and was one of the best housekeepers I had had there; but her husband was so notorious a drunkard, that I could not keep them in the house any longer. She received her dismissing in an excellent spirit, praying God to bless us all.

I preached in the morning at West-Street to a large congregation; but to a far larger at the new chapel in the evening. It seems the people in general do not expect that I shall remain among them a great while after my brother; and that, therefore, they are willing to hear while they can. In the evening we set out in the mail-coach, and early in the morning got to Portsmouth.

They have lately built a neat preaching-house in the town, something larger than that at Deptford. It is well situated near the midst of the town, and has three well-constructed galleries. I preached at noon to a large and well-behaved audience, and to a much larger in the evening. I believe the word took place in many souls. All went away still as night.

**Tues. 12.** — Joseph Bradford preached at five in the morning. I preached in the new House about six in the evening, and guarded them against that deadly Antinomianism which has so often choked the good seed here. In the evening I preached at our House on the common. Afterwards, meeting the society, I took a solemn leave of them, which I hope they will remember if they see me no more.

**Wed. 13.** — We crossed over to Sarum, where I preached in the evening, with much enlargement of heart. **Thursday, 14.** Setting out about three, we came to Gloucester early in the afternoon. I spoke very plain, both in the evening and the morning. **Friday, 15.** We went on to Monmouth; but Mr. G—— has done with us; so I lodged with my old friend, Mr. Johnson; and instead of that lovely young woman, S—— B——, who is removed to Cowbridge, met with her younger sister, who more than supplies her place. She is a jewel indeed; full of faith and love, and zealous of good works.
I preached both in the evening and the next morning with the demonstration of the Spirit; and all the congregation, rich and poor, appeared to be sensible of it. Saturday, 16. We had an easy journey to Brecon, where I preached in the evening. Sunday, 17. I preached in the Room at eight, on the fruit of the Spirit. In the evening I preached in the spacious Town-Hall, so filled as it had never been before. I think there is a little company here that are truly alive to God. Monday 18. I went on to Carmarthen, and preached at six, on 2 Corinthians 5:19; and again at five in the morning, Tuesday, 19, when the Room was well filled. A servant of Mr. Bowen’s came early in the morning to show us the way to Llyngwair: And it was well he did; for I do not know that we could otherwise have found our way thither. We met (as I expected) with a hearty welcome. At five I preached in Newport church, to a large congregation, and with a greater prospect of doing good than ever I had before. We passed an agreeable evening at Llyngwair. Wednesday, 20. I went to Tracoon, one of the most venerable seats in Great Britain. The good old house is buried in woods and mountains, having no resemblance to any place I have seen. It is just suited to the good old Admiral, with his four maiden sisters; the youngest of whom, I suppose, has lived more than seventy years. I preached at twelve, and in the afternoon went on to Haverfordwest. The Room was filled sufficiently, and I could not but believe God will build up the waste places.

Thur. 21. — The Room was well filled at five. Finding there had been no discipline here for some time, I determined to begin at the foundation, and settle everything. So I first visited and regulated the classes, then restored the bands, which had been totally neglected, and then gave directions for meeting the Leaders both of bands and classes. After preaching in the evening, I met the society, and gave them a warm exhortation, — to set out anew. I trust they will; and all the present Preachers, I am persuaded, will neglect nothing.

Frt. 22. — I went to Pembroke. Here, likewise, not one thing, but everything, had been neglected. No Stewards, no bands, half of the preaching-places dropped; all the people cold, heartless, dead! I spoke
earnestly in the evening; and the word was as fire. Surely, some fruit will follow!

Sun. 24. — We had a lovely congregation at St. Daniel’s, and a remarkable blessing. In the afternoon I returned to Haverfordwest, and preached in a large open space near the great church, to such a congregation as I have not seen in Wales for many years. I explained and applied the parable of the Sower, and God clothed his word with power. I know not whether I have had such an opportunity before, since I left London.

Mon. 25. — I spent another night at Carmarthen very agreeably. Tuesday, 26. I preached in Kidwelly at nine; between twelve and one at Llanelly, to all the Gentry in the town; and in the evening to a multitude of people at Swansea. Wednesday, 27. Far more than the Room would contain attended at five in the morning. About eight I preached in our new preaching-house at Neath; and in the afternoon reached Fontegary, and found Mrs. Jones, with several of her children about her, on the margin of the grave; worn-out with that dreadful disease, — a cancer. She uttered no complaint, but was all patience and resignation, showing the dignity of a Christian, in weakness, and pain, and death. I preached on, “It is appointed unto men once to die;” and I believe all present felt the awful truth.

I had intended to go on to Cowbridge the next day; but, being much importuned to give one day more to a dying friend, I yielded, and desired another Preacher to go and supply my place. In the evening I preached on Psalm 146:3, 4. The scene before us greatly confirmed the word. Friday, 29. That they might not be offended, I went to Cowbridge. In half an hour’s notice, we had a large congregation in the Town-Hall, to whom I showed the nature and pleasantness of religion, from Proverbs 3:17. I returned to Fontegary, took my last leave of the dying saint, and then went on to Cardiff. In the evening I preached (probably for the last time) to a very genteel congregation in the Town-Hall. Saturday, 30. I returned to Bristol.

Sun. 31. — Mr. Collins came very opportunely, to assist me at the morning service. Otherwise, I should have been distressed; for such a number of communicants I never saw here before. I would fain have
preached abroad; but the ground was too wet. So I preached within, on, “Ye cannot serve God and mammon.”

**Wed. September 3.** — I made a little beginning of some account of my brother’s life. Perhaps I may not live to finish it. Then let it fall into some better hands!

**Thur. 4.** — I had the satisfaction of spending an hour with that excellent woman, Lady——: Not quite so honorable, but full as much devoted to God, and as useful, as even Lady Betty Hastings. What is too hard for God? We see even this is possible with God, to raise a Lady and a saint in one person!

**Fri. 5.** — We had a solemn watch-night at Kingswood. The school is now in just such a state as I wish. Mr. M’Geary has three pious and able Assistants, out of those that were brought up in it; and I doubt not it will supply a sufficiency of Masters for the time to come.

**Sat. 6.** — I walked over to Mr. Henderson’s, at Hannam, and thence to Bristol. But my friends, more kind than wise, would scarce suffer it. It seemed so sad a thing to walk five or six miles! I am ashamed, that a Methodist Preacher, in tolerable health, should make any difficulty of this.

**Sun. 7.** — Having none to assist me, I found it hard work to read Prayers, preach, and administer the sacrament to such a number of people. The moment I had done, I hastened to Kingswood; having but just time to take a little dinner before I began preaching to a large congregation, before the preaching-house. Returning to Bristol, I preached at five in Carolina Court, to an immense number of people, on Romans 8:33, 34.

**Tues. 9.** — I saw the large church at Midsummer-Norton thoroughly filled with serious hearers. The Room at Shepton-Mallet, though greatly enlarged, could in nowise contain the congregation. At five in the morning **Wednesday, 10,** it was thoroughly filled. At Coleford, in the evening, I was obliged to preach. **Thursday,** 11 We had a lovely congregation at Frome, both in the evening and at five in the morning. At length this wilderness, too, as it has long appeared to be, begins to blossom and bud as the rose.
About two o’clock, Friday, 12, I preached in the preaching-house yard, at Trowbridge, where, notwithstanding the harvest, we had an unusually large congregation, who listened with deep attention; in the evening at Bradford, to as many as the House would contain. But I did not find good Mrs. Ballard there. After long straggling with a deep nervous disorder, which for a time depressed the mind as well as the body, the cloud removed; her load fell off, and her spirit joyfully returned to God.

Sat. 13. — I found the society at Bath in a more flourishing state than it had been for many years; and the congregation in the evening was unusually large, and, as usual, seriously attentive.

Sun. 14. — We had twice as many communicants as I ever remember here. Just before service Mr. Shepherd came, and offered me his service. It could not have been more seasonable. I had much liberty of spirit the first time I preached today; but greater at half-hour past two, and the greatest of all in the evening; when I vehemently enforced those awful words, “Why will ye die, O house of Israel?”

Mon. 15. — I returned to Bristol, and on the four following days was sufficiently employed in meeting the classes. At each end of the town, the society increases greatly. It does not decrease in any part. Glory be to God!

Fri. 19. — Being pressed to preach to the poor people in George-Street, and knowing the House would not contain half the congregation in the evening, I began at five; by which means we had room for all that could attend at so early an hour. O what an advantage have the poor over the rich! These are not wise in their own eyes, but all receive with meekness the ingrafted word which is able to save their souls.

Sat. 20. — I met the Trustees for the new Room; who were all willing to add a codicil to the Deed of Trust, in order to ascertain to the Conference (after me) the sole right of appointing the Preachers in it.
Sun. 21. — I preached morning and afternoon at the Room; and at three in Temple church; so filled as I never saw it before. In the evening I spent an hour in fixing the places of the several classes, at the society; a thing necessary to be done, although it is certain some will be not a little displeased.

Tues. 23. — An end was put to the long contest between Dr. Coke and Mr. Durbin, by the Doctor’s acknowledging that the words he had wrote were too keen; and that he was sorry he had given Mr. D. so much uneasiness.

Wed. 24. — I took a walk in Miss Goldney’s garden at Clifton. Nothing can be more pleasant. But what is most remarkable is, the long terrace-walk, commanding a most beautiful prospect, and the grotto, the largest and most beautiful in its kind that I ever saw. It is admirably well laid out, and decorated with a surprising variety of shells and glittering fossils; the procuring and placing of which (we were informed) took the late Mr. Goldney above twenty years. And he has left it all!

Fri. 26. — We had a fast-day, which was concluded with a solemn watch-night. At the close of this we sung,

Ye virgin soul, Arise!

accompanied by the Gloucestershire band of music. Such a concert was never heard in that House before, and perhaps never will be again.

Sat. 27. — Two or three friends took me to Blaise-Castle, about five miles from Bristol. Mr. F——, a person of exquisite taste, built it some years ago on the top of a hill, which commands such a prospect all four ways as nothing in England excels. Thence we went to Lord Clifford’s seat, at King’s Weston. His house, one of the most beautiful I ever saw, stands on a little eminence in his park, and fronts all four ways. The prospect is fine every way, commanding both the land and the water; and the rooms are very elegantly furnished, particularly with excellent pictures. And must the owner leave all these beautiful things? Will Death have no more respect for a Lord than for a beggar?
Sun. 28. — I set out in the mail-coach. Tuesday, 30. Having for the present settled my business at London, in the evening I took coach for Lynn; and came thither about noon on Wednesday, October 1. I spent all the time with much satisfaction, as I never found them so much alive before. On Friday, 3, I set out for Norwich, in the coach oddly called the Expedition. Going through Dereham about noon, I was desired to preach, which I willingly did on Isaiah 37:3; and in the evening, to a huge congregation at Norwich, on the parable of the Sower.

Sunday, 5, was a comfortable day, especially at seven in the morning, when I administered the Lord’s Supper; and at two in the afternoon and six in the evening, when I preached to very serious congregations. Monday, 6. I preached at Loddon, North-Cove, and Lowestoft. When I came into the town, it blew a storm; and many cried out, “So it always does when he comes.” But it fell as suddenly as it rose; for God heard the prayer.

Wed. 8. — I preached at Caston about noon, and at Yarmouth in the evening. Thursday, 9. I returned to Norwich; and, after preaching in the afternoon, took coach for London.

Fri. 10. — I appointed a Committee for auditing my accounts, and superintending the business of the Book-room; which, I doubt not, will be managed in a very different manner from what it has been hitherto.

Sun. 12. — I preached in the morning at the new chapel; in the afternoon, at West-Street. Monday, 13. I went to Wallingford, and preached to a serious and, it seemed, much-affected audience. Tuesday, 14. I preached at Witney, which I generally find a very comfortable place. I think much of the impression which was made on the people here, at the time of the great storm, remains still. Wednesday, 15. I preached at Oxford, on Genesis 1:27. We wanted only a larger Room. Many young gentlemen were there, and behaved well. I hope some of them did not come in vain. Thursday, 16. We went on to High-Wycomb. Mr. Murlin’s settling here has been of great use. Here is now a steady and understanding people; to whom I preached, as usual, evening and morning, with a good deal of satisfaction. Friday, 17. We returned to London.
Sun. 19. — We had, as usual, a comfortable time at Spitalfields. Monday, 20. I set out for Northamptonshire. In the evening I preached to the lovely congregation at Whittlebury, standing fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free. Wednesday, 22. I made one more trial of poor Towcester, if haply God might yet breathe on the dry bones, by opening and strongly applying these words, “I will heal their backsliding; I will love them freely.” In the evening, and on Thursday mornings I preached at Northampton, in the new Presbyterian meeting-house, a large and elegant building, I think not without effect; and then returned to London.

Tues. 28. — I took the stage-coach for Rye; which promised to be there by six in the evening: But the coachman lingered so, that in the afternoon I found they did not intend to be there till near eight: So at Hawkhurst I took a post-chaise, which, with much ado, reached it soon after six. Being informed the service was begun, I did not stay to eat or drink, but went directly to the preaching-house, which was sufficiently crowded; and, as soon as I could get through the people, I began with solemn prayer; and then explained and applied that glorious truth, “God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself.” We had another happy opportunity at five in the morning. Knowing there was no depending on the coach, I took chaise; and by that means came early to Sevenoaks; where, in the evening, I found uncommon liberty of spirit in exhorting the audience to worship God in spirit and in truth.

Sat. November 1. — (Being All-Saints’ Day.) I preached at Snowsfields, on Revelation 14:1; a comfortable subject; and I always find this a comfortable day. Monday, 3. I began visiting the classes; a work which usually takes up about a fortnight. Sunday, 9. I preached at West-Street, and found uncommon liberty in enforcing that caution, “Quench not the Spirit.” On Wednesday, 12, and the following days, I visited the country societies; some of which, that of Mitcham in particular, are swiftly increasing in the grace of God.

Mon. 17. — I set out for Hertfordshire. In the evening I preached at Hinxworth, to a deeply serious congregation; the next evening, in the church at Wrestlingworth, to the largest congregation I have seen there
these twenty years. *Wednesday*, 19. I crossed over to Bedford; but where to lodge I did not know: But one met me in the street, and said Mr.—desired I would go straight to his house. I did so, and found myself in a palace; the best house by far in the town; where I was entertained not only with the utmost courtesy, but, I believe, with sincere affection. Our Room was much crowded in the evening, and pretty well filled in the morning; and as all disputes are at an end, there is great reason to hope that the work of God will increase here also.

*Thur.* 20. — We had a lovely congregation at St. Neot’s, who seemed ripe for the promises; so I preached on our Lord’s words to the leper: “I will; be thou clean.” *Friday*, 21. About noon I preached at Huntingdon, and in the evening at Godmanchester. Still it is the day of small things here; but a few are still fighting the good fight of faith.

*Mon.* 24. — I went to Canterbury. As all the Preachers are in earnest, God has blessed them through the whole Circuit. This evening we had a large and deeply serious congregation, and not a few of them in the morning. *Tuesday*, 25. Though it blew a storm, and was piercing cold, we were sufficiently crowded at Dover; where the work of God is very lively, and continually increasing. *Wednesday*, 26. Our Room at Sandwich being small, both the Dissenting Ministers sent to offer me the use of their chapels. I willingly accepted one of them, which was far larger than ours, and very commodious. I believe God spoke to many hearts. In the evening we had another storm, with much snow and sleet: However, our House at Margate was well filled; and I was much comforted by the earnestness of the congregation.

*Fri.* 28. — A little preaching-house being just built at St. Peter’s, (two miles from Margate,) notice had been given, without my knowledge, of my preaching there in the morning. It was utterly inconvenient, on many accounts; the wind was piercing cold, and the ground covered with snow. However, I would not disappoint the congregation; so I preached at nine and hastened to Canterbury, where the House was, as usual, well filled; and God gave us his blessing.
**Tues. December 2.** — I went to Chatham, and preached in the evening, on, “We walk by faith, not by sight.” **Wednesday,** 3. I went to Sheerness, where the society is considerably increased since I was here before. 
**Thursday,** 4. At noon, I preached at Faversham, where, after a long winter, the seed seems to be springing up. The congregation was very large, and deeply attentive. In the evening I preached in the new House at Brompton. I had not preached there between thirty and forty years; and there is now a fair prospect here also. **Friday,** 5. I returned to London.

**Mon. 8.** — I had the pleasure of meeting an old friend, who gave me a pleasing account of the glorious death of his mother, which had made so deep an impression upon him that he was almost persuaded to be a Christian. **Wednesday,** 10, and the following days, I corrected my brother’s posthumous poems; being short Psalms, (some few excepted,) [hymns] on the four Gospels, and the Acts of the Apostles. They make five volumes in quarto, containing eighteen or nineteen hundred pages. They were finished April 25, 1765.

- The revival finished, April 24, 1774.
- A second revival finished, January 26, 1777.
- A third revival finished, February 20, 1780.
- A fourth revival finished.
- A fifth revival finished.
- A sixth revival finished.
- A seventh revival finished.
- The last revival finished, May, 1787.

Many of these are little, if any, inferior to his former poems, having the same justness and strength of thought, with the same beauty of expression; yea, the same keenness of wit on proper occasions, as bright and piercing as ever.

**Mon. 15.** — In the evening I preached at Miss Teulon’s school in Highgate. I think it was the coldest night I ever remember. The house we were in stood on the edge of the hill, and the east wind set full in the window. I counted eleven twelve, one, and was then obliged to dress, the cramp growing more and more violent. But in the morning, not only the cramp was gone, but likewise the lameness which used to follow it.
About this time I was reflecting on the gentle steps whereby age steals upon us. Take only one instance. Four years ago my sight was as good as it was at five-and-twenty. I then began to observe that I did not see things quite so clear with my left eye as with my right; all objects appeared a little browner to that eye. I began next to find some difficulty in reading a small print by candle-light. A year after, I found it in reading such a print by day-light. In winter, 1786, I could not well read our four-shilling hymn-book, unless with a large candle; the next year I could not read letters, if wrote with a small or bad hand. Last winter a pearl appeared on my left eye, the sight of which grew exceeding dim. The right eye seems unaltered; only I am a great deal nearer sighted than ever I was. Thus are “those that look out at the windows darkened;” one of the marks of old age. But I bless God, “the grasshopper is” not “a burden.” I am still capable of travelling; and my memory is much the same as ever it was; and so, I think, is my understanding.

This week I dedicated to the reading over my brother’s works. They are short poems on the Psalms, the four Gospels, and the Acts of the Apostles. Some are bad; some mean; some most excellently good: They give the true sense of Scripture, always in good English, generally in good verse; many of them are equal to most, if not to any, he ever wrote; but some still savor of that poisonous mysticism, with which we were both not a little tainted before we went to America. This gave a gloomy cast, first to his mind, and then to many of his verses: This made him frequently describe religion as a melancholy thing: This so often sounded in his ears, “To the desert;” and strongly persuaded in favor of solitude.

_Thur. 25._ — (Being Christmas-Day.) We began the service, as usual, at four in the new chapel. Notwithstanding the severe frost which had now lasted a month, the congregation was uncommonly large. I preached here again in the evening; about eleven, in the chapel at West-Street. This was a comfortable day, as were also the two following.

_Sun. 28._ — I preached at Allhallows church, on those words in the Service, “His commandments are not grievous.” The congregation was exceeding large, and seemed to taste the good word.
Tues. 30. — The frost continued severe; yet the congregation was uncommonly large in the evening, and God warmed many hearts.

Wed. 31. — A numerous company concluded the old year with a very solemn watch-night. Hitherto God hath helped us, and we neither see nor feel any of those terrible judgments which it was said God would pour out upon the nation about the conclusion of the year.

For near seventy years I have observed, that before any war or public calamity, England abounds with prophets, who confidently foretell many terrible things. They generally believe themselves, but are carried away by a vain imagination. And they are seldom undeceived, even by the failure of their predictions; but still believe they will be fulfilled some time or other.

Thur. January 1, 1789. — If this is to be the last year of my life, according to some of those prophecies, I hope it will be the best. I am not careful about it, but heartily receive the advice of the angel in Milton, —

How well is thine: How long permit to Heaven.

Sun. 4. — Although the extreme severity of the weather kept many tender people away; yet we had a large congregation in the evening to renew their covenant with God; and we always find, when we avouch Him to be our God, he avouches us to be his people.

Mon. 5. — At the earnest desire of Mrs. T——, I once more sat for my picture. Mr. Romney is a painter indeed. He struck off an exact likeness at once; and did more in one hour than Sir Joshua did in ten. Tuesday, 6. I retired to Highbury Place, and on Thursday, 8, to Peckham. Here, in the evening, I preached to a very serious congregation, although many of them were of the better rank. But rich and poor seemed equally determined to work out their own salvation.

Fri. 9. — I left no money to any one in my Will, because I had none. But now considering, that, whenever I am removed, money will soon arise by sale of books, I added a few legacies by a codicil, to be paid as soon as
may be. But I would fain do a little good while I live; for who can tell what will come after him?

Sun. 11. — I again warned the congregation, as strongly as I could, against conformity to the world. But who will [take the warning]? If hardly one in ten, yet is my record with the Most High.

Tues. 13. — I spent a day or two with my good old friends at Newington. Thursday, 15. I retired to Camberwell, and carried on my Journal, probably as far as I shall live to write it. On Thursday I preached once more at Peckham; and did not withhold from them that had ears to hear, the whole counsel of God.

Fri. 16. — I looked over the finest picture of atheistical religion that ever I saw, in the account that Captain Wilson gives of Thule, King of Pelew. But how utterly needless is either the knowledge [or the grace] of God, (consequently, how idle a book is the Bible,) if a man be all-accomplished, that has no more knowledge of God than a horse, and no more of his grace than a sparrow!

Tues. 20. — I retired in order to finish my year’s accounts. If possible, I must be a better economist; for instead of having anything before hand, I am now considerably in debt; but this I do not like. I would fain settle even my accounts before I die.

Sun. 25. — Much of the power of God was in the congregation, both morning and afternoon; as also on Monday evening; which gave me a good hope that God will carry on his own work. At the earnest importunity of our friends, on Wednesday, 28, I went to open the new preaching-house at Rye. It is a noble building, much loftier than most of our Houses, and finely situated at the head of the town. It was thoroughly filled. Such a congregation I never saw at Rye before; and their behavior was as remarkable as their number; which, added to the peaceable, loving spirit they are now in, gives reason to hope there will be such a work here as has not been heretofore.
Thur. 29. — I went over to Winchelsea; once a large, flourishing city; but ever since it was burnt by the Danes, a little, inconsiderable town, though finely situated on the top of a range of hills. The new preaching-house was well filled with decent, serious hearers, who seemed to receive the truth in the love of it. I returned to Rye in the afternoon; and in the evening preached to another large and serious congregation. Friday, 30. We made our way through miserable roads to Sevenoaks, where the congregation, both evening and morning, was uncommonly large. So (whether I see them again or not) I cheerfully commended them to God, and the next morning returned to London.

Sun. February 1. — We had an exceeding solemn season, both morning and evening. It seemed indeed as if the skies poured down righteousness on all that lifted up their hearts to God.

Monday, 2, and the following days, I spent in meeting the classes. Friday, 6, being the Quarterly Day for meeting the Local Preachers, between twenty and thirty of them met at West-Street, and opened their hearts to each other. Taking the opportunity of having them all together, at the watch-night, I strongly insisted on St. Paul’s advice to Timothy, “Keep that which is committed to thy trust;” particularly the doctrine of Christian Perfection, which God has peculiarly entrusted to the Methodists.

Wed. 11. — I went to Brentford, and found the society still alive, and increasing both in strength and number. Thursday, 12. I preached once more at Chelsea, where there is at length a fair and promising prospect. Friday, 13. I took a view of that noble building, Chelsea College, and all the parts of it. It is designed to lodge five hundred old soldiers, who are furnished with all things needful for life and godliness. Sunday, 15. We had the usual blessing at Spitalfields. Monday, 16. I went to Dorking. I scarce find any society in England like this. Year after year, it seems at one stay, neither increasing nor decreasing; only if one or two die, one or two are quickly added to fill up the number.

Tues. 17. — I examined the society at Deptford, and preached there in the evening. Wednesday, 18. I retired into the country to finish my writings.
Sunday, 22. God was eminently present with us at West-Street chapel, both in the morning and evening. Tuesday, 24. Mr. W—— called upon me, and we had an agreeable and useful conversation. What a blessing is it to Mr. P. to have such a friend as this! In the evening I expounded part of the Second Lesson, Ephesians 3.

Wednesday, 25, was the day which I had ordered all our brethren in Great Britain and Ireland to observe with fasting and prayer, for the recovery of His Majesty’s health: But we had the satisfaction to hear, that before we asked (unless in private) He answered; insomuch that the time intended for humiliation, turned into a time of thanksgiving; and both at five, at nine, at one, and in the evening, we were most employed in praises.

Sunday, March 1, was a solemn day indeed. The new chapel was sufficiently crowded both morning and afternoon; and few that expected a parting blessing, were disappointed of their hope. At seven in the evening I took the mail-coach; and having three of our brethren, we spent a comfortable night, partly in sound sleep, and partly in singing praise to God. It will now quickly be seen whether they who prophesied some time since, that I should not outlive this month, be sent of God or not. One way or the other, it is my care to be always ready.

Mon. 2. — At Bath the evening congregation was such as we used to have on Sunday evening; and I have seldom seen a larger here. In the morning, a young gentleman, who had heard me the evening before, desired to speak to me. He seemed greatly affected, and was almost persuaded to be a Christian. In the afternoon he sent his carriage, and would needs have me see his lady, though she had lain in but two or three days. Whether they turn back or no, they both seem now not far from the kingdom of God.

Wed. 4. — I went on to Bristol, where we had a crowded congregation both this evening and the next. Sunday, 8. In the evening I preached in Temple church to a large congregation. It was an acceptable time, especially to the mourners in Zion.

Mr. Baddiley read Prayers for me, but could not stay to assist me at the Lord’s Supper. However, my strength was as my day. Monday, 9, and the
following days, I visited the classes, which do not decrease either in grace or number. Tuesday, 10. I had the pleasure of an hour’s conversation with Mr.—, whom I had hardly seen for several years. On all these evenings God was eminently present in the congregation. On Thursday, 12, the grand day of rejoicing for His Majesty’s recovery, I preached on part of King Hezekiah’s thanksgiving for his recovery; and indeed it was a season of solemn joy; particularly when I applied those words, “The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day.”

Fri. 13. — I spent some time with poor Richard Henderson, deeply affected with the loss of his only son; who, with as great talents as most men in England, had lived two-and-thirty years, and done just nothing. Saturday, 14. In the evening I preached in Temple church; perhaps for the last time, Good Mr. Easterbrook was suddenly taken ill the next day. Well, whatever is, is best. Sunday, 15. Having Mr. Baddiley to assist me in the morning, I preached at Kingswood in the afternoon; and in the evening, at the Room. We concluded the day with a solemn and comfortable love-feast.

Mon. 16. — We set out early, and dined at Stroud, where I had proof that either people or Preachers, or both, had left their first love. I strongly exhorted them to remember from whence they were fallen, and do the first works. God applied his word, and I suppose two hundred were present at five in the morning. Tuesday, 17. Many were present at Gloucester in the evening; but they seemed to be little affected. Wednesday, 18. I preached in Tewkesbury at noon. The Room was crowded, and all seemed to feel what they heard. I was informed that one who, two or three years ago, had carried all his family to America, in quest of golden mountains, had crept back again, being utterly beggared, and forced to leave his family behind him. In the evening the House at Worcester was thoroughly filled with a deeply affected congregation; but we were in great want of more room. In due time God will give us this also.

Fri. 20. — We went on to Birmingham, still increasing on every side. Hearing the cry of want of business, even in this as well as most other trading towns in England, I considered what the meaning of it should be; and the case seems plainly this: Two or three years ago, business poured
into Birmingham, and consequently more hands were wanting; but when business returned into its usual channel, they were wanted no longer. These men therefore certainly wanted business, and spread the cry over the town. The same must be the case at Manchester, Liverpool, and all other towns where there is an extraordinary trade for a time: It must subside again; and then arises the cry of want of business.

Sat. 21. — I had a day of rest, only preaching morning and evening. Sunday, 22, was appointed for my opening the House at the east end of the town. It would have been crowded above measure, but that the friendly rain interposed; so that we had only a moderate congregation. It was otherwise in the evening, when heaps upon heaps were obliged to go away. How white are these fields unto the harvest! Monday, 23. The congregation at Dudley pretty well filled the new House, where I preached as I did at London fifty years ago. Thence we hastened to Madeley, where I found Mrs. Fletcher better than she had been for many years; and young Mr. Fletcher much alive to God, and swiftly growing up into the spirit of his uncle. I preached in the evening, after Mr. Horne had read Prayers, to a deeply serious congregation; and again at nine in the morning, Tuesday, 24, in the preaching-house she has lately fitted up. Going on to Shrewsbury, at six I preached in the preaching-house, on 1 Corinthians 13:1-3. Several of the Gentry and several Clergymen were there; and, I believe, not in vain. I had purposed to set out early in the morning, but was persuaded to stay another day, there being now a fairer prospect in Salop than had been before. I preached morning and evening. I have cast my bread upon the waters, and hope it will be found again, at least after many days.

Thur. 26. — We set out early, and, taking post-horses at Clowrust, reached Conway between eight and nine o’clock; having traveled seventy-eight miles that day; twenty-eight more than from Chester to Conway.

Fri. 27. — We went on to Holyhead; and at eight in the evening went on board the Claremont packet. The wind stood fair three or four hours: It then turned against us, and blew hard. I do not remember I was ever so sick at sea before; but this was little to the cramp which holden most of the night with little intermission. All Saturday we were beating to and fro,
and gaining little ground; and I was so ill, throughout the day, as to be fit for nothing; but I slept well in the night, and about eight in the morning, Sunday, 29, came safe to Dublin quay.

I went straight up to the new Room. We had a numerous congregation, and as serious as if we had been at West-Street. I preached on the sickness and recovery of King Hezekiah and King George; and great was our rejoicing. I really took knowledge of the change which God has wrought in this congregation within a few years. A great part of them were light and airy; now almost all appear as serious as death. Monday, 30. I began preaching at five in the morning; and the congregation, both then and the following mornings, was far larger in proportion than those at London. Meantime, I had letter upon letter concerning the Sunday service; but I could not give any answer till I had made a full inquiry both into the occasion and the effects of it. The occasion was this: — About two years ago it was complained, that few of our society attended the church on Sunday; most of them either sitting at home, or going on Sunday morning to some Dissenting meeting. Hereby many of them were hurt, and inclined to separate from the Church. To prevent this, it was proposed to have service at the Room; which I consented to, on condition that they would attend St. Patrick’s every first Sunday in the month. The effect was,

1. That they went no more to the meetings.
2. That three times more went to St. Patrick’s (perhaps six times) in six or twelve months, than had done for ten or twenty years before.

Observe! This is done not to prepare for, but to prevent, a separation from the Church.

On the mornings of this and the following week I expounded the thirteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians: Such a compendium of true religion as none but the Author of it can give. The evening congregations were exceeding large, as well as deeply attentive. Friday, April 3. I preached at Bethesda; and with much liberty of spirit. Saturday, 4. I preached in Gravel-Walk House, so filled as I never saw it before; and they all seemed to hear as for life. It was a comfortable night.
Sun. 5. — I preached in the new Room at seven. At eleven I went to the cathedral. I desired those of our society who did not go to their parish churches, would go with me to St. Patrick’s. Many of them did so. It was said, the number of communicants was about five hundred; more than went there in the whole year before the Methodists were known in Ireland.

Mon. 6. — Today, and for some days following, I was so overborn with letters, that I had hardly time to do anything but to read and answer them. Wednesday, 8. I visited and administered the sacrament to our poor widows; four-and twenty of whom are tolerably provided for in our Widows’ House. The forwardness and stubbornness of some of these was, for a time, a grievous trial to the rest; but this is past: They are all now of a better spirit, and adorn the doctrine of God our Savior.

Thur. 9. — In the evening I met, for the second time, the bands. I admired them much: They are more open than those either in London or Bristol; and I think here is a greater number of those that are now clearly perfected in love, than I now find even in London itself.

April 10. — (Being Good Friday.) I accepted of the pressing invitation of Mr. Smyth, and preached at Bethesda both morning and evening; in the morning on the New Covenant, as it is now given to the Israel of God; and in the evening on Hebrews 9:13, 14, “If the blood of bulls,” etc. At both times we had a brilliant congregation, among whom were Honorable and Right Honorable persons: But I felt they were all given into my hands; for God was in the midst. What a mercy it is, what a marvellous condescension in God, to provide such places as Bethesda, and Lady Huntingdon’s chapels, for these delicate hearers, who could not bear sound doctrine if it were not set off with these pretty trifles!

April 12. — (Being Easter-Day.) We had a solemn assembly indeed; many hundred communicants in the morning; and in the afternoon far more hearers than our Room would contain; though it is now considerably enlarged. Afterwards I met the society, and explained to them at large the original design of the Methodists, viz., not to be a distinct party, but to stir up all parties, Christians or Heathens, to worship God in spirit and in
truth; but the Church of England in particular; to which they belonged from the beginning. With this view, I have uniformly gone on for fifty years, never varying from the doctrine of the Church at all; nor from her discipline, of choice, but of necessity: So, in a course of years, necessity was laid upon me, (as I have proved elsewhere,)

1. To preach in the open air.
2. To pray extempore.
3. To form societies.
4. To accept of the assistance of Lay Preachers:

And, in a few other instances, to use such means as occurred, to prevent or remove evils that we either felt or feared.

We set out early on Monday, 13, and about twelve reached Clonard; five-and-twenty Irish miles from Dublin. Three or four times as many as the house could contain met together at five o’clock. The power of God was remarkably present; when divers were cut to the heart; and perhaps none more so than the master of the house. We had another good opportunity at seven in the morning, Tuesday, 14, which we closed with a serious, pointed conversation, and then went on to Tyrrel’s Pass.

Though the wind was piercing cold, the multitude of people obliged me to preach abroad in the evening; after which I gave them all a plain account of the design of Methodism; namely, not to separate from the Church, but to unite together all the children of God that were scattered abroad.

Wed. 15. — About ten I preached to a small congregation in the Court-House, in Molingar. We had a far different congregation, both as to number and spirit, in Longford Court-House in the evening. It was a beautiful sight. Great part of them came again at seven in the morning, and seemed to relish those words, “He that doeth the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

Thur. 16. — Heavy rain came on in the evening; yet the preaching-house at Kenagh would not contain the people. Friday, 17. I came to my old friends at Athlone; but, to my surprise, I found them heaps upon heaps. I hastened to hear the contending parties face to face; and was amazed to
find how much matter a little fire kindles. Some of the Leaders had causelessly taken offense at the Assistant. He called on Mr. R., and warned him against imbibing the same prejudice; telling him if he did he must beware of the consequence; meaning thereby the mischief it would do among the people. Misunderstanding this word, he grew very angry. Others took part with him, and the society was in an uproar. I talked with him till I was tired; but in vain: One might as well have talked to the north wind. So I gave him up to God, and only endeavored to quench the flame among the people.

Saturday, 18, was a day of peace. Sunday, 19. The Commanding Officer sending to offer me the use of any part of the barracks, I preached at five in the riding-house, a very spacious building, to a multitude of people, on, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.” I think the word did not fall to the ground. Monday, 20. I preached about eleven at B——; and at six in the church at Aghrim. It was much fuller than when I preached here before; and many Papists were there; who, as the Minister informed me, had attended the church ever since I was there before. Tuesday, 21. About ten I preached in Eyre-Court church, so filled as, I suppose, it never was before; and many of the hearers seemed to feel the word. Thence we went on to Birr. How is the scene changed here! One of the dullest places in Ireland is become one of the liveliest! But I could not preach abroad in the evening, by reason of the rain; so we made all the room we could in the Room and in the yard; and a most solemn opportunity we had.

Wed. 22. — About noon I preached in the beautiful new courthouse, at Tullamore. Deep attention sat on the rich as well as the poor; as it did likewise at Coolyloough in the evening. Thursday, 23, being the Thanksgiving Day for the recovery of His Majesty’s health, I preached in the Court-House, at Portarlington, as soon as the Church Service ended. The congregation was exceeding well dressed, but exceeding careless and ill-behaved. At six I preached in the church at Mount-Mellick, exceedingly crowded with hearers of quite another kind: They were all attention; and in the morning filled the preaching-house. Friday, 24. The church at Maryborough was far larger, and one of the most elegant that I have seen in the kingdom. It was thoroughly filled in the evening, although many of
the hearers looked as if they had not been in a church before. But in half an hour they were serious as death; and in the morning, Saturday, 25, the lower part of the church was well filled. Surely many will remember that day. In the evening I preached in our preaching-house at Carlow; where, that I might not overshoot the congregation, I preached on, “So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.”

Sun. 26. — I preached in the morning, and at five in the evening. The people were very civil, and many of them attentive; but I think the time of Carlow is not yet come. Monday, 27. I reached Enniscorthy about noon; and presently after, as it had continued to rain, I preached in the place prepared for me, which was a large, though not very elegant, cow-house. However, God was there; as likewise in the assembly-room, at Wexford, where I preached to a large congregation in the evening.

Tues. 28. — About noon we reached the ferry, on the west side of which Mrs. Deaves was waiting. She pressed me much to go with her in the chaise, and, at least, to dine at her house; saying Mr. Deaves was willing to settle the House in any way that I desired! The same thing he said to me himself; so I hoped all things would end well. In the evening I preached to a numerous congregation, on Mark 3:35. The God of peace and love was in the midst of us, and seemed to affect the whole assembly.

Wed. 29. — We had a large congregation in the morning. At breakfast and at tea, on these two days, I met all the society; (eight or ten excepted;) and we greatly confirmed our love to each other. In the evening I preached to a larger congregation than before, on, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ.” Afterwards I strongly exhorted them all to rehearse no past grievances; and only to provoke one another to love and good works.

Fri. May 1. — We went to Capoquin. The rain preventing my preaching abroad, I accepted of a very large room which was offered me in the barracks. As we went up the street, we had a very numerous retinue, hallooing and shouting with all their might: But the sentinel keeping out the mob, we had a quiet congregation within. A Popish gentleman inviting me to lodge at his house, I spent a comfortable evening.
Sun. 3. — The House was sufficiently filled with people, as well as with the power of God. Monday, 4. So it was again at five, when I endeavored to quench the fire which some had labored to kindle among the poor, quiet people, about separating from the Church. In the evening I preached on Luke 8:24; and the word was as fire; it pierced to the dividing of soul and spirit, joints and marrow. Tuesday, 5. Being not very well in the morning, I desired Joseph Bradford to preach. In the evening I preached on, “Remember from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works.” Many, I believe, are earnestly purposed so to do. May God give them the power! Wednesday, 6. I preached on that remarkable prophecy, Genesis 9:27, which is so eminently fulfilled at this day, wherein God does “seize the servile progeny of Ham.” Thursday, 7. I went to Bandon, and finished the Life of Baron Trenck; the strangest I ever read. Was there ever such a fiend incarnate as the late King of Prussia? To inflict such unheard-of torments for so many years, for no fault! Good had it been for him, if he had never been born. Yet, what a wretch was Trenck himself! He made not the least scruple of adultery and murder; and does not appear to have had a jot more religion than an inhabitant of Otaheite! I think, therefore, this is a most dangerous book; I wish none that cares for his soul would read a page of it.

In the evening I preached in the new preaching-house, twice or thrice as large as the old. It was well filled both this evening and the next; but I did not find the same life in this people as in those at Cork. But God is able to cause all grace to abound here also. Saturday, 9. I returned to Cork, and earnestly enforced, “Thou shalt have no other gods before me.”

Sun. 10. — After preaching, I administered the Lord’s Supper to about four hundred and fifty communicants. I was enabled to speak with power in the evening to more than the House could contain, and afterwards to the society. May God write it on all their hearts! I am now clear of their blood.

Mon. 11. — At half an hour after two we reached Kilkenny; and at six I preached on, “One thing is needful.” A few seemed to understand what I meant; as also at five in the morning, when I expounded, “There is neither work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou
goest.” Tuesday, 12. I felt myself a good deal out of order. However, I pushed on to Limerick, where the Rev. Mr. Ingram (one of the Chaplains of the cathedral) gladly received me: So did Mrs. Ingram, and all the lovely family; where I wanted nothing which the kingdom could afford. At six the House would not contain the congregation. I preached on, “There is one God;” and it seemed as if all under the roof were sensible of his presence.

Wed. 13. — I was not well able to preach in the morning; so Joseph Bradford took my place. But about eleven I preached myself at Pallas, about twelve miles from Limerick. All the remains of the Palatine families came hither from Balligarane, Court-Mattris, and Ratheal; in all which places an uncommon flame has lately broke out, such as was never seen before. Many in every place have been deeply convinced, many converted to God, and some perfected in love. Some societies are doubled in number, some increased six or even ten fold. All the neighboring Gentry were likewise gathered together; so that no House could contain them, but I was obliged to stand abroad. The people, as it were, swallowed every word: and great was our rejoicing in the Lord.

Thur. 14. — I preached in the morning on Revelation 2:4, 5; in the evening on Luke 4:18. All the congregation were, for the present, much affected: With many, I trust, the impression will continue.

Fri. 15. — We set out at five; and between three and four reached Castlebay. In the evening I preached at Killchrist, to so large a congregation that I was obliged to preach abroad, though it rained all the time. As I had not been well for some days, this did me no good; but I holden up till Saturday, 16, when we came to Ballinrobe, and then gave up, and let another preach. After a very uneasy night, on Saturday, 17, I went on to Castlebar, and, finding myself much better, preached in the evening to a lovely congregation. But I was obliged to let Joseph Bradford preach in the morning, on Monday, 18. Being stronger in the evening, I preached again, and met the earnest society, increasing both in number and grace. Tuesday, 19. Retiring to a friend’s house about a mile from the town, I took a full account of the late wonderful affair of Mr. F——d.
Mr. George Robert F——d, at his first settling near Castlebar, about the year 1776, made himself very popular; but, meantime his pride was excessive; affirming that, being the head of the Desmond family, he was the premier Nobleman of Ireland. Therefore he expected that all the country should submit to him: Hence he fell into disputes with his father; and by turns with his brother; and kept his neighbors in perpetual alarm. In 1779, when volunteering began, he raised a Company, which was wholly subject to him. Soon after he engaged Patrick Randal M’Donald, a relation, as a Captain in his Company; but not long after, a dispute arose between them, relative to the driving of some cattle. Mr. M’D., being informed that Mr. F. intended violence to him, placed some men near his own house; and ordered them, if he approached the house, to fire. Mr. F. approaching, one of them did fire; which killed his horse, and wounded him in the knee and leg. On this he prosecuted Mr. M’D. at the following Assizes; but, after a full hearing, he was acquitted.

Another matter of contention soon ensued: Mr. M’D., being an Attorney, was employed against Mr. F., and carried the suit. This inflamed Mr. F. beyond measure, of which Mr. M’D. was frequently informed. This continued, however, to the close of the year 1785; when Mr. M’D., being at Castlebar one nights a blunderbuss, charged with eight or nine bullets and slugs, was discharged through the window of the room where he used to sit. Immediately after Christmas, the witness, Mr. R. G., was sitting in Mr. M.’s cellar, bottling some wine, when he heard a very uncommon sound of a musket, and a loud shriek following it. Going out, the first thing he saw was Mr. M’D., wounded in the leg. On his cry, three men ran out of the little house of Mr. F., whence the gun had been fired from a hole through the wall, which had been made on purpose.

He then took a lodging in Castlebar; but on the 20th of February, 1786, accompanied by Mr. G., Mr. H., and M., went to his house in the country. They had been but a while there, when they found it surrounded by many armed men; on which Mr. M’D.’s friends made their escape to a neighboring village. Meantime they broke into his house; and, not finding him, broke into several houses. At length they came to the house where he was, and fired several balls through the doors and windows: Then they broke in, and made M’Donald, Gallagher, and Hipson, prisoners; and one
Fulton said he had a warrant against them. They desired he would bring them before Sir Neal O’Donuel, a Magistrate, then within five miles; but, instead of this, they were tied, and dragged to F.’s house, in Turlogh, where they continued all night.

**Tuesday, February 21.** About six they were marched out with a large company, under pretense of carrying them before a Magistrate. Gallagher and Hipson were tied together, M’Donald being suffered to ride, because of his wound; a ruffian holding his bridle. When they got about half a mile from Turlogh, a shot was fired from the rear, which wounded one of the ruffians; F——d contriving it so, that they might cry a rescue; on hearing of which they were ordered instantly to despatch the prisoners. Immediately several shots were fired at the prisoners. Hipson was shot dead, and Gallagher wounded: M’Donald had both his arms broke; but his horse took fright, and broke from the ruffian: Gallagher had crept a little way, but they soon found him. Some were for despatching him instantly; but others moved to carry him to Mr. F——d’s. At his house he was kept prisoner all the night.

**Wednesday, 22.** The news coming to Castlebar, Mr. Ellison, the Magistrate, went up with a large party of the army to Turlogh. They rushed in, but, after searching all the house, could not find F.; till two young men went into a room where was a large trunk, on touching the hasp of which, he jumped up like a harlequin, fell upon his knees, and begged they would not kill him. He was then carried out, and committed to Castlebar gaol, where he remained till the June following. He was found guilty on June 6th, and executed the 12th.

After drinking a bottle of port, he went out of prison with the air of one going to a ball. He gave a spring off the ladder, which snapped the rope in two. He fell down, but instantly leaped up. All his courage was gone, and none could die more penitent.

**Sun. 17.** — Having been a good deal out of order for some days, I had thoughts of returning straight to London: But I judged it best to try a little longer; so I set out for Castlebar. In a moment I felt an entire change; only I felt a little feverish. But this did not hinder my preaching in the evening,
nor God from giving us an uncommon blessing. The same attended us on the following evening; but more eminently on Tuesday, both morning and evening; as well as in the administration of the Lord’s Supper, in which two Clergymen desired to partake with us.

*Wed.* 20 — We set out between three and four, and in just twelve hours reached Sligo. There I met S. Pennington once more, with her lovely daughter and son-in-law. I never before saw such a congregation in Sligo, so numerous, and so serious. Does there yet another day of visitation appear even for this desolate place?

*Thur.* 21. — I was constrained, by the earnestness of the people, to preach at five, though with much difficulty; my tongue literally cleaving to the roof of my mouth, through extreme dryness. Between nine and ten I was agreeably surprised at Manorhamilton, where I expected little good. But the power of God fell upon the congregation in a very uncommon degree; so that scarce any one was unaffected. We then hobbled on, through wonderful roads, to Annadale; where we soon forgot all the labors of the day, for which the amiable family, and the earnest congregation, made us large amends.

*Fri.* 22. — We went on to Ballyconnel, where I was nothing glad that the rain drove us into our melancholy House. However, we had a comfortable meeting; and I believe many found their desires increased of worshipping God in spirit and in truth. *Saturday,* 23. Between ten and eleven I preached at Killeshandra, in a pleasant meadow, to a large and attentive congregation, though we had a few light showers of rain. Hence we went through a most beautiful country, equal to any in England, to Killmore. After dining at Mr. Creighton’s, we took a walk to see the remains of the venerable Castle where Bishop Bedell was confined. It stands in a fine lake, being built exactly round, with walls nine feet thick. It is remarkably high, but has been for many years without inhabitant; one side of it being beaten down by Oliver Cromwell. A very large congregation, from all parts, assembled in the evening; to whom I proclaimed, “Jesus Christ, made of God unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.”
Sun. 24. — At seven I preached in the Town-Hall at Cavan, to a very large and well-behaved congregation. As I went through Ballyhays, the poor people flocked round me on every side, and would not be contented, till I came out of the chaise, and spent some time with them in prayer. I expected, being a fair morning, to see a huge congregation at Clones; but while we were at church, the rain came on: So all I could do in the evening was, to let Joseph Bradford preach to as many as the House would contain, and to administer the Lord’s Supper to our own society.

Mon. 25. — I preached to a multitude of people in the Old Camp, on, “All things are ready; come ye to the marriage.” The congregation seemed ready to receive every word. I hardly saw, since I left Cork, such congregations, either for number or seriousness, as is this at Clones.

Tues. 26. — The rain prevented my preaching abroad at Brooksborough, although the congregation was exceeding large. Part of them were sheltered by a spacious turf-house, and the rest little regarded the rain; for the Lord watered us, in an uncommon degree, with the dew of his blessing: And a more affectionate family than Mr. M’Carty’s, I have not found in the kingdom. This appeared more particularly in the morning, Wednesday, 27. When we were talking together, one and another fell upon their knees all round me, and most of them burst out into tears and earnest cries, the like of which I have seldom heard; so that we scarce knew how to part. At noon I preached to an unwieldy multitude, in the market-house at Enniskillen; and, I am persuaded, not in vain: God was there of a truth. I concluded the day by preaching at Sidare, to the old, steady congregation.

Thur. 28. — I went on to Kirlish-Lodge, through storms of wind and rain; yet we had a large congregation of serious people; though divers came from far. In the morning, Friday, 29, we spent an hour at Lord Abercorn’s seat, three miles from Newtownstewart. The house is elegant in the highest degree, both within and without. It stands on a little eminence over a fine river, in a most beautiful park: But the owner has not so much as the beholding it with his eyes; spending all his time in England.

Between Newtown and Moyle we had such rain as I never saw in Europe before. In two minutes the horsemen were drenched from head to foot. We
dined at the Rector’s, Dr. Wilson, a man of very uncommon learning, particularly in the Oriental tongues. At six he took me in his coach to the Castle-yard, where a numerous congregation soon assembled. Almost as soon as I began to preach, the rain began. Observing the people begin to scatter, I prayed aloud, that God would “stay the bottles of heaven.” He did so: The people returned; and we had a comfortable, refreshing shower of heart-reviving love.

_**Sat. 30. —**_ I took a view of the improvements round the house, which are wonderfully pleasant. I have seen few comparable to them in the kingdom, except Dr. Lesley’s at Tanderagee.

_**May 31. — (Being Whit-Sunday.)**_ I preached at Londonderry at ten, (two hours before the Church Service began,) on, “They were all filled with the Holy Ghost.”

I found an agreeable prospect here: A neat, convenient preaching-house just finished; a society increasing and well united together; and the whole city prejudiced in favor of it. On _Monday_ and _Tuesday_, the congregations were uncommonly large, though we had rain everyday, particularly on _Tuesday_ evening, when the hearts of the people seemed to be as melting wax; and likewise at five on _Wednesday_ morning. I preached on, “Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord:” A good farewell to Londonderry.

_**Wed. June 3. —**_ A quarter of an hour after I set out, the axletree of my chaise snapped in two. In about half an hour I procured another chaise, and in three hours reached Newtown Limavaddy. Finding a congregation was waiting for me in the preaching-house, I went to them without delay. The House was thoroughly filled with deeply-attentive hearers; and the power of God was among them.

We went hence, through miserable roads, to Coleraine; but the company there made amends for them. We met with a right English society, in spirit, in carriage, and even in dress; but I was concerned to find John Stephens, a lovely young Preacher, in a deep consumption; from which, I judge, nothing can recover him, unless perhaps a total butter-milk diet. In the
evening the large meeting-house which was offered me was well filled, though the rain was heavy.

_Thur. 4._ — I was fully employed in answering a heap of letters. In the evening, the rain continuing, (as it has done almost everyday since we set out from Dublin,) I was glad to accept of the meeting again, which was fuller than the evening before. _Friday, 5._ We went a few miles out of our way, to call at a small village, where abundance of people flocked to the church, and appeared to be quite ripe for the Gospel: So I preached on, “Now is the accepted time; now is the day of salvation.” Thence we hastened on to Ballymena, where the rain did us no harm by driving us into the meeting-house; where a large congregation cheerfully heard the word that is able to save their souls.

_Sat. 6._ — The largest meeting-house I have been in was that which I preached in at Antrim; and the people behaved exceeding well; the children as well as the rest. In the evening I was at the new chapel at Lisburn, the largest and best-finished in the north of Ireland. _Sunday, 7._ It was well filled at nine. We went to church a little before twelve, where the singing was admirably good; the Clerk who teaches them to sing, having been formerly a Leader in our society. The day continuing stormy, I could not preach in the street, but we were glad to retreat into the Linen-Hall. Here was such a congregation as I have not seen since I came into the kingdom; but some things, called gentlemen, were walking to and fro, and talking during the greatest part of the sermon. If these had been poor men, probably they would have had common sense. The meeting of the society which followed, at which we permitted many others to be present, was exceeding solemn. The power of God fell upon many. I observed one gentlewoman in particular, that wept and trembled exceedingly. I did not wonder, therefore, that the Room was filled at five; and that we had a parting blessing.

_Mon. 8._ — We went on to Belfast. I had at first thought of preaching in the Linen-Hall; but the weather being felt uncertain, I went to the heads of the large meeting-house, to desire the use of it, which they granted in the most obliging manner. It is the completest place of public worship I have ever seen. It is of an oval form; as I judge by my eye, a hundred feet long,
and seventy or eighty broad. It is very lofty, and has two rows of large windows; so that it is as light as our new chapel in London: And the rows of pillars, with every other part, are so finely proportioned, that it is beautiful in the highest degree.

The House was so crowded both within and without, (and indeed with some of the most respectable persons in the town,) that it was with the utmost difficulty I got in; but I then found I went not up without the Lord. Great was my liberty of speech among them; great was our glorying in the Lord: So that I gave notice, contrary to my first design, of my intending to preach there again in the morning; but soon after, the sexton sent me word, it must not be; for the crowds had damaged the house, and some of them had broke off and carried away the silver which was on the Bible in the pulpit: So I desired one of our Preachers to preach in our little House, and left Belfast early in the morning.

**Tues. 9.** — About eight I came once more to Newtown, where I had not been for eleven years, and preached at nine to a multitude of people, in the Presbyterian meeting-house. All of them seemed to be not a little affected. God grant the impression may continue! From hence we had a pleasant ride to Portaferry, a pretty large sea-port town, and one of the quietest I ever saw, either in England, Scotland, or Ireland. Here likewise I preached in a large meeting-house, to a serious and well-behaved congregation, on, “Stand ye in the old paths;” and many seemed determined to “walk therein.”

**Wed. 10.** — We had twice or thrice as many people in the morning as our House would have contained. We had then a lovely passage to Strangford; but the question was, where to preach. I was inclined to preach in the open air, as I did eleven years ago, till the Vicar called upon me, and, after a little friendly conversation, asked me if I would not preach in the chapel. As we walked together through the street, the people gathered from every quarter: So that the church was over filled; many being constrained to stand without the door; and greatly was the mighty power of God displayed in the midst of them.
We came to Downpatrick before one. In the afternoon we viewed the venerable ruins of the Abbey. Great men have talked of rebuilding it for many years; but none moves a hand towards it. At six I preached to a numerous congregation in the Grove, on, “How long halt ye between two opinions?” Afterwards I met the society, now well established, and still increasing both in number and strength. Thursday, 11. I preached in Rathfriland about noon; and before two, set out for Tanderagee: But in about half an hour, the iron part of my fore-axletree broke; so I walked forward with two of our brethren, which was easier than riding either of their horses. But before we came to Loch-Brickland, my strength was so exhausted, I was glad to stop at a little inn, and send to Bannbridge, about two miles off, for a post-chaise. It came soon after six o’clock, and I set out immediately. I had gone about a mile, when Mrs. Lesley met me with her chaise, (who set out as soon as ever she heard that my chaise was broke down,) and took me with her to Tanderagee. A multitude of people were waiting; (twice as many as were in the Green at Downpatrick;) when, finding no want of strength, I earnestly proclaimed, “God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself.” Such a congregation I have not seen since I came into the kingdom; neither such a pleasing place, shaded with tall, spreading trees, near which ran a clear river: And all the people listened with quiet and deep attention, [when invited] to “drink of the water of life freely.”

Fri. 12.—I had a day of rest in the same delightful grove; and preached on, “Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.” Saturday, 13. I had another quiet day to answer my letters and revise my papers. I think the evening congregation was the largest we have seen in the kingdom; and they all seemed to feel the application of these words, which God applied with uncommon power, “Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.”

Sun. 14.—I preached to near as large a congregation at nine, on, “Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous.” After preaching in the evening, I lodged at Killiman, and preached at seven in the morning at Mr. Caulfield’s door. In the evening I preached in the Castle-yard at Dungannon, on, “There is one God,” with the demonstration of the Spirit. It is a lovely place, and contained a huge congregation. Tuesday, 16. I preached in the street at
Blackwater-Town, on 1 Corinthians 10:13. The word sunk deep into many hearts; for the power of God was in the midst of the congregation. In the evening I preached once more to a multitude of people, in Mr. M’Gough’s avenue; to whom I paid probably the last visit, as he is just tottering over the grave.

Wed. 17. — I went on to Newry, and preached once more in the Presbyterian meeting-house, well filled with rich and poor. It was a blessed season; as it was nearly at five in the morning. Thursday, 18. About ten I began in the market-place at Dundalk: The congregation was large, and exceeding quiet. They were tolerably quiet at Drogheda in the evening, and deeply attentive at six in the morning. Friday, 19. About eleven I preached in the street at Swords; and in the afternoon reached Dublin.

Sun. 21. — I preached and administered the Lord’s Supper; in the conclusion of which

The’ o’erwhelming power of grace divine

overshadowed the congregation. On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I visited the classes; now containing a little above a thousand members, after I had excluded about a hundred. Thursday, 25. I went on to Mrs. Tighe’s, at Rosanna, near Wicklow, an exceeding pleasant seat, deeply embosomed in woods on every side. In the evening I preached in the great hall, to about a hundred very genteel persons. I believe most of them felt as well as heard; some perhaps may bring forth fruit.

Fri. 26. — After spending a quiet day, I went in the afternoon to Wicklow, and preached in the Court-House to a large congregation, civil, though unawakened enough: Yet a few appeared to be deeply attentive; and I hope will “seek the Lord while he may be found.”

Sat. 27. — We returned to Dublin by the Glen of the Downs, much resembling that which lies north above Keswick-Water. All this country is remarkably fruitful and pleasant, having, in many parts, a fine sea, as well as land, prospect.
Sun. 28. — In the conclusion of the morning service we had a remarkable blessing; and the same in the evening, moving the whole congregation as the heart of one man.

This day I enter on my eighty-sixth year. I now find I grow old:
1. My sight is decayed; so that I cannot read a small print, unless in a strong light:
2. My strength is decayed; so that I walk much slower than I did some years since:
3. My memory of names, whether of persons or places, is decayed; till I stop a little to recollect them.

What I should be afraid of, is, if I took thought for the morrow, that my body should weigh down my mind; and create either stubbornness, by the decrease of my understanding; or peevishness, by the increase of bodily infirmities: But Thou shalt answer for me, O Lord my God.

Fri. July 3. — Our little Conference began in Dublin, and ended Tuesday, 7. On this I observe,
1. I never had between forty and fifty such Preachers together in Ireland before; all of them, we had reason to hope, alive to God, and earnestly devoted to his service:
2. I never saw such a number of Preachers before, so unanimous in all points, particularly as to leaving the Church; which none of them had the least thought of. It is no wonder, that there has been this year so large an increase of the society.

Sun. 5. — I desired as many as chose it of our society, to go to St. Patrick’s, being the first Sunday in the month. The Dean preached a serious, useful sermon; and we had such a company of communicants as, I suppose, had scarce been seen there together for above a hundred years. Our House would not contain them that came in the evening; many of whom being little awakened, I preached on, “It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.” On Monday and Tuesday we settled the rest of our business; and on Wednesday morning we parted in the same love that we met.
I had much satisfaction in this Conference; in which, conversing with between forty and fifty Travelling Preachers, I found such a body of men as I hardly believed could have been found together in Ireland; men of so sound experience, so deep piety, and so strong understanding. I am convinced, they are no way inferior to the English Conference, except it be in number.

Friday, 10, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer, chiefly for the increase of the work of God. This was concluded with a very solemn watch-night, wherein the hearts of many were greatly comforted.

Sun. 12. — At seven I preached in Marlborough-Street, where (though it rained all the morning) we had a full congregation of serious people. We met at the new Room at half-hour past nine; and truly God was with us. We had never so many communicants before; but as my day, so was my strength. About two we left Dublin, and hastened down to the ship; the Princess Royal, of Parkgate; the neatest and most elegant packet I ever saw. But the wind failing, we did not get out of the bay till about twelve. We had exceeding agreeable company; and I slept as well as if I had been in my own bed. Monday, 13. The sea being smooth, I shut myself up in my chaise, and read over the life of the famous Mr. George F——, one of the most extraordinary men (if we may call him a man) that has lived for many centuries. I never heard before of so cool, deliberate, relentless a murderer! And yet from the breaking of the rope at his execution, which gave him two hours of vehement prayer, there is room to hope he found mercy at last.

In the evening we sang a hymn upon deck, which soon drew all the company about us. I then, without any delay, began preaching on, “It is appointed unto men once to die.” I believe all were a little affected for the present. We were then constrained to slacken sail, and to lie by for some hours, not having water to pass the bar: However, we landed between four and five in the morning, Tuesday, 14; and, after resting an hour, I went to Chester. I lodged at T. Briscoe’s; a lovely family indeed; just such another as Miss B.’s, at Keynsham. The children, indeed, are not quite so genteel, but full as much awakened; and, I think, the most loving I ever saw. The
House was thoroughly filled in the evening, (it being the fair-time,) as well as the following. Thursday, 16. When I took my leave of the family, they came all in tears. It is long since I saw the like. About noon I preached to a large and much-affected congregation at Northwich. A flame is lately broke out here, such as never was seen here before. In the evening I preached at Manchester. Saturday, 18. I consulted Dr. Easton, finding my thirst and fever much increased. His medicine immediately took place; and I was so much better in the morning, Sunday, 19, that I preached, and, with Dr. Coke’s assistance, administered the sacrament to eleven or twelve hundred communicants. I preached again in the evening; but it was too much for me, and brought back my fever. Monday, 20. I went on to Halifax, where, in the evening, I preached to a noble congregation; and afterwards spent near another hour in exhorting the society.

Tuesday, 21. I hid myself at Otley, and prepared for the Conference. Friday, 24. I preached to a lovely congregation, on Ephesians 4:14. Saturday, 25. I preached in Dewsbury, in the evening, on Revelation 14:1-4. It rained all the time. I and several more people were wet to the skin. I lodged in Joseph Taylor’s house, at Gomersal, who labors for peace, and would fain reconcile Christ and Belial.

In this journey I employed some part of my leisure time in reading Mr. Forster’s “Voyage round the World.” In many parts of this, one would think he was almost persuaded to be a Christian. But how is it, then, that he says, (vol. 1., p. 136,) “We listened to our boat’s crew, who recited a number of dull stories, intermixed with hearty curses, oaths, and indecent expressions, etc., (obscenity,) but seldom without real humor?” Now, what need of mentioning these “hearty curses and oaths,” with such profound indifference, if it were not to screen himself from the imputation of believing the Bible?

Sun. 26. — I preached at noon in Birstal House, to as lively a congregation as ever was seen there; and at five preached on the education of children.

Mon. 27. — Being not well able to preach in the morning, through the heat and dryness of my mouth, in the evening I preached on 1 Timothy 6:20. Tuesday, 28. The Conference began: About a hundred Preachers were
present, and never was our Master more eminently present with us. The case of separation from the Church was largely considered, and we were all unanimous against it. *Saturday, August 1.* We considered the case of Dewsbury House, which the self-elected Trustees have robbed us of. The point they contended for was this,—that they should have a right of rejecting any Preachers they disapproved of. But this, we saw, would destroy itinerancy. So they chose J. A. for a Preacher, who adopted W. E. for his Curate. Nothing remained but to build another preaching-house, toward which we subscribed two hundred and six pounds on the spot.

*Sun. 2.* — Knowing the church would not contain half of our congregation added to its own, we began at our Room, at half an hour past nine. After preaching, with the assistance of three other Clergymen, I administered the sacrament to fifteen or sixteen hundred persons; I hope, all desirous to be inward Christians. *Tuesday 4.* Having before preached to the people at large, I now spoke directly to the Preachers, on, “If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God;” and, I am persuaded, God applied his word to many of their hearts.

*Wed. 5.* — About noon we left Leeds; and that evening went to Newark, about seventy miles. *Thursday, 6.* We set out early, and between four and five reached Hinxworth. I was now pretty well inclined to rest; but a congregation soon getting together, I would not disappoint them, but preached on, “We love him because he first loved us;” and after preaching, and travelling fourscore miles, I was no more tired than when I set out in the morning.

*Fri. 7.* — We reached London between one and two; and found great reason to praise the Gracious Power, which had preserved us by sea and by land, in all known and unknown dangers, unto the present hour.

*Sat. 8.* — I settled all my temporal business, and, in particular, chose a new person to prepare the Arminian Magazine; being obliged, however unwillingly, to drop Mr. O——, for only these two reasons:

1. The errata are insufferable; I have born them for these twelve years, but can bear them no longer.
Several pieces are inserted without my knowledge, both in prose and verse.

I must try whether these things cannot be amended for the short residue of my life.

Sun. 9. — The new chapel was sufficiently crowded, both in the morning and at four in the afternoon. At seven we set out, and about noon, on Monday, 10, reached Bristol. Finding all things here in a flourishing state, I set out for the west early on Tuesday morning, and had an exceeding pleasant journey to Taunton; where we had a full and serious congregation in the evening. Wednesday, 12. I had no thought of preaching at Collumpton, though we were to pass through it; but I yielded to importunity, and preached at one to a numerous audience. Thence we went on to Exeter, where the people were in high expectation of seeing the King, who appointed to be there the next day: However, a pretty large congregation assembled; to which I preached at six o’clock. We set out at three, on Thursday, 13, and reached Plymouth between one and two in the afternoon. I preached to a large audience in the evening; and although the day was extremely hot, yet I found myself better yesterday and today, than I have been for some months.

Fri. 14. — In the afternoon I went on to the Dock, having previously determined not to say or hear anything of their late senseless quarrel; wherein I could not but blame both sides, and knew not which to blame most. So I spent this and the next day in peace, and answered all my letters. Sunday, 16. In the morning, I believe, we had not less than six hundred communicants; but they were all admirably well behaved, as if they indeed discerned the Lord’s body. But when I preached in the afternoon, the House would not hold half the congregation. I chose the space adjoining the south side of the House, capable of containing some thousands of people. Besides, some hundreds sat on the ridge of the rock which ran along at my left hand. I preached on part of the Gospel for the day, “He beholden the city, and wept over it;” and it seemed as if every one felt,

His heart is made of tenderness;
His bowels melt with love.
Mon. 17. — Setting out at three, we easily reached our friends at St. Austle by dinner-time. But I knew not where to preach, the street being so dirty, and the preaching-house so small. At length we determined to squeeze as many as we could into the preaching-house; and truly God was there. Tuesday, 18. We went on to Truro, where I had appointed to preach at twelve o’clock; but here an unforeseen hindrance occurred. I could not get through the main street to our preaching-house. It was quite blocked up with soldiers to the east, and numberless tinners to the west; a huge multitude of whom, being nearly starved, were come to beg or demand an increase of their wages; without which they could not live. So we were obliged to retire to the other end of the town, where I preached under the Coinage Hall, to twice as many people, rich and poor, as the preaching-house would have contained; and many of them would not have come thither at all. How wise are all the ways of God!

In the afternoon, as we could not pass by the common road, we procured leave to drive round by some fields, and got to Falmouth in good time. The last time I was here, above forty years ago, I was taken prisoner by an immense mob, gaping and roaring like lions: But how is the tide turned! High and low now lined the street, from one end of the town to the other, out of stark love and kindness, gaping and staring as if the King were going by. In the evening I preached on the smooth top of the hill, at a small distance from the sea, to the largest congregation I have ever seen in Cornwall, except in or near Redruth. And such a time I have not known before, since I returned from Ireland. God moved wonderfully on the hearts of the people, who all seem to know the day of their visitation.

Wed. 19. — I preached at noon in the High-Street in Helstone, to the largest and most serious congregation which I ever remember to have seen there. Thursday, 20. I went on to St. Just, and preached in the evening to a lovely congregation, many of whom have not left their first love. Friday, 21. About eleven I preached at Newlyn, and in the evening at Penzance; at both places I was obliged to preach abroad. Saturday, 22. I crossed over to Redruth, and at six preached to a huge multitude, as usual, from the steps of the market-house. The word seemed to sink deep into every heart. I know not that ever I spent such a week in Cornwall before.
Sun. 23. — I preached there again in the morning, and in the evening at the amphitheater; I suppose, for the last time; for my voice cannot now
command the still increasing multitude. It was supposed they were now
more than five-and-twenty thousand. I think it scarce possible that all
should hear.

Mon. 24. — Calling at Marazion, in my way to Penzance, where I had
promised to preach once more, the House was filled in a few minutes, so
that I could not refrain from preaching a short sermon; and God was there
of a truth. We had a rainy afternoon; so I was obliged to preach in the new
preaching-house, considerably the largest, and, in many respects, far the
best, in Cornwall.

Tues. 25. — I went to St. Ives, and preached, as usual, on one side of the
market-place. Well nigh all the town attended, and with all possible
seriousness. Surely forty years’ labor has not been in vain here.

Wed. 26. — I returned to Redruth, and applied to the great congregation,
“God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself.” I then met the
society, and explained at large the rise and nature of Methodism; and still
aver, I have never read or heard of, either in ancient or modern history, any
other church which builds on so broad a foundation as the Methodists do;
which requires of its members no conformity either in opinions or modes
of worship, but barely this one thing, to fear God, and work righteousness.

Thur. 27. — We set out early, and reached Truro soon after five. I
preached at six, to a House full of serious people, on, “Awake, thou that
sleepest.” The congregation seemed to be awake. Thence we hasted
forward to Port Isaac. I preached in the evening, in an open part of the
town, to almost all the inhabitants of it. How changed [since the time]
when he that invited me durst not take me in, for fear his house should be
pulled down!

Fri. 28. — I preached at nine in our new House at Camelford, thoroughly
filled, though at a short warning; and at six in the evening, in the new
House at Launceston; still too small for the congregation, who seemed
exceeding lively. So there is a fair prospect in Cornwall, from Launceston to the Land’s End. Saturday, 29. Going through Tavistock, a poor man asked me to preach. I began in about a quarter of an hour, the preaching-house being filled directly; but with so poor a congregation as I have not seen before, for twice seven years. In the evening I preached at Plymouth-Dock, to a very different congregation, but equally serious.

Sun. 30. — Our service began at ten. The rain prevented the chapel being too much crowded. In the evening I preached at Plymouth, on the words in the First Lesson, “How long halt ye between two opinions?” It was an awful season. Afterwards I spent a comfortable evening with a few of our serious brethren. The jars both here and at the Dock seem now to be over, and the contending parties are willing to live in peace.

Mon. 31. — We set out at three, in a lovely morning, and reached Exeter between twelve and one. Here the scene was much changed: Many of the people were scattered, and the rest faint and dead enough. The preaching-house was swiftly running to ruin, the rain running through the roof into it amain; and five or six tenants living in the house were noisy enough, having none to control them. We called earnestly upon God to arise, and maintain his own cause: He did so in the evening congregation, (which was much larger than usual,) while I strongly enforced the parable of the Sower; and the dread of God seemed to rest on the whole congregation.

Tues. September 1. — We went through a delightful country to Tiverton. In the evening, the Independent Minister offering the use of his meeting-house, far larger than ours, I willingly accepted his offer. The congregation was far the largest I have seen in Tiverton for many years. I preached on Mark 3:25; and it seemed all had ears to hear.

Wed. 2. — I preached at Halberton. I spoke here before in the open air; but the rain prevented it now. So as many as could, conveniently, got into the House. When we set out, one of my horses was quite lame; so that it was with great difficulty I could get to Taunton. In the evening, we had such a congregation, as, I suppose, was never in that House before. Surely the
ancient work will some time revive, and the prayers of that blessed man, Joseph Alleine, be answered.

_Thur._ 3. — Being obliged to take post-horses at Taunton, we went on to Castle-Carey. Here we found a little company of lively Christians. We found such another, _Friday_, 4, at Ditcheat; but the rain drove us into the House, where as many as could squeeze in seemed to be much affected. In the evening I preached at Shepton, where the flame, kindled some time since, is not yet extinguished. The next day we went on to Bristol.

_Sun._ 6. — I read prayers and preached, and administered the sacrament to many hundred communicants. I preached in the evening as usual; and spent a little more time with the society than I commonly do: But it was more than I could well do: Yet in four and-twenty hours I was as well as usual. The fair brought abundance of strangers to the preaching on _Monday_, _Tuesday_, and _Wednesday_. _Thursday_, 10. I went over to Thornbury, where we preached near fifty years, and hardly saw any fruit; but whom can we despair of? Now at length it seems that God’s time is come. A few men of substance in the town have built a neat and commodious preaching-house. It was filled within and without with serious hearers; and they did not hear in vain.

_Fri._ 11. — I went over to Kingswood: Sweet recess! where everything is now just as I wish. But

> Man was not born in shades to lie!

Let us work now; we shall rest by and by. _Saturday_, 12. I spent some time with the children; all of whom behaved well; several are much awakened, and a few rejoicing in the favor of God.

_Sun._ 13. — As Mr. Baddiley assisted me in the morning, I took the opportunity of preaching at Kingswood in the afternoon, and abroad in the evening; and was abundantly better in the evening than in the morning. _Monday_, 14. I spent an agreeable hour with Mr. Ireland and Mr. Romaine, at Brislington. I could willingly spend some time here; but I have none to spare. _Tuesday_, 15. In the evening I preached at Pensford, to an
unnecessary congregation, and with an uncommon blessing. **Wednesday**, 16. I went on to Midsummer-Norton. I never saw the church so full before. I preached on that verse in one of the Psalms for the day, “Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.” Many, I believe, found the promise true. In the evening I preached to our honest, earnest colliers, at Coleford; most of whom attended again at five in the morning. **Thursday**, 17. I preached at Frome, to a much larger audience, and with much of the presence of God. **Friday**, 18. At noon I preached at Trowbridge, in an open place, to a multitude of people; and in the evening, to our old, steady congregation at Bradford; but many of them are gone into a better world. Scarce any of the rich and honorable are left; but it is enough that the Gospel is preached to the poor. **Saturday**, 19. At Bath the scene is changed again. Here we have the rich and honorable in abundance; and yet abundance of them came even in a stormy night, and seemed as attentive as colliers.

**Sun.** 20. — I know not that ever I had so large a number of communicants before; after I had applied strongly, “Neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.” In the afternoon I applied full as strongly, “God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ;” and in the evening returned to Bristol.

On **Monday**, 21, and the three following days, I visited the classes at Bristol. **Friday**, 25. I spent an hour at Clare-Hill with Mr. Henderson; I believe the best Physician for lunatics in England: But he could not save the life of his only son, who was probably taken to bring his father to God.

**Sun.** 27. — I preached at the new Room morning and evening, and in the afternoon at Temple church; but it was full as much as I could do. I doubt I must not hereafter attempt to preach more than twice a day. **Monday**, 28. I strongly enforced the caution of St. Paul, “Be not conformed to this world;” but who can enforce it enough? For what destruction does this conformity bring upon the children of God! **Tuesday**, 29. Being much importuned, I went to Churchill, about twelve miles west of Bristol. The rain was heavy; yet many of the poor people made their way through it; so that the church (they said) has scarce ever been so filled before. After the Service many stayed in the church, because of the rain: So I spent
some time with them in singing and prayer; and our hearts were much comforted together.

Thur. 1. — I went over to Bath, and preached once more to a very large congregation, on 1 Peter 1:14. Friday, 2. We had a solemn watch-night at Kingswood, and most of the people stayed to the end. Sunday, 4. I purposed preaching abroad once more in the afternoon; but just before five the rain began; so I could only enforce in the Room those solemn words, in the first Lesson for the day, “Turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways,” etc.

Mon. 5. — We set out at four, and, hiring post-horses, reached Mr. Whitchurch’s, at Sarum, before dinner. In the evening the House was crowded extremely, and the voice of God was heard among them; especially in the meeting of the society, to whom I delivered my own soul once for all. Tuesday, 6. About nine I spoke full as plain at Winchester, I think, to the largest congregation I have seen there; and it seemed the most serious; on that awful subject, Mark 9:44. The audience at Portsmouth-Common, in the evening, were of another kind; to whom, therefore, I spake in quite another manner, from Ephesians 3:14, etc.

Wednesday, 7. About one I preached to another very serious congregation in the town; whom, therefore, I exhorted to leave the first principles, and go on to perfection. Thursday, 8. I set out early, and in the afternoon we were brought to London.

I am now as well, by the good providence of God, as I am likely to be while I live. My sight is so decayed that I cannot well read by candle-light; but I can write as well as ever: And my strength is much lessened, so that I cannot easily preach above twice a day. But, I bless God, my memory is not much decayed; and my understanding is as clear as it has been these fifty years.

Sun. 11. — I preached at West-Street morning and afternoon, and then buried the remains of Dorothy Hundlebee, who, after an exemplary life, went to God in the full triumph of faith. Tuesday, 13. I preached partly upon the subject at the new chapel; and strongly exhorted the congregation to be followers of her as she was of Christ. In the evening 1 went in the mail-coach to Barton-Mills, and thence in a chaise to Lynn.
Wed. 14. — The heavy rain prevented tender people from attending in the evening. Sunday, 25. In the morning I preached at West-Street, on Matthew 22:11: “He saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment;” and showed that this has no manner of respect, either to the Lord’s Supper, or the righteousness of Christ; but that it means neither more nor less than holiness. At three I preached to a crowded audience at Allhallows church, on Matthew 6:8. At both places I believe God strongly applied his word to many hearts.

Mon. 26. — I set out early, dined at Wallingford, just fifty miles from the new chapel, and preached in the evening to far more people than the preaching-house could contain. It was a day of God’s power; and I believe most of the stout-hearted trembled at his word.

Tues. 27. — I went on to Witney. Here I found a lively people, many of whom were hungering and thirsting after righteousness. Of what use to a whole community may one person be, even a woman, that is full of faith and love! The Lord strengthen thy heart, and fully prepare thee for every good word and work!

Thur. 29. — I returned to Oxford; and as notice had been given, though without my knowledge, of my preaching at noon, I did so, on, “There is one God,” to a very serious congregation; but in the evening such a multitude of people pressed in, that they hindered one another from hearing. I know not when we have had so noisy a congregation; so that by their eagerness to hear, they defeated their own purpose.

Fri. 30. — In my way to Wycomb, I spent an hour at Mr. Smith’s, in Cudsdem. He has ten children, from eighteen to a year or two old; but all under government: So that I met the very picture of my father’s family. What a wretched steward was he, who influenced Lord H—— to put away such a tenant! In the evening the House at High-Wycomb, though full, was still as night. Saturday, 31. We came safe and well to London.

Sun. November 1. — Being All-Saints’ Day, a day that I peculiarly love, I preached on Revelation 7:1; and we rejoiced with solemn joy. Monday, 2.
Miss H. met me at Hatfield, and took me on to Hinxworth. I never saw that preaching-house so full as it was this evening; and the people now begin not only to understand, but to relish, what they hear. Tuesday, 3. We went over to Wrestlingworth, where likewise the church was fuller than ever before. I spoke exceeding closely the next evening at Hinxworth, which the people are now able to bear; and at length that excellent woman that has so tenderly cared for them sees some fruit of her labor.

Mon. 9. — I returned to London; and the four following days I employed in visiting the classes. Sunday, 15. We had, as usual, a large congregation, and a solemn opportunity, at Spitalfields; and another at Shoreditch church; where I preached a charity sermon, after the Prayers had been read in such a manner as I never heard before. At five I preached at the new chapel, and met the society; but it was too much for me.

Mon. 16. — After an intermission of many weeks, through the dryness of my mouth, I resolved to try if I could not preach at five in the morning; and did so with not much difficulty; and I now hope to hold on a little longer. Wednesday, 18. I found much life in the society at Brentford: So little cause have we to despair of any people, though for the present ever so dead! Thursday, 19. I preached to a large congregation at Lambeth. On Friday and Saturday, I answered my letters.

Sun. 22. — We had large congregations and a comfortable opportunity, both morning and evening, at West-Street chapel. Monday, 23. I set out for Northamptonshire; and in the evening preached at Whittlebury; but the House would ill contain the congregation, which were all serious as death. So they were the next evening. Wednesday, 25. The Dissenting Minister at Towcester offering me the use of his meeting-house, it was well filled; and I believe our Lord was in the midst. Thence we went on to Northampton, where I spent two evenings with very great satisfaction; although the great man who was so affected at Bath last year was, as I expected he would, ashamed to see me. Friday, 27. We had a pleasant journey to London.

Sun. 29. — I preached at the new chapel in the morning, on, “Love is the fulfilling of the law;” and in the evening, on, “Owe no man anything, but to love one another:” And each time God was eminently present. Monday,
30. I went to Deptford, and found the society in peace; but nearly at one stay. I endeavored to stir up both them and the congregation, in the evening, to go on to perfection. *Tuesday, December 1.* I called on Mr. Dornford, and found he kept his bed, being ill of a stubborn ague; but it came no more. At noon I preached in the new preaching-house at Mitcham; and examined the little earnest society, almost all rejoicing in the love of God. I then retired to the lovely family at Balham.

Here I had leisure on *Tuesday, Wednesday,* and *Thursday,* to consider thoroughly the account of the Pelew Islands. It is ingenious; but I esteem it a dangerous book, which I cannot believe, if I believe the Bible; for the direct tendency of it is to show, that the Bible is quite needless; since if men may be as virtuous without revelation as with it, then it is quite superfluous; then the fable of Jesus Christ, and that of Mahomet, are equally valuable. I do not say that Mr. Keate, much less Captain Wilson, designed to inculcate this consequence; but it necessarily follows, if you believe the premises. I cannot believe there is such a Heathen on earth as Abba Thulile; much less such a heathen nation as are here painted.

But what do you think of Prince Lee Boo? I think he was a good-natured, sensible young man, who came to England with Captain Wilson, and had learned his lesson well; but was just as much a Prince, as Tomo Chachi was a King.

*Mon.* *December 7.* — I went to Chatham, and preached, as usual, to far more than the House could contain: And it is no wonder, considering that the spirit and behavior of the people confirm the doctrine they hear. *Tuesday,* 8. We took a walk in the dock-yard. In the evening I preached in the elegant House at Brompton; but it is already far too small. The people flock in on every side, to hear peacefully the Gospel.

*Thur.* 10. — I returned to London, and preached at the new chapel.

*Sun.* 13. — Feeling much concern for poor backsliders, I endeavored to explain and apply the concluding words of the parable of the Prodigal Son: “This thy brother was dead, and is alive again: He was lost, and is found;” and in the evening those of Hosea 8:11.
Mon. 14. — I went to Canterbury, and preached in the evening, on, “There is one God.” The House would in nowise contain the congregation, in which were several Clergymen. It pleased God to give me uncommon liberty of spirit; as also at Dover the next evening, where the new House, large as it is, was far too small, so that many could not get in. Wednesday, 16. Being quite hoarse, I could neither sing nor speak: However, I determined to show myself, at least, where I had appointed to preach. Coming to Sandwich about noon, and finding the congregation was waiting, I trusted in God, and began to speak: The more I spoke, the more my voice was strengthened; so that in a few minutes I think all could hear; and many, I believe, took knowledge that what they heard was not the word of man but of God.

I preached again at Margate in the evening, till my voice was near as clear as before I begun. The Spirit of God was with us of a truth.

Thur. 17. — I returned to Canterbury, and spent half an hour with my old friend Mr. Perronet, the last of the six sons, and nearly worn-out, and just tottering over the grave. In the evening we had another numerous congregation, and all deeply serious. Friday, 18. We returned to London.

Mon. 21. — I went to Sevenoaks, where the work of God has been at a stand for many years. It was a rainy night; notwithstanding which, the chapel was crowded from end to end: God seemed to rest in an uncommon degree upon the whole congregation. I was still more surprised to see the House filled in a very dark, rainy morning; a sight which has not been for many years. Surely God is about to give this poor, dead people yet another gracious visitation.

Fri. 25. — (Being Christmas-Day.) We began the service in the new chapel at four o’clock, as usual; where I preached again in the evening, after having officiated in West-Street at the common hour. Saturday, 26. We had a very uncommon congregation in the evening, with a very uncommon blessing. Sunday, 27. I preached in St. Luke’s, our parish church, in the afternoon, to a very numerous congregation, on, “The Spirit and the Bride
say, Come.” So are the tables turned, that I have now more invitations to
preach in churches than I can accept of.

**Mon. 28.** — I retired to Peckham; and at leisure hours read part of a very
pretty trifle, — the Life of Mrs. Bellamy. Surely never did any, since John
Dryden, study more

To make vice pleasing, and damnation shine,

than this lively and elegant writer. She has a fine imagination; a strong
understanding; an easy style, improved by much reading; a fine,
beneficent temper; and every qualification that could consist with a total
ignorance of God. But God was not in all her thoughts. Abundance of
anecdotes she inserts, which may be true or false. One of them, concerning
Mr. Garrick, is curious. She says, “When he was taking ship for England, a
lady presented him with a parcel, which she desired him not to open till he
was at sea. When he did he found Wesley’s Hymns, which he immediately
threw overboard.” I cannot believe it. I think Mr. G. had more sense. He
knew my brother well; and he knew him to be not only far superior in
learning, but in poetry, to Mr. Thomson, and all his theatrical writers put
together: None of them can equal him, either in strong, nervous sense, or
purity and elegance of language. The musical compositions of his sons are
not more excellent than the poetical ones of their father.

In the evening I preached to a crowded congregation, some of whom
seemed a good deal affected. **Thursday, 31.** I preached at the new chapel;
but, to avoid the cramp, went to bed at ten o’clock. I was well served. I
know not that I ever before felt so much of it in one night.

**Fri. January 1, 1790.** — I am now an old man, decayed from head to
foot. My eyes are dim; my right hand shakes much; my mouth is hot and
dry every morning; I have a lingering fever almost everyday; my motion is
weak and slow. However, blessed be God, I do not slack my labor: I can
preach and write still.

**Sat. 2.** — I preached at Snowsfields, to the largest congregation I have seen
there this year, on, “I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ.” **Sunday, 3.**
I suppose near two thousand met at the new chapel to renew their covenant with God; a scriptural means of grace which is now almost everywhere forgotten except among the Methodists.

_Tues._ 5. — I paid a visit to my old friend Mark Davis; and in the evening I preached to a small audience at Leytonstone. _Wednesday,_ 6. I preached to a larger and more awakened congregation at Stratford. _Tuesday,_ 12. I retired to Highbury-Place to answer my letters. _Sunday,_ 17. I buried Mrs. Dornford, (a good woman,) and preached her funeral sermon. In the afternoon, I preached in Great St. Helen’s, to a large congregation. It is, I believe, fifty years since I preached there before. What has God wrought since that time!

_Thur._ 21. — I paid a visit to an eminent sister, of whom every one despaired. She resolved to set out once more. May God uphold her with his right hand! _Sunday,_ 24. We had a love-feast for all the society, at which many spoke their experience with much simplicity. _Monday,_ 25. I went to Dorking; and labored to awaken a harmless, honest, drowsy people, who for many years have seemed to stand stock-still, neither increasing nor decreasing.

_Fri._ 29. — We had our general Quarterly Meeting, whereby it appeared, that the society received and expended about three thousand pounds a year; but our expense still exceeded our income. _Saturday,_ 30. I began meeting the classes, which took up this day and all the next week.

_Sun._ _February_ 7. — I preached the funeral sermon of that saint of God, Robert Windsor, many years a burning and a shining light. He was born a few months after me; was a prudent, serious, diligent man, full of mercy and good fruits; without partiality, and without hypocrisy. He seemed on the brink of death some months ago; but was suddenly raised up again; praised God without ceasing a few days; and then laid down, and died.

_Wed._ 10. — We found much of the presence of God in the chapel at Brentford, where the congregation was exceeding large. So it was the next evening at Lambeth, though perhaps not so much alive. _Saturday,_ 13. The meeting of the penitents in the evening was exceeding solemn; as indeed it
generally is. **Sunday**, 14. I preached a sermon to the children at West-Street chapel. They flocked together from every quarter; and truly God was in the midst of them, applying those words, “Come, ye little children, hearken unto me; and I will teach you the fear of the Lord.”

**Tues.** 16. — I retired to Balham for a few days, in order to finish my sermons, and put all my little things in order.

**Thur.** 18. — I preached once more at poor Wandsworth. The House was more crowded than it has been for several years; and I could not but hope that God will once more build up the waste places. **Friday,** 19. I preached to a large audience at Chelsea; and examined the little society, who do not decrease; but rather grow in grace, and strengthen each other’s hands.

**Sun.** 21. — I preached to the children at the new chapel; and I believe not in vain. **Monday,** 22. We had a comfortable opportunity at West-Street; and another on **Tuesday** evening at the new chapel, where we had also a solemn meeting of the Leaders. I submitted to importunity, and once more sat for my picture. I could scarce believe myself; — the picture of one in his eighty-seventh year! **Wed.** 24. — I preached once more at Wapping, to a crowded audience; and the next evening at the new chapel, thoroughly filled. **Friday,** 26. I preached at Rotherhithe, where also there is lately a remarkable revival of the work of God. **Saturday,** 27. I dined at Mr. Baker’s, one of the Sheriffs of London; a plain man, who still lives in an inn-yard! In the evening I had such a congregation at Snowsfields, as has not been seen there before for many years. Afterwards I met the penitents for the last time. They quite filled the Room; and God was in the midst of them.

**Sun.** 28. — We have not had such a congregation at the new chapel since the renewal of the covenant; nor such a blessing: The hearts of the people were like melting wax. Most of them were in tears; and I trust they will not soon forget the exhortation which was then given them.

In the afternoon I preached at West-Street chapel, on Ephesians 5:1, 2. The chapel would not near contain the congregation. All that could squeeze in seemed much affected; and it was with difficulty I broke
through and took chaise for Brentford; where I came before six o’clock. The congregation here also was by far the largest I ever saw here; so that, it seems, our labor even here will not be in vain.

*Mon.* March 1. — I left Brentford early in the morning, and in the evening preached at Newbury. The congregation was large, and most of them attentive; but a few were wild as colts untamed. We had none such at Bath the following evening, but all were serious as death. Indeed, the work of God seems to flourish here, deepening as well as widening. *Wednesday,* 3. I took a view of the new buildings. There are at present none like them in England. They have not only added a second Crescent, with two beautiful rows of houses, near Ludstown, but a whole town on the other side of the city, which is swiftly increasing everyday. And must all these fine buildings be burned up? Yea, —

> Earth and heaven destroy’d,  
> Nor left even one in the mighty void!

*Thur.* 4. — I went on to Bristol, where I found a people ready prepared for the Lord. The Preachers are in earnest, the fruit of which plainly appears in the congregations. *Friday,* 5. Hearing Mr. W——, of Bolton, was dying, I went over, and spent an hour with him. His spirit was much comforted, and in a few days he was nearly as well as ever. *Saturday,* 6. I preached in the evening at Temple church. Mr. Basterbrook has lately been very ill; but God has again lifted up his head to be a father to the poor a little longer. *Sunday,* 7. I preached at the Room morning and evening; and about two in the afternoon at Kingswood. Just as I concluded my sermon in the Room, a lady came in her carriage in all haste; and, finding the sermon was over, earnestly desired to stay at the society. Afterwards she importuned me much to call on her at the Hot Wells, where her husband, Governor Johnstone, died two years ago. On *Monday,* *Tuesday,* *Wednesday,* and *Thursday,* she came to the preaching, and seemed to be much affected. On *Friday* evening I was at Kingswood, and preached to such a congregation, as I have not seen there on a week-day for forty years, unless it was at a watch-night. *Saturday,* 13. I spent two hours with her at Granby-House, and answered all her questions. She appeared quite willing to know the truth, and to be altogether a Christian;
and vehemently desired, if our lives were prolonged, that I would visit her in London. But if we should live, would she then be willing to see me? If she is, it would be a miracle indeed.

This week I visited the classes in Bristol. I wonder we do not increase in number, although many are convinced, many justified, and a few perfected in love. I can impute the want of increase to nothing but want of self-denial. Without this, indeed, whatever other helps they have, no believers can go forward.

_Sunday,_ 14, was a comfortable day. In the morning I met the Strangers’ Society, instituted wholly for the relief, not of our society, but for poor, sick, friendless strangers. I do not know that I ever heard or read of such an institution till within a few years ago. So this also is one of the fruits of Methodism.

_Mon._ 15. — I set out early, and dined at Stroud; but in the evening we knew not what to do. The preaching-house was far too small to contain the congregation; so that several hundreds (it was supposed) were obliged to go away. But the power of God remained with us; and great was our rejoicing in him.

_Tues._ 16. — At noon I preached at Painswick, to as many as the House would contain: In the evening, at Gloucester, we had a large multitude; but many of them would neither hear nor let others hear. Indeed, they that sat in the galleries could hear well; but very few of them that were below.

_Wed._ 17. — In the way to Tewkesbury, at the earnest desire of Samuel Vernon, I called on him and his five daughters, (all grown up,) who are lately joined to that society; all of whom are now in great earnest, and bid fair to adorn the Gospel of God our Savior. I preached at Tewkesbury about twelve; but here also the House would not contain the congregation. We went on to Worcester in the afternoon, and found much comfort among a well-established people. They have no jars now, but all hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. _Thursday,_ 18. We went on to Stourport, which is now full twice as large as it was two years ago. The first chapel was built about three years ago, by the joint contributions of
Arminians and Calvinists, agreeing that they should preach by turns. But in a short time the poor Arminians were locked out. On this one or two gentlemen built another, far larger and more commodious. But it was not large enough to contain them in the evening, to whom I explained that solemn passage in the Revelation, “I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.” They seemed to be all serious and attentive as long as I was speaking; but the moment I ceased, fourscore or one hundred began talking all at once. I do not remember ever to have been present at such a scene before. This must be amended; otherwise (if I should live) I will see Stourport no more.

**Fri. 19.** — About eleven, coming to Quinton, I found a congregation waiting for me. So, that I might not disappoint them, I preached immediately, on, “We love him, because he first loved us;” and then went on to Birmingham, which I think is thrice as large as when I saw it fifty years ago.

The congregation in the evening were well squeezed together, and most of them got in. The behavior of the rich and poor is such, as does honor to their profession; so decent, so serious, so devout, from the beginning to the end! It was the same the next evening. **Sunday, 21.** The Prayers began at the new House about half an hour after ten. It is a little larger than the new House at Brompton, and admirably well constructed. But several hundreds, I suppose, could not get in. I think all who did, found that God was there. The great House likewise in the evening was utterly insufficient to contain the congregation. But God is able to supply this want also; and his time is best.

**Mon. 22.** — I went on to our old friends at Wednesbury, where the work of God greatly revives. Business has exceedingly decreased, and most of them have left the town. So much the more have the poor grown in grace, and laid up treasure in heaven. But we were at a great loss in the evening. I could not preach abroad after sunset, and the House would not near contain the people. However, as many as possibly could squeezed in; and their labor was not in vain.
Tues. 23. — About one I preached in the new House at Dudley; one of the neatest in England. It was a profitable season, where two persons, they informed me, found peace with God. We had a pleasant ride to Wolverhampton. This evening the rain began, and continued about twenty hours, after more than four-and-twenty weeks of fair weather; such a winter as I never saw before.

A melancholy event fell out the day before: — The mistress of the house adjoining boiling some varnish, it boiled over, and took fire, which seized on her, and burnt her so that her life is despaired of.

The rain a little lessened our congregation, so that the House contained us tolerably well; and many, even of the genteel hearers, seemed almost persuaded not to halt between two opinions.

Wed. 24. — We rode to Madeley through a pleasant rain, which did not hinder the church from being thoroughly filled; and, I believe, all who had spiritual discernment perceived that it was filled with the presence of God. Thursday, 25. At nine I preached to a select congregation, on the deep things of God; and in the evening, on, “He is able to save unto the uttermost all them that come unto God through him.” Friday, 26. I finished my sermon on the Wedding Garment; perhaps the last that I shall write. My eyes are now waxed dim; my natural force is abated. However, while I can, I would fain do a little for God before I drop into the dust.

In the evening I preached to a crowded audience at Salop, on, “Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace.” But I was much ashamed for them. The moment I had done speaking, I suppose fifty of them were talking all at once; and no wonder they had neither sense nor good manners, — for they were gentlefolks!

Sat. 27. — I preached in the evening to a sensible and well-behaved congregation at Newcastle-under-Lyne. (Observe, that is the name of the river which runs above the town.) Sunday, 28. I preached soon after one in Mr. Myat’s yard, at Lane-End: The House would not have contained a quarter of the people. At Burslem also I was obliged to preach abroad,
such were the multitudes of the people. Surely the people of this place were highly favored. Mercy embraced them on every side.

Mon. 29. — At nine I preached in the new chapel, at Tunstal; the most elegant I have seen since I left Bath. My text was, “Let us go on unto perfection;” and the people seemed to devour the word.

In the evening I preached at Congleton. The Minister, the Mayor, and all the heads of the town, were present; so, that I might not overshoot them, I preached on Psalm 90:12: And, I believe, God applied it to their hearts.

Tues. 30. — I went on to Macclesfield, and preached to a crowded audience, both this and the following night. On Thursday morning one of my horses died. I judged it best to leave the other till I could procure another, and took post-chaises to Stockport. A large congregation was ready at six in the evening. In the morning, on Good-Friday, we went on to Oldham. The new House would in nowise contain the congregation; but I preached to as many as it would contain, on 1 Corinthians 6:19; and at Manchester in the evening, Saturday, April 3, on Hebrews 4:14.

April 4. — (Being Easter-Day.) I think we had about one thousand six hundred communicants. I preached, both morning and evening, without weariness; and in the evening lay down in peace.

Mon. 5. — Calling at Altringham, I was desired to speak a few words to the people in the new chapel; but almost as soon as I got thither, the House was filled; and soon after, more than filled. So I preached on 1 Peter 1:3; and many praised God with joyful lips. About twelve I preached in the chapel at Northwich, to a large and very lively congregation, and, in the evening, met once more with our old affectionate friends at Chester. I have never seen this chapel more crowded than tonight; but still it could not near contain the congregation. Both this and the following evening, I was greatly assisted to declare the power of Christ’s resurrection; and to exhort all that were risen with him to set their affections on the things above.

Here I met with one of the most extraordinary phenomena that I ever saw, or heard of: — Mr. Sellers has in his yard a large Newfoundland dog, and
an old raven. These have fallen deeply in love with each other, and never desire to be apart. The bird has learned the bark of the dog, so that few can distinguish them. She is inconsolable when he goes out; and, if he stays out a day or two, she will get up all the bones and scraps she can, and hoard them up for him till he comes back.

**Wed. 7.** — About eleven I preached at Warrington. The chapel was well filled with serious hearers; but the great congregation was at Liverpool. If those without were added to those within, I believe it would have exceeded even that at Manchester; and surely the power of God was present with them also.

**Thur. 8.** — Such another congregation we had on Thursday, among whom were many that had never been there before. They seemed utterly amazed when I explained, “Now faith is the evidence of things unseen.” I believe many were then convinced; but, alas, how soon will that conviction die away!

**Fri. 9.** — We went to Wigan, for many years proverbially called, wicked Wigan: But it is not now what it was: The inhabitants in general have taken a softer mold. The House in the evening was more than filled; and all that could get in seemed to be greatly affected, while I strongly applied our Lord’s words, “I will; be thou clean.” **Saturday, 10.** I crossed over to Northwich, and again found the wisdom of judging nothing before the time. The removal, which I used to ascribe to caprice, I find was the effect of necessity. A wretched man, who had persuaded his father-in-law to give the staff out of his own hands, now abridges him of half his five hundred a year; and has the conscience to take fifty pounds a year out of the remainder, for the board of his son, apprenticed to him. In the evening I preached in the lovely House at Bolton, to one of the loveliest congregations in England; who, by patient continuance in well-doing, have turned scorn and hatred into general esteem and goodwill.

*Part of the manuscript having been lost, causes a chasm here.*

**Mon. May 24.** — We set out at four, and reached Forglen about noon. The face of the country is much changed for the better since I was here
before. Agriculture increases on every side; so do manufactories, industry, and cleanliness.

But I found poor Lady B. (one of the most amiable women in the kingdom) exceeding ill; and I doubt whether she will be much better till she removes to her own country. I spent a very agreeable afternoon with the lovely family, and preached to a serious congregation in the evening.

**Tuesday, 25.** We returned to Aberdeen; and I took a solemn farewell of a crowded audience. If I should be permitted to see them again, well; if not, I have delivered my own soul.

**Wed. 26.** — Taking the midland road, we spent an hour at Lawrence-Kirk; which, from an inconsiderable village, is, by the care and power of Lord Gordon, soon sprung up into a pleasant, neat, and flourishing town. His Lordship has also erected a little library here, adjoining to a handsome and well-furnished inn. The country from hence to Brechin is as pleasant as a garden: Happy would Scotland be, if it had many such gentlemen and noblemen. In the evening I began preaching at Brechin, in the Freeman’s Lodge; but I was so faint and ill, that I was obliged to shorten my discourse.

**Thursday, 27.** We went on through Forfar (now a handsome and almost a new town) and Cupar to Auchterarder. Here we expected poor accommodations, but were agreeably disappointed. Food, beds, and everything else, were as neat and clean as at Aberdeen or Edinburgh.

**Friday, 28.** We traveled through a delightful country, by Stirling and Kilsythe, to Glasgow. The congregation was miserably small; verifying what I had often heard before, that the Scots dearly love the word of the Lord — on the Lord’s day. If I live to come again, I will take care to spend only the Lord’s day at Glasgow.

**Mon. 31.** — We set out at two, and came to Moffat soon after three in the afternoon. Taking fresh horses, we reached Dumfries between six and seven, and found the congregation waiting: So, after a few minutes, I preached on Mark 3:35: “Whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

**Tues. JUNE 1.** — Mr. Mather had a good congregation at five. In the day I conversed with many of the people; a candid, humane, well-behaved
people; unlike most that I have found in Scotland. In the evening the House was filled; and truly God preached to their hearts. Surely God will have a considerable people here.

**Wed. 2.** — We set out early, and reached Carlisle about noon. The work a little increases here: A small handful of people stand firm; and those that opposed are broken to pieces. Our House would not near contain the congregation; and the word of God was with power. **Thursday**, 3. We rode to Hexham, through one of the pleasantest countries that I have lately seen. The road lay (from Haisle) on the side of a fruitful mountain, shaded with trees, and sloping down to a clear river; which ran between ours and another fruitful mountain, well wooded and improved. At Hexham they have lately built a convenient preaching-house; but it is too small already. Here is a loving people, much alive to God, and consequently increasing daily. **Friday**, 4. We reached Newcastle. In this and Kingswood house, were I to do my own will, I should choose to spend the short remainder of my days. But it cannot be; this is not my rest. This and the next evening we had a numerous congregation; and the people seemed much alive.

**Sun. 6.** — I was invited to preach in Lemsley church, on the side of Gateshead-Fell; but some hours after, the Minister changed his mind. So I preached in our own preaching-house, which contained the greater part of the congregation tolerably well; among whom were Sir Henry Lyddal and his Lady, with a great number of his servants. The chapel was hot as a stove; but neither high nor low seemed to regard it: For God was there! The Orphan-House was equally crowded in the evening; but the rain would not suffer me to preach abroad.

**Mon. 7.** — I transcribed the Stations of the Preachers. **Tuesday**, 8. I wrote a form for settling the preaching-houses, without any superfluous words, which shall be used for the time to come, verbatim, for all the Houses to which I contribute anything. I will no more encourage that villainous tautology of lawyers which is the scandal of our nation. In the evening I preached to the children of our Sunday-school; six or seven hundred of whom were present. N.B. None of our masters or mistresses teach for pay: They seek a reward that man cannot give.
Wed. 9. — Having dispatched all the business I had to do here, in the evening I took a solemn leave of this lovely people; perhaps never to see them more in this life; and set out early in the morning, Thursday, 10. About noon I preached at Wolsingham, in a House thoroughly filled, on Isaiah 35:8; and in the evening in Weardale, which hardly contained the congregation. The same spirit was still in the congregation, that has been for many years; and many felt, the Lord’s hand is not shortened that it cannot save, nor his ear heavy that it cannot hear.

Fri. 11. — About seven I preached at Stanhope; but no House would contain the congregation. So I stood in a broad place near the church; and enforced, “If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.” In going through Wolsingham, we called at Mr. W.’s, who was in low circumstances till a few years ago, when many thousands were heaped upon him unawares; and yet he seems to walk unhurt in fire! What is too hard for God?

Hence we went on to Durham. Here likewise I was obliged to preach in the open air, to a multitude of people, all of whom were serious and attentive. Saturday, 12. We went through a lovely country to Sunderland, where I preached in the evening to a numerous congregation. Sunday, 13. In the morning I preached a charity sermon in Monkwearmouth church, for the Sunday-school; which has already cleared the streets of all the children that used to play there on a Sunday from morning to evening. I preached at five near the Pens, to several thousands of people. Here, it is plain, our labor has not been in vain.

Mon. 14. — In the evening I preached to as many as the Town-Hall would contain at Hartlepool. Tuesday, 15. I received a farther account of Mrs. B., from two that had lived with her a year and a quarter; and was thoroughly convinced, that she is a woman of strong sense, and a lively imagination; but that she is given up to a strong delusion, (whether natural or diabolical I know not,) to believe a lie. One proof may suffice: Some time since, she told the community, as from God, that the day of judgment would begin that evening. But how could she come off when the event did not answer? Easily enough. “Moses,” said she, “could not see the face of God, till he had fasted forty days and forty nights. We must all do the same.” So for
three weeks they took no sustenance, but three gills of water per day; and three weeks more, they took each three gills of water-gruel per day. What a mercy that half of them did not die in making the experiment!

About noon I preached abroad to a large congregation, and in the afternoon went on to Stockton. The congregation was at least double to that at Hartlepool, all of whom seemed to feel that God was there. Wednesday, 16. I preached in the main street at Yarm, to a dull, attentive people. Thursday, 17.

About noon I preached at Potto, to a deeply serious congregation; and to another such in the evening at Hutton-Rudby. Twenty years this society was a pattern to all the country for seriousness and deep devotion. I think seventeen of them were perfected in love; but only three of them remain, and most of the rest are either removed, or grown cold and dead.

Friday, 18. — I preached at Stokesley in the morning; and then went on to Whitby. It was very providential, that part of the adjoining mountain fell down, and demolished our old preaching-house, with many houses besides; by which means we have one of the most beautiful chapels in Great Britain, finely situated on the steep side of the mountain. At six it was pretty well filled with such a congregation of plain, earnest people, as is not often seen. I conversed with many of them the next day, who were much alive to God. Sunday, 20. The House contained us at seven tolerably well. The church likewise was well filled. But in the evening we were much straitened for room; but as many as could hear, stood on the pavement without. In all England I have not seen a more affectionate people than those at Whitby.

Monday, 21. — Being importuned by our friends at Malton to call there, (it being but about thirty miles out of the way,) I set out early, to prevent the heat of the day. Calling at Pickering, some of the society soon found me out, with whom I went to the preaching-house; which was full enough in a few minutes’ time. So was the House at Malton, in the evening; where I found the society more loving and limited together than they had been for many years.
Tues. 22. — I crossed over to Scarborough. The congregation in the evening was unusually small, being not yet recovered from the blessed fruits of the election. This was the hottest day we have had this year: And about one in the afternoon, the thunder, which had long lain at a distance, came near, with thick flashes of lightning, and impetuous rain: The thunder continued in one roll for an hour and a quarter. I never heard the like before, since my return from America. Thursday, 24. The Dissenting Minister offering me the use of his chapel in Bridlington, twice as large as our own, (the wind being too high for me to stand abroad,) I willingly accepted his offer. Friday, 25. About noon I preached at Beverley, to a serious, well-behaved congregation; and in the evening to one equally serious, and far more numerous, at Hull.

Saturday, 26, was a day of satisfaction. I preached at seven in the morning, and at six in the evening, to as many as our House could contain; the ground being too wet for the congregation to stand abroad. Monday, 28. This day I enter into my eighty-eighth year. For above eighty-six years, I found none of the infirmities of old age; my eyes did not wax dim, neither was my natural strength abated: But last August I found almost a sudden change. My eyes were so dim, that no glasses would help me. My strength likewise now quite forsook me; and probably will not return in this world. But I feel no pain from head to foot; only it seems nature is exhausted; and, humanly speaking, will sink more and more, till

The weary springs of life stand still at last.

Tues. 29. — I crossed over through Epworth to Owstone, and passed a comfortable day with many of the Preachers. This, which was one of the last societies in the Circuit, is now become first in grace, as well as number. The new preaching-house not being able to contain one-half of the congregation, I preached abroad in the calm, mild evening; and I believe God applied his word to many hearts.

Thur. July 1. — I went to Lincoln. After dinner we took a walk in and round the Minster; which I really think is more elegant than that at York, in various parts of the structure, as well as in its admirable situation. The new House was thoroughly filled in the evening, and with hearers
uncommonly serious. There seems to be a remarkable difference between the people of Lincoln and those of York. They have not so much fire and vigor of spirit; but far more mildness and gentleness; by means of which, if they had the same outward helps, they would probably excel their neighbors.

Some miles short of Lincoln, our post-boy stopped at an inn on the road, to give his horses a little water. As soon as we went in, the innkeeper burst into tears, as did his wife; wringing her hands, and weeping bitterly. “What!” he said, “are you come into my house! My father is John Lester, of Epworth.” I found both he and his wife had been of our society, till they left them. We spent some time in prayer together; and I trust not in vain.

*Fri.* 2. — About eleven I preached at Newton; but the preaching-house would not contain half the congregation. No rain fell during the time of preaching; but it rained both before and after. I was struck with the preaching-house at Gainsborough, (one of the handsomest towns in Lincolnshire,) so neat, so elegant! just taking up one side of a small, neat Square. I found uncommon liberty of speech, and received it as a token for good. Surely this poor society, which has been so miserably depressed, will again lift up its head! *Saturday*, 3. I reached Epworth; and, after preaching in the evening, met the society; and reminded them of what they were some years ago, and what they are now; scarce retaining the shadow of their former zeal and activity in all the ways of God.

*Sun.* 4. — I went over to Misterton, where likewise the work of God was exceedingly decayed. The House being far too small to contain the multitude of people, I stood under a spreading tree; and strongly exhorted them to “strengthen the things that remained,” which were “ready to die.” Thence I hastened back to Epworth; but I could not reach it till the Church Service was begun. It was observed Mr. Gibson read the Prayers with unusual solemnity; and I believe he was not displeased to see five times as many at church, and ten times as many at the Lord’s table, as usual. As soon as the Afternoon Service ended, I began the market-place to press that awful question, “How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?” on such a congregation as was never seen at Epworth before.
Fri. August 27. — I returned to Bristol. In the evening, and at the watch-night, the House was sufficiently filled. Finding the account of Mrs. Scudamore’s life and death (an excellent woman, though mistaken in this point) has revived in some the imagination of the expiatory nature of sufferings, and hence their absolute necessity to salvation, I discussed the subject at large; and showed that both these notions had their rise in Popery; and that neither the one nor the other of them had any foundation in Scripture.

Sun. 29. — Mr. Baddiley being gone to the north, and Mr. Collins being engaged elsewhere, I had none to assist in the service, and could not read the Prayers myself; so I was obliged to shorten the service, which brought the Prayers, sermon, and Lord’s supper, within the compass of three hours. I preached in the afternoon near King’s Square; and the hearts of the people bowed down before the Lord.

Mon. 30. — About noon I preached at Castle-Carey. Since I was here God has taken to himself that amiable woman, Mrs. Clark; who, to a fine person and a good understanding, joined a very uncommon degree of deep religion. This inclined me to apply earnestly Ecclesiastes 9:10; and all the people seemed to feel it. Afterwards, I called on her deeply afflicted husband, who spent some hours with us the next day. I hope he will no longer sorrow as one without hope, but will trust to meet her in a better place. In the evening I preached in the new house at Ditcheat. It would not hold the congregation; but many could hear at the windows, which they seemed right willing to do. A flame appears to be kindled here already. God grant it may continue and increase! Tuesday, 31. William Kingston, the man born without arms, came to see me of his own accord. Some time since he received a clear sense of the favor of God; but after some months he was persuaded by some of his old companions to join in a favorite diversion, whereby he lost sight of God, and gave up all he had gained: But God now touched his heart again, and he is once more in earnest to save his soul. He is of a middling height and size, has a pleasing look and voice, and an easy, agreeable behavior. At breakfast he shook off his shoes, which are made on purpose, took the tea-cup between his toes, and the toast with his other foot. He likewise writes a fair hand, and does most
things with his feet which we do with our hands. About noon I preached to a lovely congregation at Shepton Mallet; and in the evening at Pensford. The House was crowded with earnest hearers, and I trust the word did not fall to the ground.

**Wed. September 1.** — I returned to Bristol; and, it being the first day of the fair, I spoke strongly from the words of Solomon, “Buy the truth, and sell it not.” In the two following days, I corrected and abridged the account of that excellent woman, Mrs. Scudamore; a burning and shining light, till the Mystics persuaded her to put her light under a bushel: So that for above two years she renounced all conversation with even her pious friends! How does this agree with Scripture? “All my delight is in the saints that are on the earth, and with them that excel in virtue!” How far was the experience of Jane Cooper, or Elizabeth Harper, preferable to that of such a solitary!

**Sat. 4.** — I went on to Bath, and preached in the evening to a serious, but small congregation, for want of notice. **Sunday.** 5. At ten we had a numerous congregation, and more communicants than ever I saw here before. This day I cut off that vile custom, I know not when or how it began, of preaching three times a day by the same Preacher, to the same congregation; enough to weary out both the bodies and minds of the speaker, as well as his hearers. Surely God is returning to this society! They are now in earnest to make their calling and election sure.

**Mon. 6.** — This evening the congregation was almost as large as it was the night before; and the power of God was mightily present: And so it was on **Tuesday** and **Wednesday** evening at Bristol. **Thursday,** 9. I read over the experience of Joseph Humphrys; the first Lay Preacher that assisted me in England, in the year 1738. From his own mouth I learn, that he was perfected in love, and so continued for at least a twelvemonth. Afterwards he turned Calvinist, and joined Mr. Whitefield, and published an invective against my brother and me in the newspaper. In a while he renounced Mr. Whitefield, and was ordained a Presbyterian Minister. At last he received Episcopal ordination. He then scoffed at inward religion; and when reminded of his own experience, replied, “That was one of the foolish things which I wrote in the time of my madness!”
Fri. 10. — I preached to a large congregation at Chew-Stoke, nine miles from Bristol on those words in the Second Lesson, “Come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy laden;” and in the evening at Mrs. Griffith’s house.

Sun. 12. — I intended to preach abroad; but the weather would not permit. Monday, 13, and the three following days, I met the classes of the society, which contains nine hundred and forty-four members. Still I complain of false musters. It was told in London that this society contained above a thousand members; and yet it falls so far short of a thousand. There is altogether a fault in this matter.

Thur. 16. — I was desired to see a monster properly speaking. He was as large as the largest lion in the tower; but covered with rough hair, of a brown color; has the head of a swine, and feet like a mole. It is plain to me, it was begotten between a bear and a wild boar. He lives on fruit and bread, chiefly the latter. The keeper handles him as he pleases, putting his hand in his mouth, and taking hold of his tongue; but he has a horrible roar, between that of a lion and of a bull.

At the same time I saw a pelican. Is it not strange that we have no true account or picture of this bird? It is one of the most beautiful in nature; being indeed a large swan, almost twice as big as a tame one; snow-white and elegantly shaped. Only its neck is three quarters of a yard long, and capable of being so distended as to contain two gallons of liquid or solid. She builds her nest in some wood, not far from a river; from which she daily brings a quantity of fish to her young: This she carries in her neck, (the only pouch which she has,) and then divides it among her young; and hence is fabricated the idle tale of her feeding them with her blood.

Fri. 17. — I went over to Thornbury, and preached at noon to a very lame and deeply serious congregation. In the evening we had a solemn watch-night at Kingswood. Saturday, 18. I called upon Mr. Easterbrook, ill of a disorder which no Physician understands, and which it seems God alone can cure. He is a pattern to all Bristol, and indeed to all England; having beside his other incessant labors, which never were intermittted,
preached in every house in his parish! It was while he was preaching in his own church, that he was suddenly struck with a violent pain in his breast. This confounds all the Physicians, and none of their medicines alter it.

*Sun.* 19. — Mr. Collins assisted me in the morning, so I had an easy day’s work. *Monday,* 20, and the next day, I read over the King of Sweden’s tract, upon the Balance of Power in Europe. If it be really his, he is certainly one of the most sensible, as well as one of the bravest, Princes in Europe; and if his account be true, what a woman is the Czarina! But still God is over all!

*Wed.* 22. — I preached once more in Temple church, on, “All things are possible to him that believeth.”

*Sat.* 25. — Mr. Hay, the Presbyterian Minister of Lewensmead meeting, came to desire me to let him have the use of our preaching-house on Sundays, at those hours when we did not use it ourselves, (near ten in the morning and two in the afternoon,) while his House was re-building. To this I willingly consented, and he preached an excellent sermon there the next day at two. I preached at five in the morning to more than the House would well contain.

*Mon.* 27. — I left Bristol; about eleven I preached in the Devizes; and in the evening at Sarum. I do not know that ever I saw the House so crowded before, with high and low, rich and poor: So that I hope we shall again see fruit here also.

*Wed.* 29. — About noon I preached at Winton. The congregation was larger than usual, and, what was stranger still, seemed not a little affected! How long have we cast our bread upon the waters here! And shall we find it again after many days? In the evening I preached to a crowded and deeply attentive congregation at Portsmouth-Common. *Thursday,* 30. It being a lovely morning, we went in a ferry, through Cowes harbor, to Newport; one of the pleasantest, neatest, and most elegant towns in the King’s dominions. Both the nights I preached here, the preaching-house would by no means contain the congregation. I was likewise well pleased with the poor, plain, artless society. Here, at least, we have not lost our
labor. Friday, October 1. We purposed to return to Portsmouth, (about twenty miles,) it being a calm sunshiny morning, in the ferry; but a friend offering us a kind of hoy, we willingly accepted his offer. It was well he did; for as soon as we were out of the harbor, the wind rose, and the sea raged horribly. The ferry would soon have been swallowed up. The waves washed over us on both sides. Having no decks, we were well soaked from head to foot; but, before noon, we got safe to Portsmouth.

Sat. 2. — Setting out, as usual, at two, we came to Cobham between ten and eleven; and found a party of our friends from London ready to receive us. We walked an hour in the gardens; but the innkeeper informed us, strangers were not admitted, unless on Tuesday and Friday. However, hearing Mr. Hopkins was at home, I sent in my name, and desired that favor; which was immediately granted. We spent an hour very agreeably in those lovely walks; but still the eye was not satisfied with seeing. An immortal spirit can be satisfied with nothing but seeing God. In the afternoon we went on to London.

Sunday, 3, was indeed a comfortable day. I preached at the new chapel, morning and evening, with great enlargement of spirit. At the love-feast which followed, great was our rejoicing; many declared what God had done for their souls; and many were filled with consolation.

Having answered my letters, and finished my other little business for the present, on Tuesday, 5, I went to Rye. Though the warning was short, the congregation was exceeding large, and behaved with remarkable seriousness. While our people mixed with the Calvinists here, we were always perplexed, and gained no ground; but since they kept to themselves, they have continually increased in grace as well as in number. I was now informed how signally God had overtaken that wretch who murdered Mr. Haddock some years since. Being lately overtaken by Captain Bray in one of the King’s cutters, he made a desperate resistance; and even when boarded, fought still, and drew a pistol at Captain Bray; who then hewed him in pieces with his cutlass.

Thur. 7. — I went over to that poor skeleton of ancient Winchelsea. It is beautifully situated on the top of a steep hill, and was regularly built in
broad streets, crossing each other, and encompassing a very large Square; in the midst of which was a large church, now in ruins. I stood under a large tree, on the side of it, and called to most of the inhabitants of the town, “The kingdom of heaven is at hand; repent, and believe the Gospel.” It seemed as if all that heard were, for the present, almost persuaded to be Christians.

Here an eminently pious woman, Mrs. Jones, at whose house I stopped, gave me a very strange account: — Many years since she was much hurt in lying-in. She had various Physicians, but still grew worse and worse; till, perceiving herself to be no better, she left them off. She had a continual pain in her groin, with such a prolatipsis uteri, as soon confined her to her bed: There she lay two months, helpless and hopeless; till a thought came one day into her mind, “Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me whole! Be it according to thy will!” Immediately the pain and the disorder ceased. Feeling herself well, she rose, and dressed herself. Her husband coming in, and seeing her in tears, asked, “Are those tears of sorrow or joy?” She said, “Of joy!” on which they wept together. From that hour she felt no pain, but enjoyed perfect health. I think our Lord never wrought a plainer miracle, even in the days of his flesh.

In the evening I preached once more at Rye; and the word did not fall to the ground. In the morning we left this loving, well-limited people, and dined at Sevenoaks. After dinner, we spent an hour in the Duke of Dorset’s house. I could not but observe some change for the worse here. The silk covers are removed from several of the pictures, particularly that of Count Ugolino and his sons; and it is placed in a worse light; so that I could hardly discern the little boy that, when he saw his father gnawing his own arm for anguish, cried out, “Papa, if you are hungry, do not eat your own arm, but mine.” The preaching-house was filled in the evening with people, and with the presence of God.

Sat. 9. — We returned to London. Monday, 11. I went on to Colchester, and still found matter of humiliation. The society was lessened, and cold enough; preaching again was discontinued, and the spirit of Methodism quite gone, both from the Preachers and the people. Yet we had a wonderful congregation in the evening, rich and poor, Clergy and laity. So
we had likewise on *Tuesday* evening. So that I trust God will at length build up the waste places.

*Wed.* 13. — We set out early, but found no horses at Cobdock; so that we were obliged to go round by Ipswich, and wait there half an hour. Nevertheless, we got to Norwich between two and three. In the way we read Captain Carrel’s Travels, admirably well wrote, and giving, I believe, a just account of the interior parts of North-America. Here is no gay account of the Islands of Pelew, or Lapita, but a plain relation of matter of fact. Surely eastern and western savages are much alike; and some good might be found in the east as well as the west. But to see nature in perfection, either at Pelew, or elsewhere, we need only look on the savages at Fort-William Henry, butchering, in cold blood so many hundreds of helpless, unresisting men, in the very spirit of the old murderer.

In the evening I preached at Norwich; but the House would in no wise contain the congregation. How wonderfully is the tide turned! I am become an honorable man at Norwich. God has at length made our enemies to be at peace with us; and scarce any but Antinomians open their mouth against us.

*Thur.* 14. — I went to Yarmouth; and, at length, found a society in peace, and much united together. In the evening the congregation was too large to get into the preaching-house; yet they were far less noisy than usual. After supper a little company went to prayer, and the power of God fell upon us; especially when a young woman broke out into prayer, to the surprise and comfort of us all. *Friday*, 15. I went to Lowestoft, to a steady, loving, well-united society. The more strange it is, that they neither increase nor decrease in number.

*Saturday*, 16. I preached at London about one; and at six in Norwich. *Sunday*, 17. At seven I administered the Lord’s Supper to about one hundred and fifty persons, near twice as many as we had last year. I take knowledge that the last year’s Preachers were in earnest. Afterwards we went to our own parish church; although there was no sermon here, nor at any of the thirty-six churches in the town, save the cathedral and St. Peter’s. I preached at two. When I had done, Mr. Horne called upon me,
who preached at the cathedral in the morning; an agreeable man, both in temper and person; and, I believe, much alive to God. At half an hour after five I preached again, to as many as the House would contain; and even those that could not get in stayed more quiet and silent than ever I saw them before. Indeed they all seemed to know that God was there; and I have no doubt but he will revive his work here also.

Mon. 18. — No coach going out for Lynn today, I was obliged to take a post-chaise. But at Dereham no horses were to be had; so we were obliged to take the same horses to Swaffham. A congregation was ready here, that filled the House, and seemed quite ready to receive instruction. But here neither could we procure any post-horses; so that we were obliged to take a single-horse chaise. The wind, with mizzling rain, came full in our faces; and we had nothing to screen us from it; so that I was thoroughly chilled from head to foot before I came to Lynn. But I soon forgot this little inconvenience; for which the earnestness of the congregation made me large amends.

Tues. 19. — In the evening all the Clergymen in the town, except one who was lame, were present at the preaching. They are all prejudiced in favor of the Methodists; as indeed are most of the townsmen; who give a fair proof by contributing so much to our Sunday-schools; so that there is near twenty pounds in hand. Wednesday, 20. I had appointed to preach at Diss; a town near Scoleton; but the difficulty was, where I could preach. The Minister was willing I should preach in the church, but feared offending the Bishop, who, going up to London, was within a few miles of the town. But a gentleman asking the Bishop whether he had any objection to it, was answered, “None at all.” I think this church is one of the largest in this county. I suppose it has not been so filled these hundred years. This evening and the next I preached at Bury, to a deeply attentive congregation, many of whom know in whom they have believed. So that here we have not lost all our labor. Friday, 22. We returned to London.

Sun. 24. — I explained, to a numerous congregation in Spitalfields church, “the whole armor of God.” St. Paul’s, Shadwell, was still more crowded in the afternoon, while I enforced that important truth, “One thing is needful;” and I hope many, even then, resolved to choose the better part.
MR. WESLEY’S LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, JOHN WESLEY, Clerk, some time Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, revoking all others, appoint this to be my last Will and Testament.

I give all my books, now on sale, and the copies of them, (only subject to a rent-charge of eighty-five pounds a year, to the widow and children of my brother,) to my faithful friends, John Horton, Merchant; George Wolff, Merchant; and William Marriott, Stock-Broker, all of London, in trust, for the general Fund of the Methodist Conference, in carrying on the work of God, by Itinerant Preachers; on condition that they permit the following Committee, Thomas Coke, James Creighton, Peard Dickenson, Thomas Rankin, George Whitfield, and the London Assistant, for the time being, still to superintend the printing-press, and to employ Hannah Paramore and George Paramore, as heretofore; unless four of the Committee judge a change to be needful.

I give the books, furniture, and whatever else belongs to me in the three houses at Kingswood, in trust, to Thomas Coke, Alexander Mather, and Henry Moore, to be still employed in teaching and maintaining the children of poor Travelling Preachers.

I give to Thomas Coke, Doctor John Whitehead, and Henry Moore, all the books which are in my study and bed-chamber at London, and in my studies elsewhere, in trust, for the use of the Preachers who shall labor there from time to time.

I give the coins, and whatever else is found in the drawer of my bureau at London, to my dear grand-daughters, Mary and Jane Smith.
I give all my manuscripts to Thomas Coke, Doctor Whitehead, and Henry Moore, to be burned or published as they see good.

I give whatever money remains in my bureau and pockets, at my decease, to be equally divided between Thomas Briscoe William Collins, John Easton, and Isaac Brown.

I desire my gowns, cassocks, sashes, and bands, may remain in the chapel for the use of the Clergymen attending there.

I desire the London Assistant, for the time being, to divide the rest of my wearing apparel between those four of the Travelling Preachers that want it most; only my pelisse I give to the Rev. Mr. Creighton; my watch to my friend Joseph Bradford; my gold seal to Elizabeth Ritchie.

I give my chaise and horses to James Ward and Charles Wheeler, in trust, to be sold, and the money to be divided, one half to Hannah Abbott, and the other to the members of the select society.

Out of the first money which arises from the sale of books, I bequeath to my dear sister, Martha Hall, (if alive,) forty pounds; to Mr. Creighton aforesaid, forty pounds; and to the Rev. Mr. Heath, sixty pounds.

And whereas I am empowered, by a late Deed, to name the persons who are to preach in the new chapel, at London, (the Clergymen for a continuance,) and by another Deed, to name a Committee for appointing Preachers, in the new chapel, at Bath, I do hereby appoint John Richardson, Thomas Coke, James Creighton, Peard Dickenson, Clerks; Alexander Mather, William Thompson, Henry Moore, Andrew Blair, John Valton, Joseph Bradford, James Rogers, and William Myles, to preach in the new chapel at London and to be the Committee for appointing Preachers in the new chapel at Bath.

I likewise appoint Henry Brooke, Painter; Arthur Reene, Gent.; and William Whitestone, Stationer, all of Dublin, to receive the annuity of five pounds, (English,) left to Kingswood School, by the late Roger Shiel, Esq.
I give six pounds to be divided among the six poor men, named by the Assistant, who shall carry my body to the grave; for I particularly desire there may be no hearse, no coach, no escutcheon, no pomp, except the tears of them that loved me, and are following me to Abraham’s bosom. I solemnly adjure my Executors, in the name of God, punctually to observe this.

Lastly, I give to each of those Travelling Preachers who shall remain in the Connection six months after my decease, as a little token of my love, the eight volumes of sermons.

I appoint Jolm Horton, George Wolff, and William Marriott, aforesaid, to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament; for which trouble they with receive no recompense till the resurrection of the just.

Witness my hand and seal, the 20th day of February, 1789.  

JOHN WESLEY. (Seal.)

Signed, sealed, and delivered, by the said Testator, as and for his last Will and Testament, in the presence of us,

William Clulow,  
Elizabeth Clulow.

Should there be any part of my personal estate undisposed of by this my last Will, I give the same unto my two nieces, E. Ellison, and S. Collet, equally.

JOHN WESLEY.

William Clulow,  
Elizabeth Clulow.

Feb. 25, 1789.
I give my types, printing-presses, and every thing pertaining thereto, to Mr. Thomas Rankin, and Mr. George Whitfield, in trust, for the use of the Conference.

JOHN WESLEY.
MR. WESLEY’S DEED OF DECLARATION,
ENROLLED IN HIS MAJESTY’S HIGH COURT OF CHANCERY.

To all to whom these Presents shall come, JOHN WESLEY, late of Lincoln College, Oxford, but now of the City-Road, London, Clerk, sendeth greeting: —

Whereas divers buildings, commonly called chapels, with a messuage and dwelling-house, or other appurtenances, to each of the same belonging, situate in various parts of Great Britain, have been given and conveyed from time to time, by the said John Wesley, to certain persons and their heirs, in each of the said gifts and conveyances named; which are enrolled in His Majesty’s High Court of Chancery, upon the acknowledgment of the said John Wesley (pursuant to the Act of Parliament in that case made and provided); upon trust, that the Trustees in the said several Deeds respectively named, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the Trustees for the time being, to be elected as in the said Deeds is appointed, should permit and suffer the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as he should for that purpose from time to time nominate and appoint, at all times during his life, at his will and pleasure to have and enjoy the free use and benefit of the said premises, that he the said John Wesley, and such person and persons as he should nominate and appoint, might therein preach and expound God’s Holy Word; and upon further trust, that the said respective Trustees, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the Trustees for the time being, should permit and suffer Charles Wesley, brother of the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as the said Charles Wesley should for that purpose from time to time nominate and appoint, in like manner during his life, to have, use, and enjoy the said premises respectively, for the like purposes as aforesaid; and after the decease of the survivor of them, the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, then upon further trust, that the said respective Trustees, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the Trustees for
the time being for ever, should permit and suffer such person and persons, and for such time and times, as should be appointed at the yearly Conference of the people called Methodists, in London, Bristol, or Leeds, and no others, to have and enjoy the said premises for the purposes aforesaid: And whereas divers persons have, in like manner, given or conveyed many chapels, with messages and dwelling-houses, or other appurtenances, to the same belonging, situate in various parts of Great Britain, and also in Ireland, to certain Trustees, in each of the said gifts and conveyances respectively named, upon the like trusts, and for the same uses and purposes as aforesaid (except only that in some of the said gifts and conveyances, no life-estate or other interest is therein or thereby given and reserved to the said Charles Wesley): And whereas, for rendering effectual the trusts created by the said several gifts or conveyances, and that no doubt or litigation may arise with respect unto the same, or the interpretation and true meaning thereof, it has been thought expedient by the said John Wesley, on behalf of himself as donor of the several chapels, with the messages, dwelling-houses, or appurtenances, before-mentioned, as of the donors of the said other chapels, with the messages, dwelling-houses, or appurtenances, to the same belonging, given or conveyed to the like uses and trusts, to explain the words, “Yearly Conference of the people called Methodists,” contained in all the said Trust Deeds, and to declare what persons are members of the said Conference, and how the succession and identity thereof is to be continued: —

Now therefore these presents witness, that, for accomplishing the aforesaid purposes, the said John Wesley doth hereby declare, that the Conference of the people called Methodists, in London, Bristol, or Leeds, ever since there hath been any yearly Conference of the said people called Methodists in any of the said places, hath always heretofore consisted of the Preachers and Expounders of God’s Holy Word, commonly called Methodist Preachers, in connection with, and under the care of, the said John Wesley, whom he hath thought expedient year after year to summons to meet him, in one or other of the said places, of London, Bristol, or Leeds, to advise with them for the promotion of the Gospel of Christ, to appoint the said persons so summoned, and the other Preachers and Expounders of God’s Holy
Word, also in connection with, and under the care of, the said John Wesley, not summoned to the said yearly Conference, to the use and enjoyment of the said chapels and premises so given and conveyed upon trust for the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as he should appoint during his life as aforesaid, and for the expulsion of unworthy and admission of new persons under his care, and into his connection, to be Preachers and Expounders as aforesaid, and also of other persons upon trial for the like purposes; the names of all which persons so summoned by the said John Wesley, the persons appointed, with the chapels and premises to which they were so appointed, together with the duration of such appointments, and of those expelled or admitted into connection or upon trial, with all other matters transacted and done at the said yearly Conference, have, year by year, been printed and published under the title of “Minutes of Conference.”

And these presents further witness, and the said John Wesley doth hereby avouch and further declare, that the several persons herein-after named, to wit, the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley; Thomas Coke, of the city of London, Doctor of Civil Law; James Creighton, of the same place, Clerk; Thomas Tennant, of the same place; Thomas Rankin, of the same place; Joshua Keighley, of Sevenoaks, in the county of Kent; James Wood, of Rochester, in the said county of Kent; John Booth, of Colchester; Thomas Cooper, of the same place; Richard Whatcoat, of Norwich; Jeremiah Brettel, of Lynn, in the county of Norfolk; Jonathan Parkin, of the same place; Joseph Pescod, of Bedford; Christopher Watkins, of Northampton; John Barber, of the same place; John Broadbent, of Oxford; Joseph Cole, of the same place; Jonathan Cousins, of the city of Gloucester; John Brettel, of the same place; John Mason, of Salisbury; George Story, of the same place; Francis Wrigley, of St. Austle, in the county of Cornwall; William Green, of the city of Bristol; John Moon, of Plymouth-Dock; James Hall, of the same place; James Thom, of St. Austle, aforesaid; Joseph Taylor, of Redruth, in the said county of Cornwall; William Hoskins, of Cardiff, Glamorganshire; John Leech, of Brecon; William Saunders, of the same place; Richard Rodda, of Birmingham; John Fenwick, of Burslem, Staffordshire; Thomas Hanby, of the same place;
James Rogers, of Macclesfield; Samuel Bardsley, of the same place; John Murlin, of Manchester; William Percival, of the same place; Duncan Wright, of the city of Chester; John Goodwin, of the same place; Parson Greenwood, of Liverpool; Zechariah Udall, of the same place; Thomas Vasey, of the same place; Joseph Bradford, of Leicester; Jeremiah Robertshaw, of the same place; William Myles, of Nottingham; Thomas Longley, of Derby; Thomas Taylor, of Sheffield; William Simpson, of the same place; Thomas Carlill, of Grimsby, in the county of Lincoln; Robert Scott, of the same place; Joseph Harper, of the same place; Thomas Corbit, of Gainsborough, in the county of Lincoln; James Ray of the same place; William Thompson, of Leeds, in the county of York; Robert Roberts, of the same place; Samuel Bradburn, of the same place; John Valton, of Birstal, in the said county; John Allen, of the same place; Isaac Brown, of the same place; Thomas Hanson, of Huddersfield, in the said county; John Shaw, of the same place; Alexander Mather, of Bradford, in the said county; Joseph Benson, of Halifax, in the said county; William Dufton, of the same place; Benjamin Rhodes, of Keighley, in the said county; John Easton, of Colne, in the county of Lancaster; Robert Costerdine, of the same place; Jasper Robinson, of the Isle of Man; George Button, of the same place; John Pawson, of the city of York; Edward Jackson, of Hull; Charles Atmore, of the said city of York; Lancelot Harrison, of Scarborough; George Shadford, of Hull, aforesaid; Barnabas Thomas, of the same place; Thomas Briscoe, of Yarm, in the said county of York; Christopher Peacock, of the same place; William Thom, of Whitby, in the said county of York; Robert Hopkins, of the same place; John Peacock, of Barnard Castle; William Collins, of Sunderland; Thomas Dixon, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; Christopher Hopper, of the same place; William Boothby, of the same place; William Hunter, of Berwick-upon-Tweed; Joseph Saunderson, of Dundee, Scotland; William Warrener, of the same place; Duncan M’Allum, of Aberdeen, Scotland; Thomas Rutherford, of the city of Dublin, in the kingdom of Ireland; Daniel Jackson, of the same place; Henry Moore, of the city of Cork, Ireland; Andrew Blair, of the same place; Richard Watkinson, of Limerick, Ireland; Nehemiah Price, of Athlone, Ireland; Robert Lindsay, of Sligo, Ireland; George Brown, of Clones, Ireland; Thomas Barber, of Charlemont, Ireland; Henry Foster, of Belfast, Ireland; and
John Crook, of Lisburne, Ireland, Gentlemen; being Preachers and Expounders of God’s Holy Word, under the care and in connection with the said John Wesley, have been, and now are, and do, on the day of the date hereof, constitute the members of the said Conference, according to the true intent and meaning of the said several gifts and conveyances wherein the words, Conference of the people called Methodists, are mentioned and contained; and that the said several persons beforenamed, and their successors for ever, to be chosen as hereafter mentioned, are and shall for ever be construed, taken, and be, the Conference of the people called Methodists. Nevertheless, upon the terms, and subject to the regulations herein-after prescribed; that is to say,

**First**, That the members of the said Conference, and their successors for the time being for ever, shall assemble once in every year, at London, Bristol, or Leeds, (except as after-mentioned,) for the purposes aforesaid; and the time and place of holding every subsequent Conference shall be appointed at the preceding one, save that the next Conference after the date hereof shall be holden at Leeds, in Yorkshire, the last Tuesday in July next.

**Second**, The act of the majority in number of the Conference assembled as aforesaid, shall be had, taken, and be the act of the whole Conference, to all intents, purposes, and constructions whatsoever.

**Third**, That after the Conference shall be assembled as aforesaid, they shall first proceed to fill up all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence, as after-mentioned.

**Fourth**, No act of the Conference assembled as aforesaid, shall be had, taken, or be the act of the Conference, until forty of the members thereof are assembled, unless reduced under that number by death since the prior Conference, or absence as after-mentioned; nor until all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence shall be filled up by the election of new members of the Conference, so as to make up the number one hundred, unless there be not a sufficient number of
persons objects of such election; and during the assembly of the Conference, there shall always be forty members present at the doing of any act, save as aforesaid, or otherwise such act shall be void.

**Fifth**, The duration of the yearly assembly of the Conference shall not be less than five days, nor more than three weeks, and be concluded by the appointment of the Conference, if under twenty-one days; or otherwise the conclusion thereof shall follow of course at the end of the said twenty-one days; the whole of all which said time of the assembly of the Conference shall be had, taken, considered, and be the yearly Conference of the people called Methodists; and all acts of the Conference, during such yearly assembly thereof, shall be the acts of the Conference, and none other.

**Sixth**, Immediately after all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence are filled up by the election of new members as aforesaid, the Conference shall choose a President and Secretary of their assembly out of themselves, who shall continue such until the election of another President or Secretary in the next, or other subsequent Conference; and the said President shall have the privilege and power of two members in all acts of the Conference during his presidency, and such other powers, privileges, and authorities, as the Conference shall from time to time see fit to entrust into his hands.

**Seventh**, Any member of the Conference absenting himself from the yearly assembly thereof for two years successively, without the consent or dispensation of the Conference, and be not present on the first day of the third yearly assembly thereof, at the time and place appointed for the holding of the same, shall cease to be a member of the Conference from and after the said first day of the said third yearly assembly thereof, to all intents and purposes, as though he were naturally dead. But the Conference shall and may dispense with or consent to the absence of any member from any of the said yearly assemblies for any cause which the Conference may see fit or necessary; and such member, whose absence shall be so dispens
with or consented to by the Conference, shall not by such absence cease to be a member thereof.

**Eighth.** The Conference shall and may expel and put out from being a member thereof, or from being in connection therewith, or from being upon trial, any person, member of the Conference, or admitted into connection, or upon trial, for any cause which to the Conference may seem fit or necessary; and every member of the Conference so expelled and put out, shall cease to be a member thereof, to all intents and purposes, as though he was naturally dead. And the Conference, immediately after the expulsion of any member thereof as aforesaid, shall elect another person to be a member of the Conference, in the stead of such member so expelled.

**Ninth.** The Conference shall and may admit into connection with them, or upon trial, any person or persons whom they shall approve, to be Preachers and Expounders of God’s Holy Word, under the care and direction of the Conference; the name of every such person or persons so admitted into connection or upon trial as aforesaid, with the time and degrees of the admission, being entered in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference.

**Tenth.** No person shall be elected a member of the Conference, who hath not been admitted into connection with the Conference, as a Preacher and Expounder of God’s Holy Word, as aforesaid, for twelve months.

**Eleventh.** The Conference shall not, nor may, nominate or appoint any person to the use and enjoyment of, or to preach and expound God’s Holy Word in, any of the chapels and premises so given or conveyed, or which may be given or conveyed upon the trusts aforesaid, who is not either a member of the Conference, or admitted into connection with the same, or upon trial as aforesaid; nor appoint any person for more than three years successively, to the use and enjoyment of any chapel and premises already given, or to be given or conveyed, upon the trusts aforesaid, except ordained Ministers of the Church of England.
Twelfth. That the Conference shall and may appoint the place of holding the yearly assembly thereof, at any other city, town, or place, than London, Bristol, or Leeds, when it shall seem expedient so to do.

Thirteenth. And for the convenience of the chapels and premises already, or which may hereafter be, given or conveyed upon the trusts aforesaid, situate in Ireland, or other parts out of the kingdom of Great Britain, the Conference shall and may, when and as often as it shall seem expedient, but not otherwise, appoint and delegate any member or members of the Conference, with all or any of the powers, privileges, and advantages, herein-before contained or vested in the Conference; and all and every the acts, admissions, expulsions, and appointments whatsoever of such member or members of the Conference, so appointed and delegated as aforesaid, the same being put into writing, and signed by such delegate or delegates, and entered in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference, and subscribed as after mentioned, shall be deemed, taken, and be, the acts, admissions, expulsions, and appointments of the Conference, to all intents, constructions, and purposes whatsoever, from the respective times when the same shall be done by such delegate or delegates; notwithstanding anything herein contained to the contrary.

Fourteenth. All resolutions and orders touching elections, admissions, expulsions, consents, dispensations, delegations, or appointments and acts whatsoever of the Conference, shall be entered and written in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference, which shall be kept for that purpose, publicly read, and then subscribed by the President and Secretary thereof for the time being, during the time such Conference shall be assembled; and when so entered and subscribed, shall be had, taken, received, and be, the acts of the Conference, and such entry and subscription as aforesaid shall be had, taken, received, and be, evidence of all and every such acts of the said Conference, and of their said delegates, without the aid of any other proof; and whatever shall not be so entered and subscribed as aforesaid, shall not be had, taken, received, or be, the act of the Conference: And the said President and
Secretary are hereby required and obliged to enter and subscribe, as aforesaid, every act whatever of the Conference.

**Lastly**, Whenever the said Conference shall be reduced under the number of forty members, and continue so reduced for three yearly assemblies thereof successively, or whenever the members thereof shall decline or neglect to meet together annually for the purposes aforesaid, during the space of three years that then, and in either of the said events, the Conference of the people called Methodists shall be extinguished, and all the aforesaid powers, privileges, and advantages shall cease, and the said chapels and premises, and all other chapels and premises, which now are, or hereafter may be, settled, given, or conveyed, upon the trusts aforesaid, shall vest in the Trustees for the time being of the said chapels and premises respectively, and their successors for ever; UPON TRUST that they, and the survivors of them, and the Trustees for the time being, do, shall, and may appoint such person and persons to preach and expound God’s Holy Word therein, and to have the use and enjoyment thereof, for such time, and in such manner, as to them shall seem proper.

**Provided always**, that nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to extinguish, lessen, or abridge the life-estate of the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, or either of them, of and in any of the said chapels and premises, or any other chapels and premises, wherein they the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, or either of them, now have, or may have, any estate or interest, power or authority whatsoever.

**In witness thereof**, the said John Wesley hath hereunto set his hand and seal, the twenty-eighth day of February, in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four.

**John Wesley.**
Sealed and delivered (being first duly stamped)
in the presence of
WILLIAM CLULOW, Quality Court, Chancery-Lane, London.
RICHARD YOUNG, Clerk to the said William Clulow.

Taken and acknowledged by the Rev. John Wesley, party hereto, this 28th
of February, 1784, at the Public Office, before me,

EDWARD MONTAGU.

The above is a true Copy of the original Deed, (which is enrolled in
Chancery,) and was therewith examined by us,

WILLIAM CLULOW.
RICHARD YOUNG.
ENDORSEMENT.

Dated Feb. 28th, 1784.

CLULOW.

The Rev. John Wesley’s Declaration and Appointment of the Conference of the people called Methodists, enrolled in His Majesty’s High Court of Chancery, the ninth day of March, in the year of our Lord 1784, being first duly stamped according to the tenor of the Statutes, made for that purpose.

THOMAS BRIGSTOCK.
NOTES

1. Elizabeth Padbury.
2. What a vast disparity between the two! — EDIT.
3. A fever produced by an incautious exposure to the sun. — EDIT.
4. A sight worthy of God himself. — EDIT.
5. The following is Dryden’s translation of these lines: —
   The first thus rent, a second will arise:
   And the same metal the same room supplies.
   — EDIT

6. The following is Boscawen’s translation of these verses from Horace:
   —
   Thy lands, thy dome, thy pleasing wife,
   These must thou quit; ‘tis nature’s doom:
   No tree, whose culture charms thy life,
   Save the sad cypress, waits thy tomb.
   Of meat and drink, of pleasure and of play,
   You’ve had your fill: ‘Tis time you steal away,
   Lest you be jostled off by that brisk race
   Whom sports become, and wanton revels grace. — EDIT.

7. The bravest Amazonian of her race. — EDIT.
8. I perceived at once the fate of the Monarchy. – EDIT.
9. The love of finery among the poor. — EDIT.
10. Ye Catamites among the Greeks and Romans, concede to this wretch
    the palm of criminality. — EDIT.
11. Corn is growing on the spot where Troy formerly stood. — EDIT.
12. The following is Boscawen’s translation of these lines from Horace: —
    Day treads on day with rapid pace;
    Moons hasten to their wane by nature’s doom;
Whilst thou prepar’st the column’s base
To rear thy palace, heedless of thy tomb! — EDIT.

13. The following is Warton’s translation of this quotation from Virgil: —

The good Aeneas am I call’d; my fame,
And brave exploits, have reach’d the starry frame

— EDIT.

14. This part of Mr. Wesley’s Journal was not transcribed and published by himself, but by those persons who had access to his papers after his decease. They apologize for the imperfect form in which it appears, by saying, at the conclusion, “We are not sure that Mr. Wesley carried on his Journal any farther; but if any more of it should be found, it will be published in due time. There are unavoidable chasms in this Journal, owing to some parts being mislaid; and it is probable that many of the proper names of persons and places are not properly spelled; as the whole of the manuscript was so ill written as to be scarcely legible.” It should also be stated, that this part of the Journal contains some passages which it is probable Mr. Wesley would never have committed to the press, and for the publication of which he should not be made responsible. — EDIT.

15. Here are deposited the remains of William Beadel, formerly Bishop of Kilmore. — EDIT.

16. For a translation of these lines see p. 311 of this volume. — EDIT.

17. This quotation from Juvenal is thus translated by Gifford: —

Now all the evils of long peace are ours;
Luxury, more terrible than hostile powers.

— EDIT.

18. “Above a year and a half after making this Will, Mr. Wesley executed a Deed, in which he appointed seven gentlemen, viz., Dr. Thomas Coke, Messrs. Alexander Mather, Peard Dickenson, John Valton, James Rogers, Joseph Taylor, and Adam Clarke, Trustees for all his books, pamphlets, and copyrights, for carrying on the work of God by Itinerant Preachers, according to the Deed of Declaration enrolled in the High Court of Chancery: But Dr. Coke being in America at the
time of Mr. Wesley’s death, the Deed was suffered to lie dormant till his return. The three Executors then took the advice of two of the most eminent Counselors in the kingdom, who informed them, that the Deed was of a testamentary nature, and therefore superseded the Will, with respect to the books, etc. The Deed was then presented to the Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, who received it as the third Codicil of Mr. Wesley’s Will; on which the three Executors delivered up their general Probate, and received a new one, limited to those particulars which were not mentioned in the Deed. At the same time a Probate was granted by the Court to the seven Trustees, constituting them Executors for all the books, pamphlets, and copyrights, of which Mr. Wesley died possessed; and empowering them to pay all his debts and legacies.” — EDIT.
**Publishers Notes**

**Contacting AGES Software**
For more information regarding the AGES Digital Library, whether it be about pricing structure, trades for labor or books, current listings, policies — or if you wish to offer suggestions — please write us at...

AGES Software • PO Box 1926 • Albany OR 97321-0509

**What is the Purpose of the Digital Library?**
The Library consists of books and other literature of enduring value to the Christian community. Our goal since the beginning has been to “make the words of the wise available to all —inexpensively.” We have had in mind the student, teacher, pastor, missionary, evangelist and church worker who needs a high quality reference library, one that is portable, practical and low in cost.

**On What Basis Were They Selected?**
Volumes in the Library have been added based on several criteria: usefulness, user request, breadth of content or reputation. This has meant that the collection is eclectic and may include works that contain positions with which we at AGES Software do not agree. This paradox is consistent with our design, however: any useful library consists of books on a wide variety of subjects and sometimes includes information for reference purposes only. The AGES Digital Library hopefully will reflect — as its components are released — the necessary breadth and depth for a solid personal library.

**How Were These Volumes Prepared?**
Most of the books and documents have been scanned or typed from works that have entered the public domain. Some have been reproduced by special arrangement with the current publisher or holder of the copyright. They have been put in a format that can be readily used by computer users everywhere.

**Are These Exact Copies of the Original Works?**
Usually not. In the process of preparing the Library, we at AGES Software have taken the liberty to make certain edits to the text. As we discovered errors in spelling, certain archaic forms, typographical mistakes or omissions in the original we have done our best to correct them. Our intention has been to remove anything that might obscure the meaning or otherwise detract from the usefulness of a book for the modern reader. We
have, however, attempted to retain the essential content and thoughts of the original — even when we found ourselves in disagreement.

**WHY IS THE DIGITAL LIBRARY COPYRIGHTED?**

While much of the content is in the public domain, the transcription, form and edits of these works took many people many hours to accomplish. We ask each purchaser to respect this labor and refrain from giving away copies of this or any volume of the Library without written permission from AGES Software. Our policy, however, is to work with each individual or organization to see that the price of Digital Library volumes not be a hindrance in their reaching the hands of those who need them. If price is an obstacle, please contact us at the address above and present your situation.